



VIRTUAL WORLD: PEERLESS WHITE EMPEROR

BOOK 04

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor

(网游之白帝无双)

by

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

(是否可以留下)

Synopsis

Year 24XX. With several hundred years of improvements, virtual reality has become more mature. It had gradually become humanity's second world. Socializing, working, studying and other everyday things could all be done while sleeping.

Along with the rise in virtual reality systems, virtual games also developed successfully. Additionally, with the vigorous support of the government; every season, games continued to be born, be changed, competed with each other, and be reborn.

Ye Cang is a black bellied, underachieving, 2nd year student at a city college. He appears to have been cured of his albinism yet his story is still full of mystery. In the game 'New Age – Conviction', he began walking the path of a professional gamer. An all-rounder knight, dark cooking, with a nasty disposition, willing to do anything. He's slowly creating his own legend.

“Actually... instead of games, I prefer cooking and dramas” – The White Emperor

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by syzc, edits by skizlock @ [SYZC's Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Lil'Dino's Choice

The two sides reached a deadlock. Although the originator of the war, Ye Cang, had more people; the student council and the defence force members were all elites that could fight many against one. The battle only became more fierce. Every sports channel dropped everything in order to broadcast this holy war.

Lin Le hollered till his throat was sore and his butt was itchy. "Go! Go! Strip them! Strip them! Strip every student council member you see and leave them naked! You can do it everyone!!"

Lin Le's commands were almost instantaneously relayed to the front. More and more student council members were being stripped bare, making their morale drop. However, when the instructors brought the fighting major students, their morale surged once again. Ye Cang frowned, "Even the instructors have joined. Little Tian, deploy our trump card."

Little Ye Tian nodded. They were still holding onto a important unit. She relayed the order, "Flasher Uncle! Surprise attack the third administrative building!!"

"Roger!" Flasher Uncle smiled, his elephant standing up straight. There appeared to be the trumpeting of an elephant as he charged into battle, several hundred fighting major students following behind him, most of them fans of Flasher Uncle.

Little Ye Tian once again made a call, "Panty Uncle, this is white hair's daughter speaking. Father requests that you cooperate to take down the third administrative building..."

Even Little Ye Tian had a bit of trouble resisting Panty Uncle's handsomeness, becoming very polite.

"It's been a long time since it has been so lively. Say hello to white hair for me." Panty Uncle's sharp brows rose as he ended the call. He stroked his top hat, and revealed a cultured smile. Behind

him was a horde female students, their mothers, and their aunts. From housewives, to new brides, from college to primary school, many beauties screamed.

Flasher Uncle saw Panty Uncle coming, and vice versa. The both turned away from each other and loudly clicked their tongues. They both charged into the third floor with their individual battle cries.

“Di ZhongHai! I’ll be the one to win!!” Panty Uncle shouted.

“Xian ShiLao!! Stop talking bullshit!!” Flasher Uncle roared.

“East district student news, Shan TongTong here, bringing you first hand news! The one before your eyes, killing all in but a single blow is team T-105’s commander of the 1st army! Zhang! ZhengXiong! He’s already succeeded in stripping at least 100 student council members! The battle is exceptionally fierce! Cameraman! Cameramaaaan!” Shan TongTong screamed as her cameraman was wounded by a stray punch. She grabbed the camera herself in order to continue her work, reporting with every ounce of strength and will she had.

In a park on top of a distant highrise building, a few young men and women were overlooking the crusade. The one leaning against a pine tree was the famous genius - Qin ShaoTian. Not far from him was a girl, holding her hands behind her back, and a smile on her delicate face. The girl, with bangs in a 7:3 split, was Sun Xue. She was one of the main members of Lin Hai’s five school competition fighting team due to her superior superpower. She spoke with a lovely smile, “Brother Qin, which side do you think will win?”

“Doesn’t matter...” Qin ShaoTian said, then left.

“Such a boring guy.” Sun Xue sighed. She looked at the other guy who was of mixed descent. He had pale blonde short hair, and a sharp gaze. This was the five schools competition vice-captain - Yang Huo. She asked him, “Leader, what do you think?”

“Rebels. That Zhang ZhengXiong is extremely strong, he’s not even giving it his all. I’m afraid he could give ShaoTian a run for his money. The one called Lin Le is hard to evaluate, but he gives me a strange premonition, it’s hard to explain. He’s a bit like the Chrysanthemum Emperor, so intelligent that he appears stupid. Strangely, the most notable is that little girl who calls herself the brains of the group. Almost all the commands and battles are in her grasp, otherwise, the eastern district would have become a useless mob...” Yang Huo muttered.

“Then... what about the leader?” Sun Xue’s pupils contracted as she looked at the distant Ye Cang.

“I don’t know, but he’s not someone to needlessly provoke. To be able to become the leader in a war, how can he be useless? Even ignoring his battle strength, at least he has the power to attract people...” Yang Huo sized up Ye Cang, but was unsure.

“I’ll go meet him...” Sun Xue drew the blade at her waist and disappeared. Yang huo narrowed his eyes. Ye Cang is it? Let me see what ability you have.

Ye Cang greeted the logistics division, in other words, east district’s Night Market. They had delivered a midnight snack. He called Lin Le back, and they set up a special treatment tent.

“Tsk tsk, this war sure is spectacular...” Old Wang smiled. Beside him, the ramen store old man replied, “Whoever wins, this will go down in history. It’s worth celebrating.”

Ye Cang sighed while eating his ramen. “Lele, someone is coming to attack me from the left. Go intercept her. You can also try out your new moves.”

Lin Le’s ahoge stuck up. He quickly chugged his soup and wiped his mouth. Yin Yang symbols and Trigrams began appearing on his two hands. Even though he didn’t know how to intercept this unseeable enemy, he still blurted out, “Evil assassin! Lele will punish you!!”

Sun Xue was alarmed. How did he know about my surprise attack!? Impossible! Even Qin ShaoTian can't sense me outside of 10 meters! Does this Lele have some sort of perception type superpower!? She looked at the symbols appearing at Lin Le's hands. Qin family! Is his style similar to Qin ShaoTian? No! Qin ShaoTian's is more fierce and direct, this one is a bit different. She swung her blade, sending snowflakes shooting out. Lin Le created vermillion bird trigrams: a white lightning symbol in his left hand, and a black fire symbol in his right. Although his Qi was only mediocre, Sun Xue could still sense that he would be problematic. Something in her instincts told her so.

Ye Cang stroked his chin. Although Lele lacked qi, but style wise, his control and understanding were especially impressive. He lifted his bowl to drink the soup, then began eating the noodles.

Wu Na's band had also come to replenish their nutrients. She happily took out her cellphone and showed Ye Cang, "Look, I have more than 1000 fans!"

Ye Cang pulled out his phone and showed her his own followers. Wu Na looked and saw a blinding 6 digit number, and her heart sank. Why! I've created, composed, and worked so hard! It's not fair! She sighed, and began to eat while muttering all sorts of profanities and the name of reproductive organs.

Qin ShaoTian looked at Lin Le's moves, surprised. "Hoh~ it's the predecessor of the Heavenly Dragon Arts, the Heavenly Trigram Technique."

Ye Cang wiped his mouth, then returned to stand in his spot with his arms crossed, his cape still billowing in the wind, emitting the aura of a great general.

Thanks to Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle, the instructors were forced to return to the third administrative building. Zhong Yun clenched his teeth. He had underestimated the other side. He never would have thought that out of 10 students, 7 would go to the rebel

army while only 3 to his side. This was an east district affair, so the other districts couldn't provide aide. What could he do? He didn't have enough fighting strength. The student council's base had also been occupied.

Little Ye Tian took out her cellphone, "It's time to deal the finishing blow..."

Several hundred researchers raised their apparatuses, and joined the fight. An old professor came to curry favor with Little Ye Tian, "You can really ensure funds!?"

"Mm, for three proposals. The last one I've already started. The east district's post graduate academy will be getting a huge amount of funding! That is, if we win." Little Ye Tian promised.

"You lazy butts still not fighting!? What are you waiting for! If we lose, you're all going back and writing equations! The school is too cruel! For our rights!!!" The old professor shouted righteously, then lead the post-grads and professors to charge.

...

The next day, early morning.

FrozenCloud's whole body was sore. She looked at the victory medal displayed in the living room, and recalled yesterdays big fight, as well as last night's massive celebration. This place was much more interesting than the capital. She turned her head and leisurely watched Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong spar outside on the sand. Even if she went back to the capital, she would always be compared to her sister, but now, her clenched fists could finally relax.

Little Ye Tian sleepily received a call from the professors. They showering her with praise for increasing their funding. While she was still feeling muddle-headed, she was given an award, then she quickly ended the call and went back to catch up on sleep. "Big Sister Nana said, girls must get their beauty sleep, otherwise we'll

become disfigured. Good morrow...”

When she hung up after saying that, the old professor froze. He still wanted to thank her for helping with his paper that had won great acclaim, but now smiled bitterly. With ample funding, he was once again filled with motivation.

...

Third administrative building.

Zhang ShaoFeng recalled last night. Flasher Uncle had surprised Li LiJia with his elephant, and Panty Uncle had stolen his and Li LiJia’s undergarments, and even gave them a assessment. He looked at his own grade... S. He quickly put that pair of briefs into a safety deposit box...

Li LiJia was also there recalling the rebel’s victory last night. In the end, Zhong Yun and the others had their bottoms spanked, then were stabbed by the Mighty Chrysanthemum Rod, making them scream. She had broken out in cold sweat watching this scene. She thanked god that she was just assisting.

As for great general Ye Cang, he was currently fast asleep. Wu Na, having been provoked after seeing the number of Ye Cang’s fans, had dragged her band members to go practice since early morning.

That afternoon.

Ye Cang woke up, and saw the note Wu Na left, so called for delivery.

Everyone washed their hands, then sat in the living room waiting for food. FrozenCloud looked at the others hesitantly and asked, “Team Leader, Lele, Brother Xiong. What do you think about me transferring to Lin Hai?”

“Do as you wish. Why is the delivery not here yet...” Ye Cang said with a yawn.

“Just pick a guestroom. I’m so hungry.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, smacking the table with his forehead.

“Will you tell me bedtime stories?” Lin Le asked.

Their words made FrozenCloud speechless, but she couldn’t hold back her smile. Right, they really treat me like one of their own. I’m so tired, I don’t want to be in sister’s shadow anymore.

“If only she was half as outstanding as her sister.”

“Husband, don’t say that. She might hear.”

FrozenCloud clenched her teeth. I’m BingYun, not just BingXue’s little sister, and not some defective product. As she thought of these things, tears began to form in her eyes.

Zhang ZhengXiong hugged her against his shoulder. “If you want to go, then go. You’re always welcome here... Now that you’ve change your appearance, who cares if you used to be butt ugly? Right?”

FrozenCloud didn’t know whether she should be feeling moved, or to stab him with a fork, but she still smiled. Lil’Dino, huh? It’s not too bad.

“The delivery guy must have gotten in an accident. I guess I have to cook.” Ye Cang slowly got up, feeling somewhat excited.

FrozenCloud was originally crying and feeling weak, but her tears seem to turn into cold sweat, but feeling just as powerless. She quickly got up, “I have some confidence in my cooking...”

“I’ll do it. You’re a guest, it’s not proper. I must act as a good host.” Ye Cang said, jogging for the kitchen. FrozenCloud quickly stopped him.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le both sighed.

Chapter 302: Free Time

Lin Hai east district's crusade was the talk of the town. This was the first holy war in the last 20 years. Even more special was that the rebel army had actually won.

“Extra, extra, team T-105 leads the rebel army to victory! T-105 has given us back our freedom! They can once again take part in the combat tests if they want! The bill to enforce uniforms has been aborted! Even the east district's research funds have been doubled! Now, team T-105 is the talk of the town, their popularity is through the roof. Let us interview some of the participants of yesterday's battle...”

“I learned a lot in last night's battle. I'm extremely honored to be able to be part of such a grand occasion.”

“Being naked is actually not bad...” said a student council member with a mosaic covering him.

“Eeeek!! Panty Uncle is too handsome! If only he would X me, that would have been perfect!” A female staff member of the third administrative building with a mosaic covering her face screamed.

“I was thinking about my childhood when suddenly, I was attacked by an elephant...” (Some woman)

“Next, let us show you footage of the execution stage. According to the rules, once the war ends, the victors can request to have the losers executed. That's right, it's the Chrysanthemum Emperor's favorite... Wait, stop there. See how Zhong Yun looks like he would rather die than surrender? Continue playing...”

In the video, Ye Cang had on a good-willed smile. “President. Then I won't be courteous, ten stabs with the Mighty Chrysanthemum Rod!”

“Aaaaaaah!!!”

A bloodcurdling scream. It was enough to make anyone shiver,

especially if they noticed Ye Cang's unchanging smile. Lin Le was issuing the punishment while pouting, "Teach you to bully us! Teach you to bully us!"

"Since we temporarily can't interview the members of team T-105, let us continue to interview the participants."

"Student Sun Yu, please tell us how it felt to perform an execution."

"Invigorating, and not just invigorating. I got to execute a beauty. I thought she was a boy at first, but she was a tomboy."

"....."

"Due to T-105's influence, their special products are selling exceptionally well, such as this rebel army general - White Asura T-shirt, the foolish strategist - King of Bad Ideas umbrella, rebel army commander - Human Gundam figurine, that sort of thing..."

...

Shan TongTong opened the curtains. She looked at the headbang on the table with Ye Cang's name on it, and couldn't help laughing bitterly.

...

As for the culprit behind this event, Ye Cang was sitting on a deck chair and watching the shopping channel while muttering, "We earned quite a lot recently, let's buy some stuff."

"Multi-purpose alloy weapon. It can play music! It can transform into a vacuum cleaner! When attacking, it can violently discharge dust and trash to attack your opponents."

"Might as well buy one." Ye Cang stroked his chin, in thought.

"Kitchen Master. A set of the best kitchen utensils. In celebration of the east district's victory we're giving big discounts. Buy the entire set now and get 30% off! You didn't hear wrong! 30% off! What are you waiting for? Pick up that handheld console and buy

now!”

“Right, what am I waiting for. Let’s just click buy.” Ye Cang nodded and reached out to place an order.

...

FrozenCloud had returned to the capital in order to handle the transfer procedures. She ignored her mother, who was urging her to stay, and was preparing her luggage. Then she once again set off to report to Lin Hai’s drama department. Mr Su watched his daughter leave, and smiled. “The chick is finally spreading her wings... Lin Hai is a good choice...”

“Mm...” FrozenBlood nodded at the side.

“Will she be ok at Lin Hai by herself?” Mrs Su worried.

“It’ll be fine. Sister Zhen’s fiancée is there to take care of her. He was the one who started that holy war. BingYun was part of it too, that must be what made her want to transfer. This morning was the first time I’ve seen her smiling so happily. If I had known about it, I would have gone to Lin Hai with her.” FrozenBlood said with a smile.

“The war? Good guy, he really is interesting. The scenes from that battle, tsk tsk, I was also in one when I was young. Me and your uncle Qin were in charge of launching a surprise attack on the administration building. The fight was intense...” Mr Su grinned, then returned to the house.

...

Lin Hai, east district.

Wu Na went to the school and saw that many things had changed. Of the college’s top 10 most famous figures, Ye Cang had risen to number two, Zhang ZhengXiong to 4, Lin Le and Little Ye Tian to 7 and 8. In between them was the prettiest girl, the most handsome boy, west district’s student council president, and people like that. First place was still unchanged, held by the leader

above all four district's student council presidents, President Shen QianYi. Then next is the school's top 10 most eligible bachelors. A sweatdrop rolled down Wu Na's forehead when she saw it. Ye Cang had appeared on it. The picture was one of him wearing swim trunk, flip-flops, and was shirtless except for a light blue unbuttoned shirt. He was fourth place, reason being, 'Hair so white, smile so cold, though ordinary, but does not submit to anyone. Stepped forwards against the east district's student council president, and succeeded in protecting our right to not wear uniforms.' Wu Na shieverd. Eh, there's still a ps. 'PS: In other words, just because he has the title of Crusader King. It's a hard to earn reputation, which makes him rare goods.'

Wu Na saw that Ye Cang's popularity was still on the rise. He's practically a celebrity. Am I destined to be a nameless artist until the end? She sighed. I won't give up on my punk-rock dream! She clenched her fists tightly.

Meanwhile, FrozenCloud had finished her transfer procedures, and had moved into Ye Cang's seaside cottage. They showed FrozenCloud around the house, and then she chose the room above Zhang ZhengXiong's. According to Ye Cang, this was their dormitory.

FrozenCloud was curious why they didn't move into a bigger place. With the money they had earned recently, they could easily buy a bigger villa and still have plenty to spare. After thinking it over, she decided not to ask. It was fine as long as there was a place to live, it didn't matter how big it was. Moreover, Nana lived here too, because there were posters in the room above Ye Cang's.

Ye Cang let Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le bring FrozenCloud to the night market, and introduce her, while getting her acclimated to the area. When she returned to the cottage, she got to enjoy the pleasure of sitting on a deck chair, drinking, and buying random things from the shopping channel.

Little Ye tian was at the research center wearing a labcoat, and

was rapidly arranging data. As the great hero who brought them more funds, she had received her colleagues' respect. She was just here to finish up work and then take home some quarter's best researcher certificate.

...

College, central district, student council headquarters.

"Head president, please punish me." Zhong Yun, with the help of his two assistants, was here. He faced a black uniformed, short haired, black spectacted man, and begged for forgiveness. This person was the head president above the presidents of each district's student council - Shen QianYi.

"Zhong Yun, you didn't do anything wrong, why should I punish you? This time our student council has suffered a loss, but mostly because we were caught unprepared by team T-105. We lost out in popularity, not because of you. The board of directors aren't blaming anyone either. Because of the war, Lin Hai has become the center of attention, so we're receiving even more students. Although some things aren't good, like our student council's popularity suffering damage, but I have ways to amend it. Seeing that you're in so much pain, Zhao Fei, Ning Meng, you two bring him back." Shen QianYi pushed up his glasses and smiled.

Zhong Yun wanted to say something, but he saw Shen QianYi's smile, and simply nodded. With the help of his assistants, he left.

"You're really not planning to remove Zhong Yun? This event is a stain on our student council." The west district's long legged, beautiful president - Fang XinRu frowned.

"Zhong Yun isn't any worse than you. Even if you were in the east district, it wouldn't have been any better. Actually, if you were the one executed, the damage to our student council would have been even worse. For now, let's keep Zhong Yun. At least he fought to the end and never surrendered. His bravery deserves our praise, not our contempt." Shen QianYi said gently.

Fang XinRu was in a bad mood, but didn't dare retort. His words had reason, so she could only nod and sit down.

“In short, it isn't a problem of who to push the blame to. Everyone is to take action! We need to win back popular opinion!! You got that!!?” When he spoke of popular opinion, he got up, furiously slammed the table and was shouting.

The remaining three district's representatives and presidents were shaken by Shen QianYi's grandeur. They all nodded. “Got it...”

“Alright then, you should all go back first.” Shen QianYi slowly sat down. When he saw that everyone had left, he sighed, and continued going through the proposals. A girl with short bangs and Zhou NingZhi written on her nametag quietly whispered, “Looks like you have a headache...”

“Not only has a holy war that has not been seen in 20 years happened, but the rebels actually won. I have to work hard so that the next head president won't be left with a mess. I'll need to personally act.” Shen QianYi said without looking over, he simply continued going through the documents.

“You're going to participate in the five schools competition?” Zhou NingZhi asked.

“That's the first step.” Shen QianYi faintly smiled.

Zhou NingZhi recalled how the school had invited president to be the team's leader, but he had tactfully declined. Who would have thought that because of this war, he would personally move to reclaim popularity. She took out a packaged porn magazine, “Right, this is the ‘XX Prince’ magazine that you wanted...”

Shen QianYi calmly took it and put it in his bag. He then said seriously, “A special edition of Cang TengKong's ‘Tiger x Dragon’ is coming soon, help me order it...”

“Yes president.” Zhou NingZhi bowed.

...

That evening, in the night market.

Ye Cang and the others brought FrozenCloud to Old Wang's to celebrate. After FrozenCloud tried Old Wang's cooking, she couldn't help praising it to the heavens. "Old Uncle Wang, the dishes you make is too good!"

"Haha, you flatter me. Right, white hair's cooking must be pretty good by now. I often see him come over to learn by watching..." Old Wang laughed, but soon broke out in cold sweat. Why do your expressions look so grave?

"It's nothing. Old Wang, it's not my place to say, but my skills are approaching that of yours and Old Li's." Ye Cang said, making grand gestures.

On one hand, there was the passionate Ye Cang, and on the other, everyone else's faces were turning pale, and their eyes were all rolling, and some were trying not to smash their heads into the table. He felt ashamed. What in the world is he making to have people react like that.

Chapter 303: The Church of Mephisto

Late night, seaside cottage.

FrozenCloud's room was on the second floor, right beside Wu Na's. She was on the balcony, enjoying the sea breeze. She looked over and saw Wu Na strumming a guitar. This was the sort of life she wanted, with nothing restricting her, no one expecting things from her, and no one comparing her. She made a very satisfied smile, and began singing with the beat, "The image fades, the night darkens, but my heart..."

Wu Na peaked over and smiled. "Nice, you sing very well. You can follow the harmony without looking at the notes, and even make your own melody."

"I'm a Music and Acting double major. Music wise, I'm pretty good at piano, DJ, guitar, and cello, but what I'm best at is blowing things, like flutes..." FrozenCloud shrugged.

Wu Na nodded, but felt like her words were sort of strange. Good at blowing things? It's all because of those damn guys that I'm having these messed up thoughts. Now just hearing blowing and I think of inappropriate things.

The next day.

They returned to the game. Ye Cang once again brought everyone out exploring. According to Little Ye Tian's map, they returned to the place where they had stopped last time. Little Ye Tian had left a mark there on her map. "This is Azeri Cliff. The terrain is very steep, so not many people come here. This is one of the places with a higher chance to host a cult."

"Let's go up and look." Ye Cang brought everyone up the mountain. It really was very steep, with sheer cliffs everywhere, and there was no trail or path to follow. They had to rely on climbing or travelling through the mountain forests to ascend. The

demon beasts were fairly concentrated due to the terrain. On the way, they managed to kill many. After more than half a day, they only made it to a cliff to about the halfway point. Ye Cang looked down at the path they had climbed. It was so rugged and steep that he felt nauseous just looking at it. SpyingBlade noticed that behind a stone, there was a mark. He waved everyone over, “There’s a hidden mark...”

Everyone encircled it. Little Ye Tian began to search her memory bank. “I’m sure now. It’s the design of the Church of Mephisto. It’s meaning is unknown, but we can be sure that there must be people from the church of mephisto around here.”

“Church of Mephisto?” SpyingBlade inquired.

“Just like its name, they worship one of the four great evil gods, the immortal demonic spirit - Mephisto. He’s an existence that is both demon and spirit, and has an extreme hate for the church and the war god’s temple, but they are also enemies with the hall of shadows.” Little Ye Tian explained what she knew. It was mostly what she learned from books.

“We can go up from here...” Ye Cang said, circling around to the side. Immediately, everyone walked up the narrow slope near the mark and arrived at a chasm with a wooden suspension bridge which connected to the other side. Ye Cang motioned for everyone to back up a bit, and not cross the edge. He carefully stuck his head out, and his eagle eyes allowed him to look across, to see if there was anything strange. On the other side was a white and black robed mage, who was walking across the suspension bridge towards them. On his chest was the same secret mark.

“There’s a mage believer coming across the bridge. Everyone prepare an ambush. We have to take him out instantly so as to not alert the enemies. FrozenCloud, keep him under control...” Ye Cang said, rejoining the group. FrozenCloud nodded, extending her claws.

Ye Cang used the sound of footsteps to estimate the distance. “10, 9, 8, ..., 3, 2, 1! Go!”

Everyone jumped out slope. FrozenCloud directly pounced over, knocking him to the ground, and covered his mouth. Her other hand stabbed her claw into his neck. Lin Le directly used Execute. FrozenCloud quickly released her hand, dodging the heavy strike. She got up, and let the others attack. The heavy blade directly chopped into his head.

Ye Cang reached out and looted nothing at all. “I knew he was going down to purchase equipment. We killed him too early. We should have killed him after he made his purchase. Right now, he’s got nothing at all. Let’s go...”

Everyone watched him make a show of it, and all sighed. Thankfully it was just a measly elite. They followed him across the bridge, and the once again killed someone with an ambush. Lin Le managed to loot a mephisto believer’s robe.

Mephisto’s Minor Believer’s Robe (Masterwork - Evil God - Abyss)

Category: Religious Robe

Requirements: 60 Intelligence or 50 Constitution

+5 Defence

+8 Intelligence

+9 Wisdom

+7 Spell Power

+15 Light Resistance

PS: The religious gown of a low level disciple.

“The attributes aren’t bad, and the requirements are easy enough to reach. It can be considered an amazing item amongst masterworks.” Wang said. No one else really cared about it, except Wu Na. Besides Wu Na and himself, the rest were decked out in

distinguished quality items. As for Ye Cang, distinguished wasn't even good enough for him anymore, he wanted a full set of gold quality equipment.

SpyingBlade looked at it and smiled, "I bet the price of this robe is..."

Little Ye Tian knew what he wanted to say, but Ye Cang merely ignored it and spoke, "Who's going?"

Everyone knew what he meant. Someone would wear it and act as a spy. FrozenCloud chose to stay quiet. She wasn't suited for it anyways, since the two they killed were both men. They couldn't be sure if there were women amongst them. SpyingBlade equipped the robe and pulled the hood over his head. "I'll go. Your equipment is too showy... I'm better at it anyways..."

Ye Cang nodded, not saying any extra words. SpyingBlade concealed his weapons and followed the winding path. Everyone followed at a distance. Finally, they arrived at a small mountain stronghold. On both sides of the gate were demon beast bones turned into a totem. There were even lights at the top of them.

Ye Cang watched SpyingBlade talk to the guard, then entered. Everyone waited patiently for news.

"Bro, do you think SpyingBlade will be caught?" Zhang ZhengXiong started talking because he felt bored.

"Who knows, but Brother SpyingBlade is one of the more reliable scum..." Ye Cang said, shaking his head.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. He used to be called DarkBlade, a very famous assassin. He's done these simple infiltrations countless times, or do you all think that his title as an expert assassin is just for show?

"Wang, did you watch yesterday's My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected?" Lin Le looked at Wang and asked.

“I did. After A’Xiang, A’Dao, A’Suo, and A’Duo were crushed to death by the steel titan, spacetime split, and now they’re taking the test at Konoha village. Also, A’Jiao is revived. However, I think that they’ll all die again. A’Xiang accidentally spat on Orochimaru’s face...” OldWangFromNextDoor sighed. He was pretty much forced to watch that show, otherwise he wouldn’t be able to answer brother Le’s questions. Who knows what brother Le would test him on.

“I think so too...” Lin Le nodded.

SpyingBlade walked out of the mountain stronghold, greeted the guards, then slowly walked away. When he was out of site, he came back to join everyone. “I’ve recorded the topography and position of all the people. The boss is called Lady Marlan. I’m not sure what their goal is, but time is limited. It’s definitely not something good, because there will be a sacrifice ceremony soon. Here’s the data and clothes that I gathered...”

He gave the data to Little Ye Tian for her to analyse, then distributed the clothes. There was enough for everyone, including Little Ren.

Little Ye Tian completed a map of the mountain stronghold, and displayed it. SpyingBlade pointed to an especially large, wooden house. “This is Lady Marlan’s residence. In the middle is an altar like stage, which is where the sacrifices will be happening.” He began to point out and explain parts of the map.

Little Ye Tian added marks and notes. Ye Cang looked at the detailed map. “First is the guard at the door. We’ll have to deal with him. Brother SpyingBlade, you attract his attention for a moment, then we’ll kill him as quickly as possible. Once we’re inside, we’ll have to see how it goes. Wear the clothes...”

Ye Cang reluctantly took off the wolf cloak that he liked and the tigerskin coat, then put on the robe, hiding his face with the hood. Everyone took off their cloaks and coats. Any weapons that would

attract attention were also removed, and were replaced with some more normal weapons like a longsword or something. They could put their weapons back on after killing the guard.

With Ye Cang's signal, SpyingBlade returned to the gate. He rubbed his head, and said something, then was allowed inside again. He turned back to look at the three guards, and took out a gold coin. The three guards turned and now had their backs facing Ye Cang. Everyone moved quickly. FrozenCloud pounced on one, Little Ren on another. SpyingBlade's sword was suddenly drawn, slitting the throat of the last. Lin Le's enormous blade beheaded one. Ye Cang's straight thrust combo finished off the one whose throat had been slit by SpyingBlade. FrozenCloud unleashed a Wolverine Strike against the one she had knocked over, stunning it! Triple Strike! Her weapon's passive triggered, now at full stacks. With a big boost in damage, Collapsing Palm! It died on the spot, without causing a big disturbance. Everyone quickly looted, and Ye Cang was going to chop up the bodies, but everyone stopped him. They threw the bodies off the cliff, then infiltrated the mountain stronghold.

Everyone got past the wall and arrived inside. They say the huge bonfire that was burning in the middle, the floating embers coming out of the flames looked like star, making a beautiful scene. A tall women was by the bonfire, dancing around the demon beast bone totems. The believers surrounding the stage all looked extremely pious, no one knowing what they were thinking or feeling.

Everyone scattered a bit, then acted as late comers and joined in at the back, watching the scene. SpyingBlade confirmed that the one dancing was Lady Marlan.

"Don't act blindly. Our goal is to investigate. We'll just see what this ritual is for..." Ye Cang pulled his hood down and said in a low voice.

Marlan was reciting some sort of incantation; sigils revolved

around the four demon beast bone totems, emitting a faint red light. Finally, the sigils were embedded in the totems, making them release light. Marlan stopped. “Bring the offerings.”

The believers brought 3 men and 1 woman up to the stage.

“These are spies sent by the church. Now, we’ll use their blood! Offer them to the great lord Mephisto! Cheer!!” Marlan pulled out a sharp dagger.

“Kill them!!”

“Sacrifice!”

“Sacrifice!”

Ye Cang looked at the captives and frowned. Should we save them? If we do, there are so many enemies here, it’ll be unlikely that we can escape. But going back and reporting without saving them isn’t too good. If the mission’s hidden objective is for us to save them, what then?

Chapter 304: Gina Vivian

“Team Leader, what’s your call?” FrozenCloud asked as Lady Marlan walked towards the captives.

Everyone looked towards Ye Cang, waiting for him to make a decision.

Ye Cang took a deep breath, and thought for a moment. It didn’t even take one second before he nodded, “Save! Lele, go in the crowd and cause havoc with your handcart. Brother SpyingBlade, Lil’Dino, you two are in charge of going up and saving them. Nana, Wang, Little Tian, find a good spot, prepared to support us from range. A’Xiong, hold the boss back. There’s not much time, go go go!”

After he spoke, he shadow stepped to a distant corner, changed into his equipment, and drew his heavy crossbow. He aimed a Meteor Shot at the believers holding the captives. Everyone made their preparations. Lin Le took the lead to tear off his robe, summoned his handcart, and began swinging it around. “Lele tornado!”

“More heathens have come looking for trouble! Kill him!!” Marlan noticed Lin Le running amok. SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud saw that all the believers were moving towards Lin Le, so they quickly jumped onto the stage from the side. Zhang ZhengXiong equipped his weapon and armguard and charged at Marlan with a roar.

A spiraling meteor flashed by, piercing through three people holding captives, leaving a hole in them. SpyingBlade pulled out his lock picking tools, and skillfully removed their shackles. “Hurry and go!”

The four didn’t speak. They all nodded, accepting the longswords and protective gear that SpyingBlade was handing them.

What surprised SpyingBlade was that the three men immediately took position around the blond woman. Although her face was filthy, he could still tell that she was a graceful and dignified beauty.

Wu Na unceasingly threw out spells. Whatever was available was cast. She indiscriminately bombarded the area, as if striving to empty her mana as fast as possible. Wang shot out magic missiles while controlling his water elemental to provide support. Little Ye Tian cast a shield on Lin Le, then began healing the freed captives.

Ye Cang's longbow was unloading a rain of arrows. Multishot, Bone Spikes, Triple Shot; a mini volley pierced tens of believers. He then reached out towards his quiver, pulling out the arrows made from bee stingers. He began to shoot while he ran, shooting down a werewolf believer who was leaping at him. Meanwhile, the tigerkin Little Ren and Lin Le were like a pair of baleful stars. They were like great generals with the power to annihilate thousands.

The battle was extremely chaotic. Zhang ZhengXiong was launched meters away by Marlan's shadow attacks, and landed with a flip. He charged back with a Barbaric Charge, interrupting her spell and returning the favor. Ye Cang noticed the captives were almost at the gate, and the number of believers was only increasing. He shouted, "A'Xiong, Lele, retreat!"

Lin Le holding his handcart, Little Ren, Ye Cang, and Zhang ZhengXiong all leapt off the stage. Lin Le pouted and roared, "Handcart Charge! Get out of my way!!"

While they were leaving, Zhang ZhengXiong raised his hand and his ring flashed. Ye Cang's two hands were wreathed in flames. They both threw out flame bursts.

Marlan got up. Her hood had fallen, revealing her sinister and cruel expression. "I won't let you leave so easily! You can't escape..."

When they got out the gate, Lin Le retrieved his handcart, and

everyone rushed down the mountain without rest. Ye Cang ran while shooting behind them, holding the pursuers back as best he could. When they reached a cliff where they had to walk while sticking to the wall, Marlan suddenly appeared in front of them. “I said you won’t be able to escape...”

SpyingBlade’s heart sank. How did she get here!? Was it that mark!? A shadow attack was incoming. Oh sh*t!

Lin Le pushed SpyingBlade aside, and he swung his sword, sending a Netherworld Shock forwards! A huge shockwave exploded when the two attacks collided, knocking everyone off the cliff! Little Ye Tian summoned Little Ration right under herself and sat on him. Little Ration flapped its wings, rushed to catch SpyingBlade, and threw him onto a nearby cliffside walkway. Next to be saved was Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong. One by one, they were saved and thrown to safety. After the fall, although everyone was now scattered, she managed to save almost everyone. Seeing three of the captives still falling, she and Little Ration crashed into them, slowing down their fall, and knocking them onto a stone platform. All that was left was her father and that blonde woman. She looked at their position, but they were too far, even if she rushed at max speed. Although it had grown a bit, Little Ration still wasn’t suited for high altitude flight. He could only glide and hover with effort.

Ye Cang heard the scream beside him. He stabbed his pike into the cliff wall, creating a trail of sparks, slowing his fall. This should be enough! He kicked off the wall, and activated his spear’s ability, becoming three shadows which charged at the woman. The shadows vanished, revealing his real body. His hood had been blown off from by the wind, exposing his head of white hair which glowed under the moonlight. The blond woman stopped screaming, staring at Ye Cang’s indifferent smile in a daze. She felt him forcefully grab her by the waist, and she blushed.

Ye Cang, with the momentum of his charge, arrived at another

stone wall. He stabbed his pike into the stone, leaving a long trail of sparks. With one hand holding the woman, and another holding the pike, he managed to stop. Hanging in midair, he extended his foot, stepped on a slightly protruding part of the wall, and sighed in relief. He had finally stopped.

FrozenCloud saw Ye Cang's actions from the top. That was like a f**cking action movie! Isn't team leader's judgement and reaction speed too abnormal!? He not only didn't die in a situation like this, but he could even spare the time to save an NPC! And in such a dazzling heroic way no less!

Little Ye Tian glided over, and Ye Cang threw the woman to her, letting her bring the woman to a safe place. Then he jumped. Little Ye Tian chased after and caught him, bringing him to the ground.

Ye Cang used his eagle eye to look at the distant broken suspension bridge, and smiled. SpyingBlade, that guy is pretty reliable. He didn't waste his time as the first one saved. He then turned and looked towards the blonde woman who was still staring at him in a daze, her eyes glowing with adoration. He faintly smiled, "You alright?"

The woman snapped out of her daze, and blushed even more red. "I'm fine..."

SpyingBlade who had cut the suspension bridge, as well as Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ren, the three church NPCs, all came to help FrozenCloud, Wu Na, and Wang fight Marlan. Lin Le looted her, then came down the mountain to meet up with Ye Cang.

"Damn, that scared the sh*t out of me." Wu Na still felt her stomach dropping. She thought of the thrill of being blasted off a cliff and free falling, and she thanked god for Little Tian and her gliding bug.

"Same..." Wang said with a forced smile.

"Friends, thank you all for saving us. Please, you must come back

to the church with me. I Gina Vivian must repay my favors!” The blonde haired, dirty faced, woman looked at Ye Cang and said. She never even gave the others a glance.

“Even if you hadn’t invited us, we would be returning to the church anyways. I’ve also been sent to Black Rock Mountain Range to investigate the cult...” Ye Cang shrugged. He took out a clean handkerchief, dipped it in water, then wiped her face clean. Everyone watched his actions with odd expressions.

Vivian remained silent, becoming as red as a tomato. Ye Cang noticed the looks everyone was giving him, as if he was doing something inappropriate. He put the handkerchief in her hand and smiled, “You should clean up a bit...”

“Let’s go, back to Black Rock City. Although the bridge is cut, it’s still only a matter of time before they get down. Let’s not stay too long.” SpyingBlade reminded.

Everyone began to hasten back. On the way, they learned that Gina was Black Rock City’s Archbishop Vivian’s daughter. Because she thought it would be fun, she had joined the investigation team, but was kidnapped. Ye Cang rejoiced. Good thing we saved her. This is the daughter of Black Rock City Church’s leader! We have to treat her well! When they escaped from the danger-zone, Ye Cang treated her to the dwindling monstrous bird meat, queen bee meat, fried kagu maggot, and magic springwater. SpyingBlade and the others all looked at Ye Cang with disgust. When receiving a guest, he would make edible food, but for them, he would cook as if seeking death.

“Oh right, who sent you guys to investigate?” A man brown haired man named Kalat asked while eating the deep fried maggot meat.

“Little-cough cough... Grand Knight Captain Cross.” Ye Cang replied.

“So it’s lord Cross. We must thank him when we get back.” Kalat

muttered. The two knights beside him nodded.

Gina had been staring at Ye Cang the entire time, still holding the handkerchief he had given her. Wu Na looked expressionlessly at the atmosphere being created between that woman and Ye Cang. Hey, damn Ye Cang. Another young lady has fallen for you...

FrozenCloud had personally witnessed that scene. If she was in Gina's place, in that sort of situation, and saw such dazzling aerial maneuvers, she would probably also fall for him. Of course, that's only if she didn't know about his twisted, vile, two-faced, terrifying nature.

Gina saw Ye Cang turn to her, and she quickly lowered her head while blushing shyly. She gripped the handkerchief tightly in her hand.

Ye Cang couldn't help smiling. Such a reserved woman that blushes so easily. Hah, she's much better compared to that something Rose, and that something Na, and all those others. He finished making a delicious monstrous bird stew, more juicy fried maggot, and passed them over with a smile, "Eat some more. We have a long road ahead..."

Gina couldn't stop thinking about that moment, where she was in the depths of despair. That hand that wrapped around her waist. When she opened her eyes, the first thing she saw was that scary wolf head hood being pushed aside, revealing white hair which glowed with a gentle light under the moon. Although his eyebrows, and eyelashes were all white, and even his eyes were silvery white, making him look strange, but in that moment, under the moon, he looked so handsome. That smile that chased away all her fear had left an everlasting brand deep in her heart...

Ye Cang looked at the Gina, who was lost in thought. He reached out and waved in front of her eyes. Gina woke up, and realised that she had embarrassed herself. Her face blushed so red that it wouldn't be surprising if it started oozing blood. She quickly took

the food Ye Cang was handing her, and ate quietly.

Ye Cang pulled Kalat over, and spoke familiarly, “This girl must have received quite a fright. She still looks out of it, or was she always like this?”

Kalat rolled his eyes at Ye Cang enviously. He unhappily turned away and continued eating. Although Miss Gina had fallen for this white haired guy, even if he was unhappy about it, they were still the saviors who had rescued the miss and his team. He could only sigh and smile bitterly.

After eating and drinking, everyone continued heading to Bal Village, then followed the path towards Black Rock City.

Chapter 305: Dark Gold Equipment

Black Rock City

Ye Cang's party arrived at the church. Mar Junior saw Gina Vivian, and sighed in relief. That girl has finally been brought back. Archbishop Magi Vivian nearly ordered an all out attack on the Black Peaks.

Ye Cang saw Mar Junior's expression, and smiled. So it really was like that. The main reason for the investigation was because of this Gina girl. At this time, a solemn woman wearing a dark red bishop robe and bramble crown came out. She seemed extremely anxious. When she saw that Gina was fine, her expression became one of anger. She walked right up and slapped her. "Do you still dare to cause trouble!?"

After hitting, she looked regretful, and quickly hugged her. Tears rolled down her face. "Gina, don't do something so dangerous again, got it?"

Although Gina's face stung, she knew it was her fault. She had almost lost her life. "I know. Mom, luckily knight PaleSnow was there this time, otherwise I would never get to see you again."

Archbishop Magi released Gina to looked at Ye Cang and the others, focussing on Ye Cang. She said earnestly, "Thank you for rescuing my daughter. Knight Captain Cross, these are the people you sent right? We must thank them properly."

After speaking, she pulled Gina with her inside. Mar Junior noticed that Gina was reluctant to part form Ye Cang, and turned to look at him. Good guy, not bad. "Let's go. This time, you've earned a huge merit. Lord Bishop Magi has allowed you to go to the armory, and select any one item you want! Let's go."

Ye Cang and the others happily followed Mar Junior to the armory. They looked at the sparkling equipment that were all at

least gold quality, with a majority being dark gold! They finally learned what the qualities above gold was.

Ye Cang saw a ballista in the corner that was over 2 meters large. It had a silver colored string, and looked extremely heavy. He picked it up, and discovered that it wasn't as heavy as it looked. It was about the same weight as his heavy crossbow. There was even a little alcove on it.

Holy Church's Composite Magic Crystal Powered Mini Ballista
(Dark Gold - Holy Church - Elite Standard)

Category: Personal Ballista (A class heavier than the heavy crossbow)

Requirements: 160 Strength

Damage (With Magic Crystal): 90 - 100 (110 - 130)

+30 Strength

+20 Constitution

+100 (140) Armor Penetration

+120 (160) Range

Magic Crystal Ballista - Pierce: Attacks have an extremely strong piercing ability.

Magic Crystal Powered: Insert a magic crystal to vast increase damage and penetration.

Reload - Mini Ballista: Automatically reloads after 15 seconds. Manually reloading can take as short as 5 seconds.

Ye Cang put his old heavy crossbow into his shadow, and put the mini ballista in his bag. Zhang ZhengXiong chose a dark gold quality silver heavy axe which had a large area holy attack as well as increased effect against undead. It also reached a max of 38 damage! It increased the effect of holy spells, and had high constitution and strength. Wu Na and Wang both happily picked staves. Although Lin Le was wearing a set, but this was dark gold

equipment! One was as good as his 3 if you ignored the set effect. He chose a dark gold quality, silver huge greatsword. After leveling up his Backup weapon talent, he could equip one more weapon. He equipped an enormous bone blade and a enormous black sword on his back, and an enormous silver sword at his waist, allowing him to keep his set effect. Most importantly, his main weapon was now dark gold quality with a massive 39 damage, and an aoe attack skill, high strength, and awesome appearance. It wasn't a double edged sword, but a single edged straight sword. Although it was a straight sword, it looked more like an oversized anti-cavalry blade.

FrozenCloud's claws were a set and could still be upgraded, so she chose a martial artist robe. Although it didn't have the holy church tag, it could still be picked. It not only had high attributes, but as a class equipment, it had an ability that could temporarily double her stats, and increase her speed. Whether offensively or defensively, this equipment was perfect for her.

SpyingBlade decisively decided to pick a weapon as it was the most important thing to upgrade. He skipped over the gold quality ones, only looking at the dark gold quality swords. They were probably the first players in the game to have access to dark gold equipment. Even gold equipment was rare, let alone dark gold.

Little Ye Tian chose a necklace that could speed up her mana regeneration. What she needed was a steady flow of mana. The rest could wait.

Even Little Ren got to pick something. He had two new sabers, which came as a set, at his waist. SpyingBlade saw how Little Ren had chosen his own equipment. The pet's intelligence and strength was growing at a frightening rate. It also had a feline's agility and reflexes. Moreover, this standing tiger had been taught humanoid combat techniques by Lin Le, and could now even strike at weak points.

“Alright, besides equipment, here is the reward you deserve.”

“Congratulations, you’ve received a random epic skill and talent, +1 talent point, +1 skill point, 30 gold, and a big increase in prestige with the holy church. You’ve become revered with the holy church.”

Instrument Expert (Epic - Bard/Ranger - Beginner Level): Have an extra equipment slot for an instrument, +10 Instrument Proficiency, +7 Intelligence, +12 Wisdom.

Light Strike Array (Epic - Beginner Level): Chant 3 phrases and 1 verse (6 seconds) to create a fierce fire + light burst at target location, dealing 116 damage with a chance to cause knockback, stun, and critical damage. Cost: 30 mana. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Ye Cang sighed. Just how many things does this system want him to equip? He had a bow and swordstaff on his back, in his shadow was a pike and heavy crossbow, in his bag was a small sized ballista, on his waist was a special quiver. Where would he have room to carry an instrument? Most importantly, where would he get one? He looked at his new spell. Epic spells truly were awesome. It was a large scale control skill, with a mighty 116 damage! The only downside was it’s long cast time, but with his capability, he would be able to finish chanting it in only 4 seconds.

He turned and looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le’s talent and skill. A’Xiong got Heavy Armor Mastery, +30% defence, and heavy armor’s movement impairment was reduced. His skill was a healing type skill, Desperate Prayer (When your health drops below 30%, can activate to heal all allies in range for 105 health and 2% a second for 10 seconds.)

FrozenCloud saw this skill and froze. Damn, who can possibly PK him now? He’s already a full constitution build with excessively high defence, now he has one more life-saving skill. It’s weird enough for a priest to have strength, yet he has a skill that consumes all his rage to heal 50% health, he can cast healing spells himself, equipped with a heavy axe, he’s simply a heaven defying tank. However, mine are also not bad. My talent increases max qi

by 50, and increases attack power. Skill is a finishing strike combo, Mountain-Cat Strike (Instantly pounce at the target, dealing 5 strikes, with a chance to paralyse for 3 seconds.)

Ye Cang continued to look at Lin Le's skill and talent.

Trade Secret - Shamelessness (Epic - Armed Merchant - Beginner Level): +10 Strength. When a skill with a probability is unsuccessful, it has a chance to trigger again within 30 seconds up to 2 times..

Sword Drawing Art - Flash (Epic - Beginner Level): Immediately perform a rapid sword draw, dealing 175% damage and inflicting bleed. This skill requires a previous sword drawing skill and will be added to it. Cooldown: 15 seconds. Cost: 10 rage and 15 energy.

Little Ye Tian's talent and skill were all support related. She got a very useful light type healing skill, Chain Heal (After healing the target, will chain to another nearby injured ally. Max 3 people.)

Wu Na was amazed at the might of an epic skill and talent. Her epic skill wasn't an attack skill, but a shielding type skill, Frost Armour. It would create an armour of ice around herself which could absorb 103 damage. When someone attacked her with a melee attack, it would slow the target. It lasted 30 seconds with a cooldown of 30 seconds. It was awesome. She could practically have it permanently active. It didn't cost much mana to cast either, at only 10.

Wang sighed as he touched the armor of ice on his water elemental. He looked at Wu Na and froze. He had also received an elemental armor type skill.

SpyingBlade smiled silently. The rewards this time around were extremely generous.

Besides SpyingBlade, everyone gave their gold to Little Ye Tian. Mar Junior dismissed everyone, but hinted at Ye Cang with his eyes, "You stay."

Everyone knew to leave, leaving only Ye Cang in the armory.

“You’re a pretty good kid. You really brought Gina back.” Mar Junior wrapped an arm around Ye Cang’s shoulder, all buddy buddy.

“I saw they were going to be executed, so I saved them, although there was a lot more involved.” Ye Cang said indifferently.

“Now Archbishop Magi owes me a favor, so entering the council is only a matter of time. The reason half-elves are so readily accepted in this church is because of Archbishop Magi.” Mar Junior said.

Ye Cang raised a brow doubtfully. He has heard about how half-elves are discriminated against... Wait... Vivian... where have I heard that before? “Vivian?”

“Mm, the Red Lotus - Shana Vivian. Archbishop Magi is her descendent. The church fears the Vivian family’s power, so they began to wantonly massacre the half-elves, but many half-elves survived under the protection of the Vivian family. They threatened that if the holy church didn’t stop their massacre, even if they had to risk extermination, they would make them pay the price. Even the church was afraid of them if they really risked death. The Vivian family’s power was really no joke. Even without the Red Lotus, her husband was one of the continent’s most famous sword saints, with strength no weaker than his wife. The Blind Sword Saint - Kalunsaar. They had, afterall, already dealt a big blow to the Vivian family. That, along with the fact that the evil religions were still watching, the two sides came to an agreement. The Vivian family would join the church, becoming one of the church’s most powerful families. Thus the decision to pardon all half-elves came about, and all the destruction caused by the Red Lotus’s rebellion was pardoned.” Mar Junior explained. “After Archbishop Magi learned that I was a half-elf, she treated me very well. But we need a half-elf to rise and become the pope, otherwise the discrimination against us will never truly

disappear...”

Chapter 306: Allie and Marie

Ye Cang more or less understood. It was because the Vivian family had compromised in order to preserve the half-elf community, saving them from extermination. It was a sad story, and when he heard the end, his brows rose in surprise. Pope. He looked meaningfully at Mar Junior, “That’s your plan?”

“Why not?” Mar Junior shrugged.

Ye Cang thought for a bit, then made a calm smile and said indifferently, “I’m in.”

“Of course...” Mar Junior looked at Ye Cang’s serious eyes, and confidently replied, “Let’s stop talking about these things. This is the reward for you given by boss Magi. Also, that girl Gina wanted to give you this.”

When Mar Junior mentioned Gina, he started looking at Ye Cang strangely. Ye Cang didn’t notice, his attention was focussed on the small box and the red embroidered handkerchief. He opened the box, and found a lotus flower medal inside.

Vivian Family’s Sign of Friendship: Obtaining this medal means you’re a friend of the Vivian family, giving you a huge boost in prestige with half-elves.

Gina Vivian’s Handkerchief: Handmade with top quality material.

Ye Cang looked at the second item. What was he going to do with a handkerchief? After thinking about it for a while, since his handkerchief was with Gina, then he would just use this one as a replacement. Who cares how fancy it was. He stuffed it in his pocket, and put away the medal. He bade farewell to Mar Junior, then met back up with everyone else.

...

“Do I have a class quest? Why haven’t you notified me?” Ye Cang

walked in and questioned. The milk overlord Linda told him to just pick a mission or get lost.

“All the other associations have class quests or training.” Ye Cang complained to her jugs.

“Our association is different from the others. With our current economic troubles, we have no resources for you. Go do more missions and contribute a bit more to the association, then you might get one.” Linda patted Ye Cang’s shoulder and said honestly, speaking her heartfelt wishes.

Ye Cang sighed and left. As he walked away, he looked at the big tree and thought about quitting, but his mind wandered, recalling that magnificent sight, making him feel reluctant, so he just sighed deeply.

He had nothing to do and didn’t really feel like going out to grind levels by himself, so he started wandering around the various associations, enjoying the lively atmosphere. He had to admit that every association was bustling with activity. At the Holy Church, Ye Cang watched Little Ye Tian quickly flipping through books while reciting scriptures, ravaging everyone’s IQ. Zhang ZhengXiong was training his body with an old fellow while chanting a slogan, “We’re very healthy priests! A healthy body is a healthy mind!”

With a sigh, he went to the Ritualist Association. NalanPureSoul was there summoning a demon. He noticed Ye Cang’s arrival, and the two began staring at each other again. After a long time, Ye Cang nodded, “So that’s why...”

NalanMoon, who was passing by, broke out in cold sweat. What’s why!? Just how are you communicating!?

At the War God’s Temple, FrozenCloud was bullying the other grappler players. Lin Le was courteously knocking on doors while holding his enormous sword. He used a cute voice to threaten the homeowner: “Give up the money or I’ll blow your house down. I

really will! I'm not kidding!" and so on. He even used his pen to draw a sword symbol on the other party's face.

Finally Ye Cang watched OldWangFromNextDoor learn to do some strangely vulgar actions to his summon. He sighed twice, then left the Elemental Summoner Association. At this time, he recalled the ring on his finger. It seemed to belong to someone called Marie. He asked around all over the place and found Marie's house. Earl? He knocked on the door, and a red haired beauty answered. She looked at Ye Cang's strange outfit and became more vigilant. Then she noticed his medals, and relaxed. "May I ask what business you have here?"

"I found a ring out in the wilderness. It seems someone named Marie lost it..." Ye Cang took the ring and showed her. This is probably the sister that A'Xiong was talking about, Allie. She really is a beauty.

"It really is the ring that Marie lost! Thank you, come in and have a seat. My little sister cried for so many days when she lost this ring. This is the ring mother left her before she died, so she really cherished it, but it got snatched by a bird. "

Thump thump thump, a cute little girl ran down the stairs, and quickly grabbed the ring, hugging it tightly to her chest. Ye Cang smiled, ruffling her red hair. "Keep it safe, don't lose it again."

"I know, thanks big brother! When father finds out that it's been found, he'll definitely be very happy too..." Marie put a thread through the ring and wore it securely around her neck, then tucked it under her clothes.

Allie gracefully prepared some tea, and brought some dessert for Ye Cang. "Thank you for bringing the ring back to Marie..."

Ye Cang removed his wolf head hood, courteously took the tea, and smelled the pleasant scent which warmed his heart. He gave it a sip and discovered that it was warm and rich. He then tried the desert. It was sweet and extremely tasty. He couldn't hold back and

asked her how she made the tea and dessert. Allie smiled, sat beside him, and earnestly taught him the way to make tea, from how to pick the plant, to how to bring out the flavor. It made Ye Cang exceptionally happy, because his art of cooking now included the tea and dessert branch. Marie was very curious of Ye Cang's wolf cloak, so Ye Cang took it off and let her play with it. The two of them watched little Marie wearing the wolf head and running around very happily. They all laughed together.

"It's about time I left." Ye Cang slowly got up. Marie returned his wolf head cloak. "Big brother, will you come play again?"

"Yeah, I will." Ye Cang smiled and pet Marie's head, then he put on his wolf head cloak, and turned to leave.

Allie walked Ye Cang to the door, and took out a ring with a smile. "Viscount PaleSnow, take this. Again, thank you for finding Marie's ring."

Ye Cang didn't take it. He had already learned two ways to cook, leaving him content. Moreover, this ring was definitely also one that was left by their mother. He couldn't accept this sort of precious item full of memories. He reached out and held her slim, white hands and pushed them away. "You don't have to. Isn't this ring the same as that other one? It's not just a ring, but a precious memory. You should treasure it..."

He then turned, put on his hood, and walked away into the distance.

Allie looked at that strange back and her heart felt warm but she also felt somewhat speechless. He really was a weird person. This ring was something she had bought at the flea market... Who knows who it used to belong to. She closed the door and began to inexplicably smile...

Ye Cang slowly wandered the streets. He thought of the auction house that the Thorns and Roses girls were running, and began walking over. It seemed it was temporarily closed, the members

were probably all out training, so he continued to roam. Oh, there's still Black Rock City's original auction, it happens to be running now. He quickly walked over. The guards saw that Ye Cang wanted to go in, and were about to stop him, but saw his viscount medal, so backed off.

Ye Cang found a random spot and looked at the auction items. There were all sorts of things: pearls, jewels, weapons, equipment, antiques, etc. Most of it was useless to him.

“The next item to be auctioned is a high quality tambourine drum. It is made of wood from a 10,000 year old tree and leather from a fire qilin, making it worth its weight in gold, even more to collectors. The initial price is 40 gold, start!” The auctioneer took out a 10 or so centimeter, red tambourine drum.

Ye Cang recalled that he was looking for an instrument, so raised his hand. “40 gold.”

“50.”

“60!”

In the end, Ye Cang won it for 60 gold. It wasn't a very popular instrument, so there wasn't much competition. He paid the money, then looked at its stats.

Fire Qilin Tambourine Drum (Gold - Rare - Instrument)

Category: Small Tambourine Drum

Requirements: Bard or Instrument talent

+7 All Stats

Boosting Beat - Tambourine Drum: Play it to activate, giving nearby allies +10 Strength, +10% Damage, and +10% Will for 5 minutes. No cooldown. Doesn't stack.

Intimidating Beat - Tambourine Drum: Hit it hard to deal 30 sonic damage to surrounding enemies, with a chance to cause them to faint or interrupt magic. Also a chance to break targets out of

mind controlling effects. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Ye Cang hung the drum at his waist, where it would be easy to play, then continued watching the auction. The next item was a black spiky fruit. The auctioneer also didn't know what it was. "This is an unknown fruit. Truth be told, we don't know what its effects are, but its rarity is guaranteed. Starting at 10 gold."

Ye Cang identified it from afar.

Black Titanic Dragon Fruit: Looks unremarkable, but is an extremely rare ingredient. Only grows in places where Black Dragons and Giants fought to mutual defeat. Eating it permanently increases all your resistance by +15, gives a permanent +5% strength, and has a chance to learn a dragon-magic spell or a giant's martial skill.

"10 gold." Ye Cang raised his hand, acting as if he was just messing around. "Let's see if it's any good in a stew."

No one at the auction was interested in it, so didn't raise the price. Ye Cang managed to buy it for 10 gold. He quickly paid and put it away. Thankfully I have a food identification skill, otherwise I would have missed such a good opportunity. Haha! All I'm missing is a rare spice, then my first super rare cooking will be done!!

As the auction progressed, Ye Cang managed to buy some junk that others had no interest in. They fairly rare food ingredients and materials that others didn't know about. As for the auctioned dark gold equipment, the price even managed to give Ye Cang a headache. It was too expensive. The initial price was already 200 gold, which was already extremely expensive amongst players, and it had to be paid entirely in gold. Right now, gold was too rare, so players often traded expensive items using half cash and half gold, using real world money as a substitute.

Chapter 307: North District Game

Ye Cang got up and left the auction house. It was already night time. There wasn't much point to going out hunting now, as everyone else was still doing their class training, so he just logged off.

After logging off, he looked at the time. It was currently 8:30, so he left and went to take a walk on the beach. After thinking a bit more, he decided to roam around the north district for a bit.

Lin Hai, north district, Xinla street.

Xinla street was the north district's nightlife. The night market, bars, and various late-running eateries were all there. Due to boredom, Ye Cang had come to wander this area a few times. He was currently wearing an unbuttoned flowering beach shirt, showing his thin body. He had swim trunks, flip flops, and a popsicle in his mouth. His dead fish eyes looked all over the place. There were people everywhere, and it was extremely crowded. North district was among the more heavily populated of Lin Hai's districts. A man rushed over, brushing by him. Ye Cang faintly smiled. Pickpocket? While he was having his wallet stolen, he had easily taken his wallet back, as well as the thief's wallet. The thief quickly ran into an alley and reached into his pocket. It was empty. Even his own wallet was not there. He quickly turned and chased back, but Ye Cang had already disappeared from the crowd.

Ye Cang took out the thief's wallet. 300,000 federal dollars. Thieves these days are so rich, carrying so much cash on them. He put the cash into his own wallet, then threw the stolen wallet into the trash. He continued to leisurely roam, but a man with dyed green hair stopped him. "Friend, you're pretty good. Are you interested in playing a game? Although it's dangerous, but if you win, we can fulfill your dream..."

Ye Cang hesitated. The speech seemed very familiar. He made a

good-willed smiled, “Alright...”

...

North District, abandoned factory. Due to failed investments, this place became empty and abandoned. Gamer was sitting in a meeting room looking at the holographic projections of the new player data. One wanted to be a model, one was a wanted criminal, one was a boss who wanted to save his bankrupt factory, one was a highschool student trying to raise money to treat his sister. This time's performance should be interesting. He began his private broadcast, and nearly ten thousand people payed to watch this survival game. Another participant joined at this time. The moment he saw that white hair, and that indifferent smile, he frowned. Why is he here!? He thought of that time at the east district, and his body began to ache. Which dumbass brought him here! He quickly ordered some people to bring Ye Cang to the meeting room, then looked at the green haired underling, and reached out his hand to dig his heart out. Ye Cang grabbed his wrist and stopped him, “He was just being nice. He saw that my hands were pretty fast, so asked me if I wanted to come play. There's no need to kill him...”

The green haired man looked at the hand that had stopped at his chest. His back was quickly drenched in sweat. “Boss, I-I...”

“F**k off!” Gamer coldly said.

The green haired man quickly rushed to escape the meeting room.

“East District's watchman. I thought we were going to mind our own business. What are you here for?” Truth be told, Gamer was terrified. He remembered that indifferent smile was also there when every bone in his body was broken, and his hand was cut off. The pain from that time was carved into his soul. Whenever he recalled it, his whole body would ache.

“Don't be so nervous. I'm not here for any reason, I'm just bored.

I was roaming around the north district, but someone invited me to play a game, so I came to have a look..." Ye Cang looked at the participants in the holographic display. Then found a sofa to have a seat. "Do you have a cold soda?"

Gamer couldn't see through him. He had someone bring a cold soda as well as a wine for himself. He continued to watch Ye Cang closely, not daring to move. Over 200 broken bones and one hand, in the blink of an eye.

Ye Cang saw that his eyes never left him, so he smiled, "I really don't plan to do anything. I'm just here to watch. How does this game of yours work? Can you tell me about the players?"

Gamer skeptically sent him the data. Ye Cang browsed through it, and couldn't help sighing. Many of them were desperate people. There were also some gamblers, but most were people who had no choice but to join the game. This guy was completely exploiting their desperation, and making them kill each other. Although extremely cruel, but he really does keep his promise. The victor will really have their wish granted, while the losers could only leave this world. Before participating, they are already informed that it was that sort of game, so none of them were forced. They were all voluntary.

"Why did you start this sort of game?" Ye Cang asked.

"Is there anything more interesting than watching them struggle? Despair, hope, disappointment, suspicion, jealousy, scheming, all be seen here. You can see the darkest, yet the most beautiful part of human nature. I hope you won't get involved..." Gamer said coldly.

"I won't. They chose this themselves. If you follow the rules, then so will I..." Ye Cang said indifferently. He drank his soda while watching the projection. The model stabbed a dagger into the heart of the factory boss that had just saved her.

"If you win, I hope you can use a bit of money to save my factory.

I beg you..." Before the boss died, he clutched her hand and begged.

"In your dreams, old bastard..." The model woman pulled out the dagger, causing a spurt of blood. She looked at his despair and sneered. She used his clothes to wipe the blood that got on her, then left with a lovely, pleasing walk.

Ye Cang sighed. He was unable to judge, unable to sympathize, and unable to blame. Everyone who came to this place had the same goals. They simply used different methods. Some were too naive, others too savage, but their goals were one, to be the victor. He turned and looked at Gamer's sneer. That guy must have also had a painful past. Was he betrayed? Or perhaps abandoned?

The one Ye Cang was most interested in was the high school student here to save his sister. He had directly chopped off the model's head, then kneeled and apologized sincerely, "Sorry, it's all for little Tong. You have to die..."

What made Ye Cang even more surprised was that when he went up against the criminal, he had calmly pulled another participant into the fight, and worked together to kill him. Then the moment the criminal fell, he pulled out a dagger and instantly killed his teammate. Yet the whole time, he still seemed unwilling, and was crying tears. "Sorry... If there is a next life, I will definitely work hard to repay you, but right now... please die..."

"This is one of the most interesting competitors I've seen. He's clearly decisive and does not take pity on anyone, yet shows such hypocritical remorse." Gamer clapped.

Ye Cang shook his head. "He won't last until the end. The one you call a hypocrite is running out of conviction..."

Gamer looked at Ye Cang doubtfully. What does he mean? All that's left is a little girl and this high school student. Both of them are here to cure their family. One for his little sister, the other for her mother. Both of them have been vicious, but the situation

leans towards the high school student.

The two of them both made a trap for the other. The final fight was extremely desperate, making it hard to imagine they were a young girl and a high school boy. The high school boy had lost a hand to steel wire. The girl had a leg blown off. In the end, the high school boy had a dagger at the girl's throat, but seeing her childish face, he wavered.

“Big brother, you win. The money, can you give a bit to my mom for her illness? If you can...” The girl smiled with a face covered in blood.

“Ok. Then if you win, would you do the same?” The high school boy said, crying tears, but smiling.

“Mm...” The girl closed her eyes and nodded. Something hot dripped onto her face. Fresh blood splattered over her, and she saw the high school student's neck artery was slit and spraying out blood. She heard his final words, “Then... it's a... promise...”

“He...” Gamer was puzzled. What does this mean? He clearly just had to kill this little girl, then he could take the money. He could have saved his little sister. Why kill himself? Could he have really believed her vague and empty promise? Or did I see wrong? He recalled Ye Cang's words. ‘The one you call a hypocrite is running out of conviction...’

Ye Cang flashed and appeared at the scene. He covered the bleeding artery, then picked the boy up and left the factory. He smiled. This kid really deserves to be saved. He never threw away his conscience. He knew that killing this girl who was around his sister's age, was not much different than killing his sister himself. He had let her live and really believed she would use the money to help his sister...

Gamer watched as Ye Cang brought the high school student away, and smiled. This guy really is hard to understand. He actually guessed the conclusion. I've seen so many fights, and can

guess so many of them. He had someone go save the girl, and sent her and her mother to the best hospital in the north district to undergo muscle and bone regrowth therapy to heal her recently lost leg. He also gave her the money, and coldly said, “This was an interesting show. Congratulations, you’re the victor. Here is your prize...”

After he spoke, he left the hospital. The rest would be unrelated to him.

Ye Cang sighed in relief. If he was just a second later, this child would have died. He had rushed to the Lin Hai’s Dragon group to use their medical equipment. Using his identity, he had someone reattach the hand while he himself worked to save the boy’s life.

The high school boy slowly woke up. He saw a white haired man smiling at him. “I’m dead right? This must be hell. Mister Grim Reaper...”

Ye Cang couldn’t help laughing. Everyone who sees me while near death thinks I’m the grim reaper, sent to bring them to hell, huh? “You’re not dead. I saved you...”

“Really? You must have seen everything, why did you save me? Are you pitying me?” The high school boy’s reaction made Ye Cang smile. “Because you deserve it. Pity? More like respect. I’ve brought your sister here for treatment, you can relax.”

“Your purpose? No, what do you want from me...” The high school student asked with a tearful smile.

“Be my successor...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

Chapter 308: Fang Siblings

The high school boy didn't understand. Successor? He looked at Ye Cang and found him familiar. The Crusader King. He's been popular recently. Why was he there at the game? What's his relationship with the host?

Ye Cang saw his doubt, and smiled. "You'll know with time. Rest well. Fang Ci."

"You've saved my life and my sisters. This life of mine is yours..." Fang Ci shook his head and said seriously.

Ye Cang didn't reply. He simply yawned and then left. "Bring your sister to come find me when you're discharged. Here's the address. My place is good for relaxing. You've already passed the threshold, so I can help you open your first lock."

Although he didn't understand those final words, Fang Ci still nodded. He looked at the seaside address. By the sea huh? Then he looked in the direction Ye Cang had left in. After a long time, he leaned weakly against the pillow. His harmless face showed that he was contemplating. He was thinking about the game, as well as the people he had killed. If he had died back then, then it wouldn't have mattered, but now the weight of his crimes were crushing his heart. I hope the path he wants me to walk is one that will allow me to atone. Even if it's hell... A look of conviction on his face. ... then I will become the devil.

Fang Ci looked around. The medical equipment here was different. It was much more advanced. Also, the map app didn't have an address for this place. In fact, it said he was at a general store. Underground? Trying to figure out why there was such a high tech secret medical center here, he examined the coiling dragon motif. Could it be, it's the legendary Dragon Group? He made his way to his sister, Fang Tong's, ward, and watched her cute little face. He unsteadily pulled a stool to her bedside. A

middle aged doctor came over. “The tumor has already been removed. There are no harmful side effects, she just has to rest and replenish her nutrients. This young lady is a bit malnourished, which isn’t good, but it’s not too bad. It can be gradually improved. This is the prescription I’ve given her. Go get the medicine and mix it with three bowls of water when you get home. Well, you two can go anytime. The organization has a lot of heavy injuries to take care of, so we need this bed. Don’t worry though, she’s fine. When you finish the medicine, just come here to get more...”

The middle aged doctor then went to rescue the other patients. Fang Ci didn’t encounter any problems. He got the medicine and completed the procedure to check out. The nurses arranged a ride for him, and sent the Fang siblings to Ye Cang’s cottage. At this time, Ye Cang had just walked home. He yawned, and saw the car. His eyes narrowed. So fast?

There were two nurses, one holding Fang Tong, and the other supporting Fang Ci. Ye Cang opened the door, and arranged a guest room for the two. “Rest first.”

“Thanks...” At Fang Ci’s thanks, Ye Cang simply waved it off. He yawned again and returned to his room.

Sitting by the bed, Fang Ci felt the fresh sea breeze blow across his face. He calmly watched Fang Tong’s smile, she must be having a good dream. He leaned on the bed, and closed his eyes.

Early morning, breakfast time.

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White. Yesterday, I collected over 1000 gold together with Little Ren. The president said he would give me 20%, and gave me a quarter’s best newcomer award, and even gave me his old merchant bag. The capacity is so big, and it can throw five things at once.” Lin Le chattered endlessly while eating and drinking. Wu Na blinked. Hellooo, Lele. There are two new people here, have you not noticed!?

“Team leader, these two are?” FrozenCloud looked at the two. They both looked a bit pale, and were clearly recovering from some injuries or a surgery.

“My distant cousin Fang Ci and his little sister Fang Tong. Little Tong recently underwent surgery, so she’s still a bit weak and needs some rest and relaxation. That’s more or less it.” Ye Cang said calmly.

Fang Tong was a bit afraid of the strange new environment. She held on tightly to Fang Ci’s sleeve, and looked at Ye Cang gratefully.

Hey! Just where did these distant cousins pop out from!? Wu Na covered her forehead, too lazy to ask.

Ye Cang introduced everyone. The two of them courteously greeted, calling out Sister Nana, Brother Xiong, Brother Le, Sister Lil’Dino, and Little Tian. FrozenCloud wiped her forehead. What do you mean Sister Lil’Dino? “Umm, Team Leader, I have a name. Su BingYun...”

“It’s just a nickname, you don’t need to mind...” Ye Cang’s words made FrozenCloud’s heart tighten. It’s not your name that’s being messed with, of course you won’t mind!! She sighed deeply. Even my mother is calling me Lil’Dino. She’s even thinking about why she never thought of giving me such a good name.

Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t say much to the two new arrivals. Bro must have a plan. Little Ye Tian thought the same. She looked at Little Tong, and blinked. Is she going to be an enemy like Lele? Or an ally?! If I rope her in, perhaps in the future, she can help me deal with Lele. I’ll give her some of my food as a show of goodwill. Towards Little Ye Tian’s strange behavior, Little Tong smiled and accepted. This Little Tian seems weird. It looks like she wants something strange from me. “Thank you...”

“Right, Little Fang, do you play Conviction?” Ye Cang inquired. As a high school student, if he was in his third year, then he should

be able to play.

“Mm, I’m a Necromancer. Level 10. Black Rock City.” Fang Ci replied as he ate.

“Necromancer, that’s a pretty rare class, at least in Black Rock City. Black Rock City’s Spirit Academy has long been squashed by the church. Their beliefs are too different. One believes in the master of light - Asider, the other the skeletal witch - Damira. However, the Spirit Academy is the orthodox spirit magic association. Their influence on this continent is not small. They have pretty good relations with the Ritualist Association, the Dark Shrine, and the War God’s Temple. The Holy Church can’t really openly crush them, but small scaled maneuvers will be overlooked.” Little Ye Tian calmly shared the data.

Fang Ci froze. He himself didn’t even know that much. He had just arrived in Black Rock City not long ago. She actually understood so much, this young lady is definitely not simple.

“300+ IQ, you don’t have to mind her.” Wu Na leaned over and whispered.

Fang Ci broke out in cold sweat. He was only at 130, and already felt he was really smart. He found it difficult to accept this unfairness.

“Alright. We’re waiting for everyone to finish their class training. Little Fang, you should also join us. Join our Happy Firmament studio. Lil’Dino, you can have a new colleague...” Ye Cang nodded.

Fang Ci was doubtful. Happy Firmaments studio? FrozenCloud helplessly raised her hand and pointed to Ye Cang and the others, “Chairman, Vice Chairman, Vice Chairman number 2, Head of Public Relations, Treasurer...”

Then she pointed to Fang Ci and herself. “Employee...”

Fang Ci couldn’t help smiling. He nodded.

“Ok, after breakfast, everyone should go finish their training.” Ye Cang clapped.

“Bro, what about your training? I only saw you wandering around yesterday...” Zhang ZhengXiong couldn’t help asking.

“Mm, good question. I finished mine long ago.” Ye Cang said without the slightest giveaway. He couldn’t possibly say that his association didn’t have the funds, so didn’t conduct training.

“Wow, Brother Lil’White is amazing!” Lin Le flattered. Ye Cang calmly accepted his praise.

“It seems like the adventurer’s guild doesn’t do training. The few people who joined were complaining. The association would probably prefer that their members completed one or two more quests.” FrozenCloud’s words made Ye Cang sigh. “I’m a core member of the adventurer’s association. Just because the others don’t, doesn’t mean I don’t...”

Everyone nodded, and dropped the subject. They returned to the game without asking any further.

Fang Tong, with Fang Ci’s help, returned to her room to rest. Ye Cang went to the coast. Fang Ci followed after him. “I want to know what you want me to do.”

Ye Cang looked out to the boundless sea. “You want to protect your sister? I also want to protect those beside me. You need strength. I need a successor. That is all. Do you know the 10 Commandments?”

Fang Ci shook his head.

“You can think of them as an organization that protects world order with extreme methods. Their main objective is to eradicate Salvation. I have another reason for saving you; it’s because you’ve experienced the catastrophe of Zhentan city, and are one of the few survivors. Of course, this isn’t the main reason.” Ye Cang spoke indifferently.

“Salvation...” Fang Ci’s hand faintly trembled. He recalled that night, where people were either dying or transforming. His parents had died to protect them two siblings, and they had been luckily rescued by the army, but only to be sent to Lin Hai’s slums. In that disaster, he had nearly lost everything.

“Before I retire, I need to cultivate a successor. You’re the person I chose...” Ye Cang smiled.

“Why me?” Fang Ci didn’t understand.

“Because you still have your conscience, and have something to protect with your life. That much is enough.” Ye Cang sat down. “It’s still early. There’s no rush. Even if you join the 10 Commandments, I hope you’ll make your own judgements, and not be like Cold Moon. Even now, I still regret. Perhaps it was me who made her like that. Anyways, you’ll meet her eventually. I’ll have her bring you around for a while, give you some guidance, but you must be careful, because what you will experience will be a hell a thousand times more cruel than the game.”

“I know.” Fang Ci’s expression was cold, and he nodded heavily. He then sat down with Ye Cang on the beach. “If... I’m saying if, I die. I hope you can take good care of my sister for me.”

Ye Cang hesitated, then nodded. “I believe you won’t die. Although it’s still too early to say, but no matter what you will face, you have to trust Cold Moon’s judgement, because she will absolutely not betray an ally...”

Ye Cang began to recall those countless times she had willingly risked her life so that he could leave, and he couldn’t help smiling to himself. If he had to choose someone to fight by his side, he would pick her without hesitation. No one would make him feel more at ease. She was ruthless to her enemies, but would never abandon her allies, even if it would put her in a critical situation. That one time, he had been arrogant and he ended up getting poisoned by a strong neurotoxin, disabling both his arms and legs.

She could and should clearly have left him. One death was better than two. But she chose to stay behind, and desperately support him.

Her sword swung madly. No matter how many time he advised her to leave, she would remain silent. Even though she didn't say a word, she would continue to madly swing that sword. Even when her arm broke, she would just use the other and continue. When her leg broke, she stood with one leg and continued. She didn't let the aliens approach him. Ye Cang was completely moved by her actions. Because of her terrifying dedication and her desire to protect him, it made him think of the first time they met.

That figure in Zhentan city's ruins protecting her family's broken bodies. When he snapped out of his thoughts, he had roared in his head, "I will definitely not let someone I care about die in front of me again!" Who would have thought that it would trigger the opening of his eighth gene lock. He had become like a demon, wreaking havoc, and brought her out. He held the weak Cold Moon to his chest. Up until then, he had never cried for any girl other than QinXue, that was his first time. She reached out her bloody hand to wipe away his tears, and asked completely emotionlessly, "Leader, why are you crying?"

Since then, he has never been over-confident on a mission again.

Chapter 309: Art of Styling

“Anyways, once you’re healed, I’ll help you open a gene lock, and let you get used to it. Then it will be up to you.” Ye Cang reached out and patted Fang Ci’s shoulder with a smile.

“Gene lock?” Fang ci asked doubtfully. From the words, it seemed to be unlocking some hidden potential.

“A living creature’s full power is an extremely terrifying thing, and intelligent creatures are even more so. Among them, man is the paragon. They don’t have strong bodies, yet from ancient times until now, there have been countless people who have broken past the human limits. They all broke some sort of restriction in their minds, thoughts, consciousness, flesh, spirit. The one I will be helping you open will be of your flesh and consciousness. It is commonly known as an awakening. People think that an awakening must come with a heavy price, or one must go through a bitter experience such as losing something important. ColdMoon was like that. With the death of her kin, she paid the price of her facial expressions, tone, and many emotions such as fear, dread, she’s lost them all. As for whether she can regain them, I also don’t know.” Ye Cang’s words made Fang Ci feel like the things he didn’t know were too many.

“So... you want me to help me awaken?” Fang Ci nodded.

“You can say that. The ‘door’ that I want to open for you, our sect... it should be considered a sect right? Anyways, you’ll understand. You’ll feel endless strength that has been locked under layers and layers of bindings. You will start to undo these fetters one after the other, to obtain more of this strength, and the power it gives you, the treasures locked beneath.”

Fang Ci imagined himself being restrained by layers upon layers of shackles. This comparison seemed quite accurate. Just how much potential does a human have? Nobody knows. Just look at

the Chrysanthemum Emperor who became peerless on the entire earth in his teens, proving humanity's potential.

...

Some other location, deep on the mountains.

"Brother Lin. Eldest brother and master said that if we can't produce a pill, then we'll be punished." A young lady with a pleasing appearance said.

"It's fine. I've already grasped the lawless way. When they come, I'll let them taste the pain of having their butts exploded by a pill. Eldest brother and master, I hate them the most." Said a boy with a naive and guiltless smile.

(TN: Things in this little bit are subject to change, since I have no idea what's going on, so it might not be accurate.)

...

Enough sidetracking. The scene returns to the two on the beach.

"Ok, let's go back inside." Ye Cang said, then went inside and returned to the game. Fang Ci continued to stare at the waves. "Looks like I've been picked up by an amazing guy. However, I really do need strength to protect her and..."

Fang Ci turned and looked at the seaside cottage. His expression showed a firm determination, and he slowly got up to return.

...

Ye Cang was bored, but didn't want to go level. He looked at the rankings and saw that nothing much had changed, making him feel even lazier. He decided to go back to Allie's house to drink some tea and chat. He personally made some tea, and Allie watched as a purple smoke in the shape of a skull puffed up from it. The smell was so disgusting that Little Marie had run back to her room, and hid under her blanket. She thought to herself, Let's not let him near the kitchen, the tea set, or the oven.

Allie once again took out the ring. “This ring...”

Ye Cang turned away and sighed. He cupped his fist and said, “Don’t say anymore. Memories are priceless. I’ll take my leave...”

“.....” And once again, she watched that wolf leather cloaked back and broke out in cold sweat.

Ye Cang sighed, bored once again. He arrived at the spirit academy to see what Fang Ci was doing. He saw him holding a bone and some other things and was studying it seriously, so he turned and left. He came back to the auction house. There wasn’t an auction today, so he ran to the association, and picked a few odd job quests. One was to be a temp at the barber shop. The reward was even a small chest. He helped the old barber with his work, and even learned a hair cutting skill, so was able to act as a part-time barber. He managed to earn the old barber’s respect with his exquisite haircutting skills. His every cut followed the template exactly. The old barber taught him all the key tricks. When Mar Junior saw that the one cutting his hair would be Ye Cang, he was somewhat astonished. This guy actually came to become a barber? When the haircut was finished, he examined his long blond hair which was perfectly trimmed and his eyebrows that were just right. Ye Cang even made use of his modern knowledge and used heat to give Mar Junior’s straight hair a wavy look. He change the style into hair that was parted down the middle. Mar Junior now looked extremely graceful and handsome, but still had a heroic aura. He looked in the mirror, extremely pleased. He called his fiancée over, and Ye Cang once again used heat but to straighten her hair. Very quickly, the barber shop became extremely popular.

Even Linda had come over to have him trim and curl her hair, free of charge of course. Ye Cang used the styles he had learn from the hair stylist in the capital - Carry, turning it into an extremely avant-garde style in the game. Along with her extremely large chest, her beauty was peerless. Even Mar Junior gaped at those jugs that had been enhanced by the hair. His fiancée glowered at

Ye Cang. Ye Cang broke out in cold sweat, and helped her make her hair even more fashionable. In order to diversify, Ye Cang even logged out of the game, to look through a modern book for barbers and asked ThornyRose for Carry's number to consult her. Just like that, Marie and Allie also came, and left satisfied. The price for one of Ye Cang's haircuts continuously increased. And thus, in a single day, he rose to become Black Rock City's Golden Scissors, become the best barber in Black Rock City. The hidden attribute Charisma increased, and then he retired, making everyone endlessly sorry. The store was now bursting with customers. The old barber who had been learning from Ye Cang was not much worse than him, and he also charged less. However, Ye Cang's value was in his fame. The old barber urged him to stay to make use of his reputation, but he could only sigh and give up. He handed over the chest, and gifted him a set of mithril scissors, wolf bone comb, and a barber cover. "Come back when you have time. You'll always be welcome here..."

When ThornyRose found out, she couldn't stop shivering. Is that his class training? She tried calling him, "How much did you earn?"

"None of your goddamn business..." Ye Cang replied, in a bad mood, then directly hung up. Thinking back, he had actually earned over 60 gold coins with his hairstyling. Although it wasn't as much as selling equipment, but it was pretty good extra income. He had even earned a title and a point in the hidden attribute Charisma, as well as a new profession. He looked at his new profession on the stats page: Barber - Intermediate Level. He had just advanced to intermediate earlier without using a single point. He didn't understand how that had happened. He took out a pair of mithril scissors, equipped it, and began fixing up his own hair.

"Congratulations, you've triggered the mithril scissor's effect. Your new hairstyle makes you feel extra calm. +1% Intelligence, +3 Charisma, +1% Will."

Ye Cang froze. Oh~~ So you can do that too. This barber skill is not bad. Although it doesn't add much, but it's still extra attributes. I guess I was looking down on the art of styling. I almost neglected it. However, it seems it requires special high quality scissors and the skill. I must learn more about it, but I can't do my hair anymore. I'll wait for A'Xiong and the others to come back, and I can do my experiments on them.

"That damn lowlife..." Meanwhile, on the other side of the call, ThornyRose - who had been hung up on - was angrily gnashing her teeth.

Following the end of the first round of training, the new round began. Most of the players chose to return to levelling, sighing over the amount of time the training had taken up. However, it was the most stable way to earn talents. Even CloudDragon and FlameEmperor didn't skip it.

When FrozenCloud learned that Ye Cang's 'training' had been in the barber shop, her expression became strange. NalanPureSoul was thinking about when he should ask Ye Cang for a haircut. As for NalanMoon, she was thinking about how prejudice Ye Cang was. If she were to go to him for a haircut, only god knows if he would pretend to mess up, and make her regret for days. The thoughts she was having was exactly what Ye Cang wanted to do to ThornyRose.

Ye Cang convened with his party who had completed training. He took out his hairstyling tools, and told them how his haircuts could increase their stats. FrozenCloud expression was monstrous. So it seriously was his class training? Her heart rate quickened, but she also had a bad premonition. Given his character, what would he do to her hair?

Ye Cang first started with FrozenCloud's twin braids. He directly chopped the two braids off, and boldly cut it into 3cm long short and messy hair. It gave her a very refreshing look. Seeing how Ye Cang had chopped off her twin braids as if he were chopping up

bodies, she was almost about to cry, but discovered that the results were pretty good. It was a gender-neutral style, and gave +1% Strength, +1% Dexterity, +1% Constitution, and +3 Charisma. Not bad.

After some thought, Ye Cang didn't change Wu Na's hair much. He just gave it a little trim. There wasn't much change appearance wise, but she got +1% intelligence and wisdom. After that, everyone in the team got their hair done, including the newly arrived, black robed Fang Ci. As for SpyingBlade, Ye Cang wanted to shave his head bald, leaving only a crescent moon behind, but he saw those longswords that were ready to attack at any time, and could only sigh. He's really a hard guy to joke with. The last to go was OldWangFromNextDoor. Ye Cang looked at his hair, and thought. It's a bit greasy. With a few cuts, he reduced it to a bowl cut, and nodded satisfied.

OldWangFromNextDoor saw that he had more stat increases than the others. +1% Intelligence, Wisdom, Constitution, and Will, but his Charisma actually fell by 1. What is going on? They all had positive charisma. He took out a mirror, saw his bowl cut, and made a bitter face. "Boss, I..."

"Ok, let's head out... Bal Town's foundation should be complete. Let's go take a look." Ye Cang brought his team out. OldWangFromNextDoor didn't know whether to laugh or cry. FrozenCloud faintly smiled, "I had to wear twin braids for so long. Now it's your turn. Don't worry, it looks very... good..."

OldWangFromNextDoor sighed. Is there no one on this team who's not two-faced? Boss, who am I kidding, he's the king of two-facedness. Brother Le, eh, he's two-faced without even knowing he's doing it. Brother Xiong. He broke out in cold sweat. He's someone who directly negotiates with his weapons. Everyone else, besides sister Nana... Sister Lil'Dino is a bit better. SpyingBlade is hard to say, him and boss are frequently stabbing each other in the back. Little Tian, mm, she's like she came out of the same mold as

boss. As for the new guy, although he doesn't say much, but to be able to become boss's disciple, he's probably not a good person. Thinking up to there, he sighed heavily.

Chapter 310: The Northwest Mountain's Historical Remains

Ye Cang and the others took some time to understand the new member - Fang Ci's - class characteristics and equipment. The others didn't ask much about where the new member came from. SpyingBlade just accepted the fact that he was Ye Cang's distant cousin.

Everyone learned that Fang Ci could summon skeleton soldiers. They were bare bones, holding only a damaged sword. FrozenCloud could smash them to pieces with a single fist. She immediately felt that necromancers were weak. Fang Ci could also summon a skeleton mage who would cast a small fireball from time to time. This was not bad, but couldn't compare to Wang's water elemental. Wang's water elemental could even outdo Wu Na in extended battles because of its massive mana pool and mana recovery rate, which was on a completely different level compared to everyone else. The water elemental was really a spellcaster that was blessed by the heavens.

"Don't jump to conclusions. Classes like necromancers have always been late bloomers. Human wave tactics with a sea of bones is quite dreadful, despair inducing even." SpyingBlade said seriously.

Fang Ci then showed off his minor raise corpse skill, bringing a prairie wolf back to life to join the battle. "This skill can only resurrect one, and can't be used on creatures that are too strong. It's probably an issue with the skill level."

As for other magic, Fang Ci could cast magic missile, which was a spell most spellcasters learned to deal with certain situations. His class spell was Spirit Ball, which was surprisingly considered a mental attack.

Fang Ci watched as the tigerkin Little Ren pushed the handcart.

Lin Le sat on it, looking very relaxed. This tigerkin probably isn't a player. The first time they had met, he had almost been deceived. He then turned and looked at Little Ye Tian who was riding on a bug as big as a horse, and was holding a doll that looked like a lesser demon.

Bal Village.

Everyone examined the new infrastructure and facilities. The original crude houses had all become ordinary houses. The outer wall was 5 meters tall. There were 6 sentry towers positioned around it, perfectly stationed at strategic locations. They were now beginning to build the shortcut to the open space above the cliff, while also starting construction above. The two story general store had already been built, and opened for business. The manager was the man they met on the road who had sold them a mushroom, who also turned out to be a villager. He was very thankful to Ye Cang for the changes he brought to Bal Village. The blacksmith, the inn, and other important facilities were already completed and operating normally. On the streets, fishmen could be seen, while goblins occasionally helped with construction. The three races acted cordially. Verali waved at Ye Cang from the distance. Ye Cang saw that her wave had accidentally smacked a goblin flying. He broke out in cold sweat as he recalled his near death experience, and waved back awkwardly.

"I'm hungry!!" After waving, Verali suddenly turned and roared. The surrounding goblins quickly offered her food.

"What kind of creature is that..." Fang Ci said, visibly shaken.

"The true king of this mountain. The chief's granddaughter... Verali. She's on our side. My bro officiated her wedding..." Zhang ZhengXiong replied.

"....." Fang Ci expression was grotesque. Wedding!? The chief's granddaughter? Are you sure that was born from a human!?

Verali gnawed a few mouthfuls of meat. "Mayor PaleSnow, I've

brought some people down to help. Don't worry, if someone wants to attack Bal Village, I'll be the first to step up and have my husband beat them up."

Ye Cang automatically translated the words to "I'll help you watch over this place" in his mind, and nodded. After chatting with her for a bit, he went to find the chief and ask if there were any noteworthy areas in the Black Peaks. The old chief searched his memories, then pointed to the north-west. "When I was young, I chased after a Rock Boar with the hunters, and we ran into a ruin. It was in a swamp between the mountains; practically no one knows about it. I remember that it should be around that direction. Back then, we were just there to chase the injured boar. Truth be told, we didn't even approach, and just withdrew. Those ruins were a bit strange, I was shivering before even getting close. There were also all sorts of strange noises. Mayor, brave warriors, if you really intend to go there, you must be careful..."

Little Ye Tian quickly asked, "Grandpa Chief, do you still remember what it looked like?"

"How should I explain. They weren't like normal buildings. Most if it was destroyed but some of the buildings had plant designs..." Old Chief Fayr tried describing what he remembered.

Little Ye Tian began to think, very quickly coming to a conclusion. "It should be a place dedicated to worshipping the goddess of nature..."

"Also, there are stories that say the Black Peaks were once the territory of the elves. Due to the ever encroaching northern wastelands, they fled to the south. Wanting an elf to live in a dessert is as bad as castrating them. They should have all moved to the Evernight Forest near the Planetary Empire. It's said that it is a vast space, even bigger than the Steel Empire and Planetary Empire put together, and it is filled with nature such as forests, hills, and lakes." The Old Chief recalled from the writings. Little Ye Tian hadn't read about that yet, so curiously asked the old chief

to lend her his books. Fang Ci watched stunned as she memorized tens of books in minutes, each only taking seconds. Watching her read was like watching a money printing machine spitting out paper. “Father, I more or less understand Black Peak’s history. Other than the goddess of nature, there is also a dwarven ruin. There could also be some mysterious existence sealed somewhere, but the records are too vague, I can only use reasoning to make an educated guess.”

SpyingBlade and the others were all stunned. Such a big stack of books, and she had finished within minutes. She had even been analysing and arranging the data while doing so. What kind of brain is that!?

“Don’t worry about the rest for now. Let’s go in the direction the chief pointed to first.” Ye Cang said looking towards the mountains in the north-west.

...

ThornyRose and the others also set out towards the Black Peaks. Her party consisted of herself, DyedLily, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, GreenDew, PassingBreeze, KittyKat, DemonSpirit, and the normal LittleJade.

“Your little sister left home to live in Lin Hai with the damn lowlife?” ThornyRose’s looked at FrozenBlood with a strange expression.

“Mm, she’s a student of Lin Hai college now, and even got an invitation to join the five schools competition team.” FrozenBlood replied.

“See, I told you that she would leave if you kept acting like that.” ElegantFragrance sighed.

“It’s fine, at least she decided on it herself instead of forcing herself at home.” FrozenBlood shrugged.

“Speaking of which, what are team leader and them doing now?”

GreenDew asked curiously.

“God knows. I heard they are the mayor of a village now. We can go take a look and get some information.” ThornyRose said grouchily.

...

Back to Ye Cang's group who was heading north-west.

Fang Ci sighed when he saw this party's might. The rumors about Really New Village's three brothers were not an exaggeration. The leader, Ye Cang, had terrifying magic attacks, his melee capabilities were also unbelievably good, and he even had high ranged physical damage. Brother Xiong's tanking made him look even more fierce than the monsters. Brother Le, with his short height, swung that massive sword around, looking terrifying. Thinking that he shouldn't be a burden, he summoned a skeleton soldier and skeleton mage. He commanded the skeleton soldier to not attack, because it couldn't tank a single blow. Then, he took out the bones in his bag and began chanting. He did his best to contribute his share. SpyingBlade looked admiringly at Fang Ci. Not bad, this kid has pretty good judgement.

The group crossed forests, and even discovered an exposed mining point. What made Zhang Zhengxiong happy was that the ores were all magic iron, an essential material to make gold quality equipment. Dark gold quality required magic steel which could be produced from magic iron. This was a rare find. Of course, it's not so simple that one could make items just by finding magic iron.

“Climbing up and down so many times is making me sick.” Wu Na began to complain.

“Eat something, and drink some water. Recover some strength before continuing.” Before Ye Cang had a chance to take out his pot, Wu Na quickly began walking with everyone without lagging behind. Fang Ci broke out in cold sweat. What was that? Isn't taking a break for some food and water good? But he didn't ask,

and just followed. Ye Cang pouted, feeling a bit unhappy. When can we rest so I can show off my new skills...

Little Ye Tian continuously improved her map during the journey. Finally, they arrived at a jungle which covered a hill, and saw a broken stone pillar. Ye Cang walked over and wiped off the thick layer of mud, revealing a delicate flower designs.

“This should be the place.” Little Ye Tian said, surveying the area.

SpyingBlade walked up, then went downhill, “This way...”

Everyone quickly rushed after SpyingBlade. Following the hill downwards, the area became a swamp. In the distance, they could vaguely make out what was probably rubble. Although it was covered in vegetation, but they could still tell it wasn't natural.

“Let's go down.” Ye Cang took the lead to scurry down the forested hill. Everyone followed.

Ye Cang suddenly stopped. Everyone looked at him doubtfully, but they soon also felt the unnatural chill in the air.

Little Ye Tian looked at the moss covered ruins, and the nearby skeleton. It looked like the skeleton of a Rock Boar. This must be the place the old chief was talking about.

“Wait, it must be dangerous. Let's back up first and buff up before continuing.” Ye Cang said seriously. He made everyone walk back to some flat ground partway up the hill. Everyone pointed out that they had dark gold weapons, so they didn't need food buffs, but Ye Cang was determined, saying that one must take every precaution, which was hard to retort.

Everyone listened as he sang a little song. The contents were more or less about him learning a new cooking skill and how proud he was. Then they saw him preparing the ingredients, it seems like he was going to make something abnormal. They all trembled and their hearts screamed. You said so many things to convince us just

so you can conduct your biochemistry experiments!

Zhang ZhengXiong skillfully and helplessly started the fire. Lin Le had his palms together in prayer. Little Ren was so scared that he was in fetal position, shaking like a little girl. Fang Ci wiped his cold sweat. What kind of reaction is that? Wu Na looked at Fang Ci's perplexed expression, and recalled her first time. With a heavy sigh and sincere expression, she patted his shoulder. "Just endure it."

Chapter 311: Marshwalker

“I will combine all the cooking knowledge that I have accumulated!” Ye Cang began to use the flour he bought from Black Rock Village. He used slime gel to substitute for eggs. Meanwhile, there were three iron pots. One was skeletal demon, zombie fluid, specter residue, two types of slime gel and eyes, stink shroom, leisurely ratten. This was the soup for the noodles. Another pot was boiling water. Beside it was some unknown animal and vegetables turned into dried goods. The final pot was for deep frying. Ye Cang fried wolf meat and maggot meat together, covered in his secret powder. He even made a mystery dessert. The skeletal demon bones were crushed into mystery flakes. He was joyfully busy, but to the others, this was far from being a heartwarming scene.

The surrounding people’s expression became increasingly grave. Various stinks floated around around their heads, intruding into their stomachs and minds. Every part of their body, even their blood, was screaming at them, warning of danger. They were trembling from head to toe.

Finally, everyone saw Ye Cang wipe his hands, pinch his nose, and remove the lids. There was a big pot of ramen, a big pot of tea, a big plate of deep fried meat, and a big plate of so called ‘Secret Skeletal Demon Flakes’ thing. It seems like he had made a set meal. He even excitedly said, “Although it didn’t come out exactly as I expected, but let’s all try it. It’ll definitely taste very good. Also, I have serious news!! I’ve leveled it up! Cooking has reached advanced level!! Eat up.”

Everyone couldn’t even pretend to be happy. Along with his skill level, the disgust level was also steadily increasing. This was a set meal that could make the bravest of people shudder. Fang Ci wiped his sweat, and looked around. Everyone was pinching their noses tightly. Hey, we aren’t really supposed to eat this right?

SpyingBlade sighed. The foods effects were clearly improved.

Leisurely Slime Vs Demon-Blood Tea: Eat to recover 3 health and 0.5 mana every second. Also receive +6 all attributes, +10 all resistances, and +5% will for 5 hours.

Skeletal Demon and Eyeball Ramen: Eat to recover 5 health every second. Also receive +10 strength, +10 dexterity, +7 constitution, +5% fortitude, +10 all resistances, as well as Moderate (Chance to recover a set amount of mana/energy/rage/qi when using a skill.)

Secret Crispy Batter with Wolf and Maggot: Eat to recover 3 health every second. Also receive +7 all attributes, +15 all resistances, +5 defence, +5 damage, as well as Burst (Attacks have a chance to trigger, dealing a set amount of bonus damage.)

Secret Skeletal Demon Flaky Pastry: Eat to recover 2 health and 0.8 mana every second. Also receive +12 constitution, +11 wisdom, +11 defence, as well as Toughness (A chance to reduce damage received by 10%.)

PS: Set meal effect, those who eat at least 3 different ones will receive an unimaginable effect.

SpyingBlade recalled back when Ye Cang had first leveled up his cooking, they had learned that they could stack 2 different food buffs. Now they could have 3. As the system pointed out, they needed to eat 3 of the 4 presented to them. The ones most fitting for himself was the ramen, tea, and fried meat. The dessert gave stats that a spellcaster or paladin would want. The experienced SpyingBlade showed of his wit. To avoid passing out before eating all 3, so that he would only have to suffer once, he used his quick hands to put the fried meat on top of the noodles. He endured his disgust and drank a mouthful of tea, and quickly stuffed some noodles and fried meat into his mouth and swallowed! Then his eyes rolled back and he fell to the ground.

Little Ye Tian nodded. That was splendidly done. To merge the three sufferings into one. The so called 'better to get it over with

than to prolong the agony'. She was truly impressed. She decided to improve on it, and do it even faster! She poured the tea into the bowl of ramen, then put the dessert on top. She pulled the struggling Little Ration over and fed it first, then gave some to Weak Sauce, then dumped some down Little Ren's throat. Seeing that their three pets were 'dead', she felt a bit better. She plugged her nose and ate the three in a single bite. She tasted the flavor of the tea and soup mixing together. After personally tasting it, her expression became sinister. She began clawing at her neck, and looked at the sky, muttering, "I was wrong, this tea shouldn't go with the ramen... gaaah..."

Everyone etched her final words into their hearts, and chose to follow SpyingBlade's method. Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Ye Cang exchanged a glance, then all turned to FrozenCloud. "You first..."

FrozenCloud backed up, slightly cowering. Looking at bowl-cut Wang and rock-n-roll Nana who had already taken the lead to pass out, she gulped. She took a deep breath, and ate her three. Before her mind could even register the taste, she lost consciousness. Ye Cang's group of three once again exchanged a glance. The three of them, with bitter faces, passed out.

The only one left was the dumbstruck Fang Ci. They really ate it!? He looked at the 'party wipe', then at the nearby set meal. His scalp tingled. The foods' attributes are too amazing. Let's eat. How can I not endure this. Even girls like sister Nana and sister Lil'Dino dare to eat. Sadly, due to his lack of 'anti-bodies', he collapsed the moment he ate the first item.

Everyone slowly woke up. When they learned that Fang Ci still had to eat two more times, they began to feel much better. Unfortunately, it wasn't so good for Fang Ci. He couldn't even throw up! Thinking that he didn't want to be looked down upon, he finally ate the ramen and dessert together, passing out once again.

SpyingBlade covered his mouth. Every time Ye Cang learned something new, hell would follow. He looked at the Pale Ye Cang. This guy is too ruthless. He's not even messing with us, otherwise he wouldn't have eaten it himself. He actually thinks his 'Art of Cooking' is the right way... That is what makes him the most terrifying. The irrational belief that he has some sort of special talent.

Ye Cang looked at Fang Ci wake up with a bad complexion. "Good, no one died this time. I must have gotten better..."

Fang Ci heard this the moment he woke up, and his back was instantly drenched in cold sweat. It meant that people had really died from this...

Everyone confirmed that they could now have 3 food buffs, and one set buff.

Food Set Effect: +5% All Attributes, +7% Speed, +6% all resistances.

Ye Cang stroked his chin. He had also just learned that besides the 3 food buffs, they could also have a set effect. This meals set effect was actually percentage based, and even gave speed. In the future, when their stats were higher, it would be much more useful. Even now, it was not bad. It was equivalent to increasing his stats by 5 or 6 points, with a lot of intelligence.

SpyingBlade had a strange expression when he thought about Ye Cang's professions. Barber + Cook, what was next? Archeologist?

They were now all buffed up. SpyingBlade reminded them not to drag until nightfall. Ye Cang turned and brought everyone down the hill. Once they walked out of the forest, due to there being too much rubble, they couldn't see very far. He used Shadow Step to appear on top of a tall ruined pillar leaning on a building. Little Ye Tian also rode on Little Ration and flew 10 meters into the air. Now that they could see, they saw that the ruins weren't small. It spanned at least a couple kilometers. They could see a public

square, but it was also reduced to rubble. There were puddles everywhere, and moss grew all over the place. Everywhere they looked were ruined buildings. Further in, they saw a ruined building that was different from the others. It was clearly much bigger, and resembled a small palace. That was something they definitely had to investigate.

Little Ye Tian recorded everything she saw on her map; from the ruined buildings, to the general layout of the city.

Ye Cang saw that in a nearby swamp, behind a moss covered wall, there was something green wriggling about. It was pretty big. He waved towards it to see if it was sentient. Warning everyone not to act hastily, he motioned for SpyingBlade to come up.

SpyingBlade was confused. He kicked off the various rubbles and pillars to make his way up. After a few leaps, Ye Cang grabbed his hand and pulled him up. He pointed at the green lump that he wasn't able to identify. "What the heck is that?"

"It should be some kind of creature?" SpyingBlade replied.

"No sh*t! I know it's some kind of creature!" Ye Cang rolled his eyes.

SpyingBlade's heart tightened, and he felt the urge to stab this scummy party leader. If not for their temporary pact, he would have long done it. He was a natural at pissing people off. He turned and continued to examine the creature, "It's not just a creature. You see those worms on it's body? It's should be some sort of marsh creature, maybe something like a treant. Besides, it has eyes. Wait, it's spotted us..."

Ye Cang also noticed that what he suspected to be the head was looking up at himself and SpyingBlade. When it finally stood up, he tried identifying it again.

Marshwalker - Zele Saos: Classified as a magical creature, it's body is half animal and half plant. It possesses extremely strong

attack power and physical resistance. It's classified as a dangerous creature, but is pretty valuable as food. Most poisonous mushrooms, when cooked with its plant body, can be eaten safely.

"It's coming!" Little Ye Tian looked at the giant rapidly approaching them from the square. The reason she called it a giant was because it had 4 lumpy limbs.

"Prepare for battle!" Ye Cang shouted. Everyone heard the order. SpyingBlade jumped down onto a nearby roof. He looked inside the ruined house from a crack, and saw that several green liquid creatures had been alerted, and began to squeeze out. They didn't appear to be slimes, because slimes were round and cute. These things made one's hair stand on end, because there was still some human and beast bones floating in the liquid. "Everyone careful! There are corrosive liquid creatures in the buildings!"

Chapter 312: Spore Fog

Zhang ZhengXiong saw the pile of wriggling liquid creatures and felt some panic. He had killed countless slimes, but this thing looked too disgusting. It looked like a pool of pus.

“These creatures are immune to fire...” Ye Cang reminded. He reached out and tapped on the drum at his waist, giving everyone the effect of Boosting Beat. SpyingBlade heard the sound of a drum, then received a 5 minute strength and attack buff. Musical Instrument? A Bard?

“Normally, creatures that don’t fear fire also don’t fear light. Try ice...” Little Ye Tian proposed.

Wu Na began casting a spell. Chilling Wind! The damage was very low, but FrozenCloud noticed that the frontmost ones were beginning to freeze. Even the ones who weren’t frozen became sluggish. She performed a Collapsing Palm, shattering one. The system told her she had killed it. “Their weakness is to freeze them then use physical attacks...”

Wang also began to command his water elemental to use ice spells. Zhang ZhengXiong was like an ice sculptor, and began smashing them. Tens of acid sprays shot over, and he quickly leapt back. He was hit twice, and received a continuous corrosive effect. “Lil’Dino! Be careful, these things spit! The damage is not low!”

Ye Cang watched everyone deal with the liquid demons. A flame appeared in his hand and smashed into the swampwalker’s head. The damage was extremely high. I can’t let him join the fight yet. “A’Xiong, SpyingBlade, you two go hold back the boss. Lele and FrozenCloud, deal with these liquid things with Nana and Wang’s help!”

Zhang ZhengXiong and SpyingBlade jumped a broken wall, and charged towards the swampwalker.

Ye Cang began to use his Light Strike Array, locking onto the boss's path. The ground began to dry and faintly burn. A hazy red pattern could be seen covering an area 20 meters across. Suddenly, flames emerged, spraying out violently like a fountain. There was a howl of grief. SpyingBlade looked at the range of this flame spell. Last time's epic skill reward? Not bad. This is an area damage and control skill. He saw that the boss's eyes were somewhat hazy, it had clearly been stunned. He increased his speed, and his swords were freed from his waist, slashing into the part kneeling knees, head, and chest. His swords dance was complimented by the special effects of various skills. He was like a butterfly fluttering above a burning star. Zhang ZhengXiong raised a brow. He stepped on the faintly burning ground, and his enormous axe left a huge trail as it slashed at its neck and shoulder. Ye Cang summoned the shadow of his heavy crossbow, then pulled out the mini ballista from his bag. The queen bee bolt was launched with a Meteor Shot, followed by the king bee bolt from the shadow weapon. The two heavy bolts hit the swampwalker, instantly dealing a huge amount of damage, however, it seems like the poison only dealt 25% of their usual damage, the rest was resisted by the creature's anti-poison body. This made Ye Cang extremely regretful as he put away his ballista.

Along with a roar, the swampwalker began to emit fungus that was sort of like spores that grew bigger and bigger. SpyingBlade sensed danger as he dodge an enormous arm, and began to retreat. "Don't stay there! Move!"

Zhang ZhengXiong also noticed that these spores looked like they were on the verge of bursting. Some had swollen to more than 3 meters. After activating a Thunderclap, he lowered his body and ran out of its range. He heard a few muffled echoes, and the spores behind him exploded, sending green dust blowing everywhere.

SpyingBlade, who was at the edge of the dust, watched as his health continuously fell, and his body gradually became

paralyzed... His heart sank. This thing, it has outrageously high health, and doesn't seem weakened at all after all those heavy injuries. Is it a raid scale boss? He activated a movement skill, rushing out of the dust, and drank a moderate healing potion that Lin Le had made. Ye Cang saw that the boss was headed for the paralysed Zhang ZhengXiong. From his bag, he took out a spare molotov, and threw it between Zhang ZhengXiong and the approaching swampwalker. The raging flames covered them both, and the dust began to be burned by the flame, becoming twinkling stars. SpyingBlade nodded approvingly. It was better than being pounded by a boss while paralysed. Moreover, being burned by the flames might even help remove the paralysis and reduce the amount of airborne dust.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed in relief. Although he was being burned alive, it wasn't unpleasant. He was no longer completely paralysed, but continued letting the flames burn him. These flames actually did less damage than the dust, afterall, he had very high fire resistance. He looked at his remaining $\frac{1}{3}$ health. While still on fire, he began to run out of the dust's range. He quickly used the three healing spells saved in his holy text to heal himself up to $\frac{1}{4}$ health. Ye Cang's healing stream also landed, as well as Little Ye Tian's healing and shield, followed by pearls of light. A line of light went from Zhang ZhengXiong to the nearby SpyingBlade, replenishing both their healths.

"How is the cleanup on that side?" SpyingBlade said, jumping into the ruins, intending to buy more time.

"Almost done, but this sort of spore skill is hard to handle. A'Xiong, buy us some time. I need 2 minutes for my aoe fire spell. When the other side is done, we can burn all these spores, and burn it to death." Ye Cang said, throwing out another flame burst at the rapidly advancing boss, making it stop for a second.

Having cleared up a large number of liquid creatures, they finally noticed the other side's activity. Wu Na activated her staff's

ability. A piece of ice shot at a frozen liquid creature, shattering it, then it exploded, freezing all the nearby creatures into ice sculptures. FrozenCloud and Lele quickly rushed over, each taking a side, and attacked with all their might. Little Ren brandished his two blades to split them in half.

FrozenCloud performed a leg sweep then with a rapid rotation, Kamaitachi - Sweeping Wind! Three spins, like a mini tornado, smashed the liquid demons sculptures within a few meters of her. Fang Ci felt a bit powerless. He controlled his little skeleton to attack with its jagged sword, but the results weren't very good. At least he eventually managed to shatter two. Better than nothing.

“Bro, how much longer!?” Zhang ZhengXiong yelled.

“1 minute 20 seconds.” Ye Cang said. He had been launching a continuous stream of fire arrows every 4 seconds, but the spores continued to grow back. The flames were also starting to die out quicker. Zhang ZhengXiong took out a molotov and set himself on fire. With a roar, he once again charged into the ever approaching spore. SpyingBlade froze. Although he knew of Zhang ZhengXiong's boldness, he was still impressed. That guy was truly fierce.

Little Ye Tian quickly cast a shield on him. Zhang ZhengXiong intercepted the swampwalker with a Barbaric Charge. When they collided, due to Zhang ZhengXiong be wreathed in flames, it seemed to be somewhat afraid. It's attacks weren't as fierce as usual. Although Zhang ZhengXiong could still hold on, his health was dropping quickly. The moment the molotov stopped burning, he once again threw another one, splashing both on himself and the boss. Activating Berserk Recovery, he used up his full rage and healed to 50%. Rainbow Slam! It was ineffective. The boss seemed to be immune to mental effects. He activated both his ring's abilities. There was a flame burst and a flash. Finally, he was out of ideas.

SpyingBlade sighed. Even if he were to die, he wouldn't want to

pvp against Zhang ZhengXiong. It's not that he would lose, but Zhang ZhengXiong was just too hard and even had high attack. For an assassin that depended on bursting people down, he was their worst nightmare. It was impossible to burst him down. His base class was a priest, so although he didn't have many movement skills, but life saving skills he had too many. Even after setting himself on fire and fighting a boss, he had still lasted so long! He probably hasn't even played his final trump cards...

"Ready. Come back A'Xiong." Ye Cang's Light Strike Array's cooldown was done. Zhang ZhengXiong unleashed another thunderclap, stopping the boss for a moment, then he turned and rushed out, sighing in relief. His only life-saving skill left was his new epic skill that he hadn't used yet, but since it was a group heal, he didn't want to use it on just himself. If possible, it was better to save it.

Lin Le straightforwardly used a Handcart Tornado to clean up the rest of the dozen sculptures, because he had received Ye Cang's signal. Everyone quickly rushed to that side. They saw a smokey scene covered in green dust and spores, as well as the swampwalker running out, wreathed in flames. Lin Le, as a master arsonist, wanted to charge in, but Ye Cang stopped him. "Lele, don't go in yet. This fog will completely paralyse you..."

Lin Le nodded. He jumped onto a nearby building, swung his new bag, and 5 molotovs were thrown out covering the entire boss in flames. Ye Cang saw that everyone was in position. "I'll clear the spores and dust around the boss. Lele, you use molotovs to open the way. Everyone else attack the boss with everything as soon as the flames appear. Once the dust is back, we won't be able to attack him. His recovering ability is strong, so we have to finish him in this rush!"

Everyone nodded. Ye Cang began to cast and his two hands began to glow. The boss was 20 meters away from everyone. Spores began drifting towards them, and were beginning to grow. At that

time, the swampwalker felt a familiar dry feeling. He was about to retreat, but flames once again burst forth. Little Ye Tian quickly cast a shield on everyone. Lin Le threw out molotovs, burning the dust in their way. Everyone charged along the flames, avoiding the dust, into the not yet extinguished area of the Light Strike Array. Although these remnant flames didn't deal much damage, it still did some.

“Tactics - Rapid Pursuit!!” Ye Cang waved, activating the group buff.

FrozenCloud pounced towards the stunned boss, her two claws cutting it apart. SpyingBlade began using all his skills, leaving blade beams everywhere. He left afterimages as he dodged the boss's attack, appearing behind it. Zhang ZhengXiong jumped to avoid a sweeping arm, and chopped his axe into its chest. Ye Cang pulled out his pike, activated Flame Blade, then its replacement skill Flame Lotus. He leapt down from above, becoming three shadows in mid air, performing a combo of stabs. The strikes exploded into flames that looked like a lotus flowers, instantly dealing high damage, and momentarily paralysing it. Lin Le's figure flashed over. Sword Drawing Art - Flash! Returning Dragon! Surging Dragon! Whirlwind Strike! Then he leapt high in the air, summoned his handcart, Handcart Homerun! Hitting from the top, he smashed it into the ground. Although physical attacks had reduced effect, this attack still dealt impressive damage. The three spellcasters sighed at their uselessness. Fang Ci's Spirit Balls were at least doing stable damage, unlike Wu Na and OldWangFromNextDoor. Water and Ice element attacks were embarrassingly weak against it.

Everyone assault madly, even the mount Little Ration was there waving its scythes. SpyingBlade stepped out of the way, letting that leopard like figure past. Although dual wielding wasn't that effective against this boss, but that strength and speed... He could only sigh at the heaven's unfairness.

Chapter 313: Ruins in the Dark

Although everyone attacked fiercely, the marshwalker's vitality made them feel anxious. Wu Na, Wang, and Fang Ci were all being pushed in closer as the dust cloud slowly spread. Lin Le swung his bag, throwing out another 5 molotovs, stopping it, but it was only delaying the inevitable. With its high physical resistance, Lin Le's attacks were severely weakened. Lin Le didn't have many elemental attacks in the first place. Even Netherworld Shock had been used.

Fang Ci could only command his skeleton to throw out fireballs while he attacked with Spirit Balls, all while slowly walking towards the center.

Ye Cang used his fire skills as much as possible. When he unleashed his burst of melee attacks, he would leap back and shoot fire arrows, explosive arrows until Flame Blade was back, then charge back into melee to unleash another burst. Everyone knew they could only give it their all. If they allowed the spores to close in on them, then they would be paralysed to death, not to mention that it was poisonous and its damage wasn't low.

The marshwalker was extremely enraged. These bugs were too clever. It once again grew out more spores. Ye Cang shouted, "Lele, burn these these fungi with molotovs!"

Lin Le quickly threw molotovs, burning the gradually expanding spores.

Ye Cang frowned. They only had about 7 meters of room to move, and this thing still didn't look like it would fall. He shadow stepped to Little Ye Tian's side, and summoned his shadow weapon - heavy crossbow. He once again pulled out his balista, and sent the two bee monarch bolts shooting out. Although the damage was greatly reduced, it was still much stronger than a normal attack. Putting away his ballista, he pulled out his bow and began

unleashing fire arrows while keeping an eye on his mana. There was still 24 left. Nana and Wang had run out, and had no time to recover. They were pressed for time. His flame blade appeared once more with a straight thrust combo.

5 meters, 4 meters! Their space was constantly reducing. The ranged classes had no choice but to stand in the boss's attack range. 3 meters! The marshwalker finally showed signs of tiring, it was faintly tottering. Under the constantly burning molotovs, its natural recovery couldn't keep up. On top of the fact that it had no spores around it, it finally began showing signs of collapsing, but the spores were already upon them, having encroached another meter. Everyone was now in the dust. Ye Cang shouted urgently, "Lele, set us on fire!"

Wu Na sighed. Like this, the spellcaster would be the first to go, but it was better than dying without being able to move. Lin Le nodded, once again launching 5 molotovs out from his bag at the boss and them. He quickly crushed a gold coin, activating two stacks of Money Maintenance, causing his health to continuously increase.

With a burning enemy and burning allies, they continued their battle. This method was a double edged sword. With Lin Le's ability to increase the effect of items, the Molotovs did a large amount of damage. Everyone's health drained like leaking water. Zhang ZhengXiong flipped open his holy text, activating its aoe healing, then Desperate Prayer, bringing everyone's health up. Even the percentage healing afterwards couldn't keep up with the raging flames. Little Ye Tian endured the feeling of being burned, and spammed Healing Chain and the resulting Pearls of Light. She gave up on the spellcasters that couldn't endure, and focussed on the important people.

The only good news was that the boss's intelligence was low and it's movements slow.

Wu Na, Wang, the water elemental, and Fang Ci, were the first to

be burned to death. The next to not be able to hold on were FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian. Following Little Ye Tian's death, Little Rations also disappeared. As for Weak Sauce, it was standing behind a very distant pillar, acting as the cheerleader. Although no one could see it, but it was taking its work very seriously. The only ones left were Ye Cang's group of three, SpyingBlade, and Little Ren. They were still dancing among the flames and attacking with everything they had.

"Lele, continue!" Ye Cang's mana had been thoroughly exhausted. He could only use skills that required energy or rage.

"Brother Lil'White, we're out!" Lin Le's words made everyone's heart sink in despair. The flames were gradually being extinguished. If they couldn't kill it before it extinguished, they would all die! The four of them continued desperately fighting for their lives!

SpyingBlade looked at the flames that now barely reach half a meter. The spores were gradually descending. Is this the end? Such a pity, I still have 20 health left. He turned and saw Ye Cang walk right in front of the boss, in the path of an incoming strike. He didn't block, nor did he dodge. What was he doing? Did he give up?

"Get ready to dodge!" Ye Cang roared as he stared straight at that enormous incoming fist.

"Not good, bro wants to die to trigger a self-destruct. That attack doesn't discriminate between friend and foe! And its range won't be small! Lele, hide somewhere!!" Zhang ZhengXiong said, running for a scar in the ground.

The two jumped into a 1 meter wide chasm. Although the edge was slippery, but they held on tightly, using their weapons to stab into the wall as support, preventing them from sliding down. SpyingBlade quickly followed their example, wondering how Ye Cang could explode on death. Little Ren watched the three and imitated them. There was a loud explosion from above, and

shadow energy rushed above their heads. The explosion was very big, even in the chasm, they could feel the strong wind it caused. It blew down on them, blowing various sized rocks into the chasm. Zhang ZhengXiong used his hand wearing the armguard to knock them away.

The the shock ended, SpyingBlade flipped over the edge. Little Ren directly jumped out. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong climbed out. They examined the aftermath. The ruins in the surrounding tens of meters were damaged even further, but there was no obvious change; they were still ruins. What made them happy was that the spore and dust had all been sent flying very far away, and the marshwalker was on its last breath. SpyingBlade was surprised that Ye Cang was standing there, beside the boss, in perfect condition. He casually tossed a Flame Burst, ending the fight. Did he have two lives? Even his mana had been fully replenished. He was completely empty just earlier. It must be some special item. If not one time use, then it must have a very long cooldown. He faintly smiled. Assassinating a guy like that would be amusing...

“Congratulations, you’ve slain marshwalker. Received 3000 experience.”

Ye Cang began to look abnormally excited. He reached out his hand towards the marshwalker’s body. SpyingBlade felt like his heart would stop. He and Zhang ZhengXiong simultaneously began to run over, staring at that ‘divine hand’ that was approaching the boss. “No!! Don’t!!”

“Bro! Calm down!” Zhang ZhengXiong yelled anxiously.

“Stop that hand!!” SpyingBlade also bellowed. They saw the abnormal look in Ye Cang’s eyes, and they felt a chill. The distance was too far. They wouldn’t make it! Their movement skills were on cooldown! Could it be, they had fought for nothing!? Put their lives on the line, fought so tiringly, even lost half their party and all their spellcasters. Who would have thought, that at the very last moment, after the boss had died... Their hearts felt clogged.

At this time, the marshwalker's body swelled up and exploded. Ye Cang was immediately blown away, and a large amount of spores was spread into the air. Zhang ZhengXiong and SpyingBlade quickly stopped and backed up, sighing in relief. They watched as Ye Cang was launched towards them. Zhang ZhengXiong caught him with one hand, and cooperated with SpyingBlade to restrain the berserk Ye Cang. As the explosion of spores dispersed, Lin Le went up to loot the corpse.

The two of them finally sighed in relief, letting the now normal but extremely unhappy Ye Cang go. "Tch, I almost got it. It was going to be a divine artifact, but was ruined by you guys again."

SpyingBlade was already too tired to care about him. Where in the world did that confidence come from? He had already emptied multiple bosses, which made his heart hurt even now. However, SpyingBlade now understood how Ye Cang had finished off the boss. He recalled their journey and looked at the ring on his finger. It was probably that two in one ring, which fit perfectly with the two effects. One to self destruct, one to revive.

Ye Cang took the items Lin Le handed over. There were 3 in all. One gold quality and two distinguished. He roughly looked through them. "Let's wait till everyone is back."

After speaking, he moved on to deal with the body of the marshwalker. Then the four of them entered a fairly complete house and rested, waiting for Wu Na and the others, who would be coming from Bal Village's respawn point.

When Wu Na and the others heard that the marshwalker was killed, and saw the large amount of experience coming in, they sighed in relief. They quickly made preparations, then hurried back to the ruins.

Sunset.

Ye Cang's side had spent the time searching under the glow of sunset. When SpyingBlade spotted a treasure chest, he secretly told

Lin Le, and let him go open it. This made Ye Cang hate SpyingBlade even more. He criticized him, filled with righteous anger. What they didn't know was that Ye Cang had also discovered a chest, and had opened it, but found nothing at all. In order not to let the others know, he had buried it, and continued acting as if nothing had happened, not at all embarrassed. He muttered, "Treasure chests are like scratch cards, sometimes they come up empty. Next time, I'll definitely win a prize, and first place at that. That's right, a divine artifact is waiting for me..."

It gradually became night time.

The four of them chose to avoid the area around the palace, since they didn't have enough people. Even that boss just now gave them such an arduous fight, though it was because of the marshwalker's high physical resistance, but they still only had four people. It was too dangerous to go without any spellcasters or support. Moreover, SpyingBlade had, from the house's second floor, discovered some ghosts floating around the palace. The other three also came to look. They occasionally appeared in the sky. Floating white spirits and their anguished wails.

"Who would have thought that night would be such a different scene." Ye Cang raised his brows. He had used identification and had learned that they were elite vengeful spirits or wandering spirits. "Let's wait for Little Ye Tian. Their numbers are increasing as the night goes on. Having two holy classes will be better. Let's just sit and wait here for the time being. "

The four guarded the windows. Ye Cang's remained alert and used his night vision.

Little Ye Tian and the others passed over the mountains, and once again returned to the hill leading to the ruins. Little Ye Tian saw the anomaly. Ghosts come out at night? Good thing we came during the day, otherwise there would really be too many enemies. She led the group along the shortest route to the house Ye Cang had chosen.

The three spellcasters looked at their little ‘healer’ who had become a ghost killing machine. When they were hit by her healing spells, they would directly burn up. Even the Pearls of Light that appear beside her could be used to attack, making her damage exceptionally high.

Chapter 314: Mallow

They heard a knock on the door.

Lin Le stood by the shabby door and whispered, “Who’s signature do you hold in your hand.”

“Sisters...”

Lin Le turned and said seriously, “It’s them...”

He opened the door, and saw Wu Na, FrozenCloud, and the others all standing there speechlessly. You even need to confirm this!?

They slowly walked into the house. Ye Cang took out the equipment. There were 5 in total. What made everyone amazed was that there was actually a gold quality accessory. The other four were Distinguished quality equipment: A mage dagger, a light belt made of plants, a light green mage hat, and a light plant-made shoulderguard.

Paralytic Spore (Gold - Accessory - Spore)

Category: Accessory

Requirements: None

+7 All Attributes

+30 Poison Resistance

Marsh Paralyzing Spores: Can release spores into an area that continuously expand. After 10 seconds, they will reach their max size. At that time if they are attacked, touched, or 20 seconds pass, they will explode. The time until their explosion can be extended. After exploding, the resulting dust will deal 15 damage a second for 5 seconds. It will gradually cause a 35-75% slow. If target is unable to leave the range before their speed is slowed to 75%, they will become paralyzed for 3 seconds. One spore is created every hour, and 2 can be stored at once. (The one wearing the accessory will

not be affected by the spore).

SpyingBlade was interested in the accessory. It seemed useful for ambushes, but not for head on fights. Anyone with eyes would quickly discover this massive spore. Taking an entire 10 seconds was a bit long, and was more than enough for someone to run far away or eliminate it. But there were still many ways to use it. For example, when PVPing, create one near yourself to prevent assassins and melee classes from getting close.

The mage dagger was directly given to Fang Ci. The belt's attribute suited SpyingBlade, so was given to him. The shoulder guard went to FrozenCloud. The mage hate was given to Nana. Finally, it was the most important piece, the golden accessory. Most of them still haven't filled this equipment slot, so many people would want it. Even Ye Cang was still using that fishmen sculpture. He took out the thing that looked like a bundle of spores. "How should we do it?"

"Brother Lil'White, I don't want it. It looks like a pile of poop..." Lin Le said, backing away from it.

"....." Everyone shivered. Do you have to gross us out!

"Those who want it, raise your hands..." Ye Cang thought a bit, then said. He raised his own hand. SpyingBlade raised his hand slightly. FrozenCloud, and Zhang ZhengXiong both did too. None of the mages moved. Little Ye Tian hesitated a moment, but chose not to. She had Little Ration, who could fly, so she didn't need it to defend herself. It was more realistic to use it for ambushes.

"Alright, then let's play rock-paper-scissors." Ye Cang gathered all the people who wanted it and began a game. He was better at it than rolling dice. The first to be eliminated were SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud. They saw Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang's sneer. Naives! Rock Paper Scissors is our specialty!

SpyingBlade faintly frowned. He really was too naive. He had looked down upon Rock Paper Scissors. He had thought it was all

luck because he didn't play this often. Now he realised it was all about reaction speed, observation, and scheming. Of course, luck was still a part of it. Those two had godly reflexes, so they could wait till the very last moment to show their hand, reacting to the situation. Scum is scum as expected. However, the scum's observation ability was unusually outstanding. Shaking Bear also had an unusual fast reaction and judgement. Next time he played Rock Paper Scissors, he would take it more seriously. Earlier, he had noticed Ye Cang's hand and was going to counter him, but it had changed in the very last moment. Careless!

In the end, Zhang ZhengXiong got the accessory. SpyingBlade looked at him. He really was the one most fitting to use it. He had strong poison resistance to go along with it, and he could make use of all 5 attributes.

After distributing, everyone once again 'died' because of Ye Cang, buffing up again, and were planning to continue exploring. The wandering spirits were easily dealt with by the pair of holy classes: Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian. SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud knew, that to physical attackers like them who didn't have any holy or fire skills, ghost type enemies were the most annoying, especially vengeful spirits. Many non-holy class players would carry some reserve equipment for dealing with ghosts and specters, such as holy weapons or spells. Although ghost types had their advantages, their weakness was equally apparent. Holy damage was extremely effective against them. Some spells could even one-shot them (Can instantly kill the target, ending any spellcasting, and not triggering any on death effects. Some spirits, such as vengeful spirits, will deal a final attack after death, which this would prevent. Instant kill skills don't work on creatures stronger than yourself, such as bosses. It's a magic that loves to bully the weak but fears the strong.)

"Ice spells aren't very effective against these. It's best to use holy attribute. The next best is fire or thunder. I have here some minor

healing light spells, just 3 gold..." SpyingBlade's words made Wu Na and the other delighted. It's true that Ice spells were feeling a bit weak. Fang Ci shook his head, "I'm fine. Spirit Ball's damage is alright. My class isn't very compatible with holy spells..."

Ye Cang took 3, learning one himself, then gave SpyingBlade 3 gold. "It's three gold each..."

"You should have said so earlier, we've already used them, so we can't even give them back. Really! Next time you should say it clearly. Let's go. I also want to try burning these things with holy light..." Ye Cang grumbled, then turned away, ignoring SpyingBlade. He had no intention of taking out any more money.

"You..." SpyingBlade sighed. Whatever, I'll treat it as an investment. I've earned quite a lot with them.

Wu Na and Wang felt much better. Healing Light didn't require much mana, and had a short cast time. It's damage was also enough. They looked at the effect of Ye Cang's healing lights, and broke out in cold sweat. Just how did he get such high spell power and intelligence? This was the thing they always doubted, but no one wanted to inquire.

They thoroughly searched the area around the palace, clearing it of enemies, leaving not a single spirit behind. They received many masterwork and superior quality items. Then, they finally set out for the palace.

Ye Cang saw that the sculpture by the entrance had its lower and upper half separated. There was a hand in the corner, and a head completely covered in moss. It was hard to tell, but it was probably a sculpture of a female. Little Ye Tian scraped at the plaque under the sculpture, and recognized a language she could read. "It's the ruins of a shrine to Mallow. Revered by humans and elves who live near mountain forests."

"Why has it become like this though? Judging from all the ghosts, it doesn't seem like the elves simply migrated. Some sort of

disaster must have happened...” Little Ye Tian pondered out loud. From looking at the palace, this place should have been thriving. Although the place wasn’t too big, what could cause it to become like this? Plague? Coup d’etat? Conflict between believers?

“Thinking out here won’t do you any good. We’ll definitely find some clues inside...” SpyingBlade looked at her and reminded.

“Brother SpyingBlade, you’re right. It doesn’t matter what disaster, our goal is to find treasure, and bosses. Of course, they will all be looted by me...” Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded.

Everyone looked at him. The first half was still alright, but that last phrase, perhaps it would be better not to go in. It would be useless anyways if it went as he wanted. Besides experiences, there would only be empty bodies, and empty chests.

Ye Cang looked at the entrance that was 10 meters tall. In the darkness were wandering spirits. Everyone began to tidy them up, searching room by room. The rooms were full of cobwebs and old, broken bookshelves. Little Ye Tian took the books and flipped through them. The documents on the outer rooms were all illegible, many had rotted away, and others - though intact - still weren’t completely readable. Most of them appeared to be songs and fragments of history, which allowed them to roughly understand the past inhabitants. It seemed that at the time, the other side of the mountain range was not a barren wasteland. Many humans and elves going north to Iskafanda, or south would pass by here and pray. This place was Black Peak’s second holy grounds dedicated to the second of the goddess of nature’s three daughters, the goddess of mountains and forests - Mallow. The first one should be in the direction of the ravine to the north-east and dedicated to the flower and rainbow goddess - Jam. The third is at Pomeranian Peek, dedicated to the mountain and hunting goddess - Anya.

Little Ye Tian looked at the three locations names. Iskafanda must have become a sand dune now if it was in the north.

Pomeranian, she had never heard of this place before. Black Peaks was virtually unending, no one knows how many peaks there are. The further one went, the more arduous the terrain became. She continued to flip through the other books, but only got some unimportant information. What gave her a happy surprise, however, was that she found a skillbook. It was a nature element healing spell, minor rejuvenation. She used it herself. Although she wouldn't get any class bonus, but it was still good to have one more healing spell. Afterall, even a spell like minor healing light had a cooldown of 10 seconds.

Little Ye Tian found two more pieces of history and explained it to the others, and even got general directions to the other two shrines. SpyingBlade felt anticipation. The nature goddess's three daughters, then these three ruins must have something connecting them, like a hidden quest. They had to find the clues.

Everyone passed through the outer palace and arrived in a garden that had been overtaken by weeds and cobwebs. Under the moonlight, it was clearly untouched for a long time. From what they could tell, it must have once been a beautiful garden, but now there was only a fountain trickling water. Following the road of weeds, they entered the inner palace. From here, it began to look more dignified. Under the light of their torches, the murals and sculptures looked refined. In the innermost part of the palace, Ye Cang saw a stone stage with his night vision. On the stage were bare skeletons. Behind the stage was a stone chair covered in spider webs, with a robed skeleton sitting on it.

Chapter 315: Twisted Amalgamation of Spirits

Everyone felt a chill. Ye Cang stopped and said quietly, “There is a clothed skeleton sitting on a chair in front. Be careful.”

In the pitch black hall, only Ye Cang could see clearly.

“There’s must be some significance...” SpyingBlade said faintly.

Everyone walked over to the stone stage while remaining vigilant. Now Ye Cang could see the parts previously obstructed by pillars. There were bones all over the place. Little Ye Tian glanced at the skeletons, and was able to distinguish from the bones special characteristics. “They’re all women...”

“Could they have been doing some evil group ceremony, and something went wrong?” Zhang ZhengXiong said. OldWangFromNextDoor made a knowing smile. Wu Na and FrozenCloud looked at the two with disdain. How did they even imagine that? Especially that vulgar bowl-cut.

“The feeling of starting an orgy but being interrupted. Hah~ too pitiful.” Ye Cang said seriously, and stroked his chin in thought with a regretful expression.

“So that’s how it as. That’s really too pitiful...” Lin Le also stroked his chin, imitating him.

The two of them made Wu Na, FrozenCloud, SpyingBlade, and Fang Ci all freeze up, mainly because the two had no vulgar intentions. It was as if they were really trying to uncover some mystery. Besides Wu Na, who understood them better, FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade simply sighed.

When they examined the skeleton, they discovered that they weren’t undead, just normal skeletons, some of which were elven. Little Ye Tian discovered that there was an ancient book below the stage. She grabbed it and carefully looked through it. It described a

sort of ceremony that used virgin females as offerings to obtain eternal life, but the last few pages were illegible. They weren't able to figure out which god it was offered to. She reached out and rubbed some of the dust off of the stage and sure enough, there was a magic circle drawn on it. She frowned. This wasn't a ceremony of the nature goddess. Although she also accepted sacrifices, but it wouldn't be as cruel as in the writings. Most of her sacrifices were animals. There were many sacrificial ceremonies which used virgin girls. Many demons, evil gods and such like this sort of ceremony, because they could obtain pure magic power and evil energy, but... it was equivalent to making a deal with the devil, it would never turn out well.

"Any clues?" Ye Cang came over from examining the bones.

"It's an evil sacrifice. The goal was eternal life, but it was only temporary. It would require a virgin sacrifice periodically. The god is still unknown, it wasn't mentioned, but it wouldn't be Mallow, she should be a kind-heart neutral aligned god..." Little Ye Tian explained the clues she found.

"Then what exactly happened during the orgy?" Lin Le asked.

Helloooo, we've already said it's a sacrifice, not an orgy. Thinking of Lele's temperament, they figured a child's words carried no harm, so they ignored it.

"I also don't know..." Little Ye Tian shook her head.

"The filth hidden under the light, it's a common occurrence..." Fang Ci didn't have much interest in what happened.

Zhang ZhengXiong turned and frowned, "Did everyone feel that? The chill is becoming even stronger."

"Yeah, everyone be ready. I feel like something is about to come out." Ye Cang said, taking out his heavy longbow, and preparing an arrow. His eagle eyes scoured the area. Everyone took out their weapons.

They heard the sound of womens mournful wails, howls of grief, and weeping. Then, a scream echoed throughout the room, making everyone's hair stand on end. Wu Na leaned against Ye Cang, slightly shivering.

The sounds became more and more distinct. Everyone looked to the source of the voice. There seemed to be something hazy there, appearing out of thin air. Ye Cang could see it clearly. Although it was a spirit, it also wasn't. The twisted female face showed suffering, despair, and was screaming, howling. He tried identifying it.

Twisted Amalgamation of Spirits (Boss - Nightmare - Ghost - Rare): Although there are many reason for spirits to twist and fuse together, but it is something rarely seen. It's not as simple as having many people die together. Many times, it is due to a coincidental resonance. This one was due to an imperfect sacrificial ceremony that wasn't completed, taking form over a long period of time. It's spirit residue is an extremely rare ingredient.

"Careful, it's a ghost. Twisted Amalgamation of Spirits..." Ye Cang freed one hand and tapped on the drum at his waist, triggering Boosting Beat. Then he drew his bow and shot a normal arrow + fire arrow. The normal arrow did practically no damage, but the fire arrows damage was pretty good, like against the rest of the spirits. But this was a problem, "Physical attack are practically useless..."

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his heavy axe and charged over. He chopped, grabbing the attention of the twisted spirit.

"Do you have weapons with elemental damage with you? Preferable holy, fire, or lightning. Holy would be best..." SpyingBlade sighed, making a note to prepare holy damage weapons. Otherwise, against these ghost type enemies, it wouldn't be effective without the elemental damage. Luckily, the elemental damage on a weapon would scale with their physical damage

according to the ratio. In the holy church's armory, he had hesitated, but had chose this sword without holy damage. As the little helper, Ye Tian was able to instantly identify the pull out a longsword with fire damage from the huge piles of equipment in the cart. FrozenCloud also quickly retracted her claws, and took a dagger with lightning damage. These were all masterwork quality.

SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. His main hand weapon had instantly fallen 3 grades. He swapped his dark gold longsword to his offhand.

Lin Le straightforwardly held his bag in front of him, planning to be a fulltime bomb thrower. After having used all their molotovs, Little Ye Tian had brought more materials from the grocery store, and they had made dozens more, which should be enough.

"I'll go give us some vision! FrozenCloud, don't go up. Stay in formation in case it changes targets." SpyingBlade took out a torch, and began placing them one by one in the sconces.

Ye Cang nodded. With the torch's light, he would be able to use shadow walk. Whenever healing light was off cooldown, it would be cast on the twisted spirit. Wu Na and Wang did the same, mainly relying on healing light to deal damage. Under the constant streams of holy light, the spirits entire body was emitting smoke, and it was wailing in anguish. "Let me go!"

"Die! Die! Die! Die!"

"You won't have easy deaths! Bastards! Bastards!!"

"I don't want to die!"

"No! Don't do this to me!"

"The great Mallow will definitely punish you!!"

"I beg you, please spare me, sir priest! I beg you!"

"Eeeeeek! EEEEEEEK!!"

The spirits, under the attack of the burning light, began to speak

and express the scenes before their death. It screamed, making everyone shiver. Little Ye Tian was able to use this to infer what had happened.

Due to Zhang ZhengXiong's class, his attacks already carried a trace of holy power. He even had class equipment that gave him even more holy damage, like the cross on his wrist. He became the one with both the most damage and defence. When he saw those faces that kept appearing all over the spirit, those struggling faces, if this was reality, he would probably have pissed himself in fright...

An athletic figure dashed over. Little Ren's sabers flashed, dealing big damage. SpyingBlade, who had quickly set the torches, looked at those sabers. They were dark gold rank holy weapons! F**k, even a pet is using dark gold grade holy weapons. He shouted, "Little Ren, throw me one!"

Little Ren looked at SpyingBlade, and threw his left hand weapon over. SpyingBlade caught it and looked at the attributes. It had a max of 31 damage with 11 - 15 additional holy damage. It also had an ability to add additional light damage. The set effect would have given +13 to all attributes. He began to question why he did not picking a set. Back when he was choosing, he felt like it was too much, and was now regretting. Receiving the dark gold saber, he swapped the fire elemental sword to his offhand, then charged into battle.

The twisted spirit suddenly disappeared. Ye Cang quickly pulled out his pike and used Flame Blade, then Flame Lotus. Seeing the spirit appear beside Wu Na, he charged over with Dashing Straight Thrust, and stabbed, causing a lotus shaped explosion. His straight thrust combo cause another two explosions. FrozenCloud brandished her lightning dagger, but it's effectiveness was somewhat embarrassing.

Seeing that FrozenCloud had it, he dodged an incoming biting face, and shadow stepped to the shadow under a nearby scone. He

then began shooting fire arrows, while casting healing light to deal heavy damage. 5 people casting healing lights caused the boss's body to burn. Thanks to the restraint from being burned by holy power, the spirit spent most of the fight screaming in agony, so its damage was severely reduced. SpyingBlade sighed in relief. Without Shaking Bear and Little Ye Tian, these two holy classes, Little Ren's dark gold holy weapons, as well as so many spellcasters who could cast healing light, this fight would probably have been extremely difficult, even worse than the marshwalker outside.

“Eek!! EEEEEEEK!!!!!!!” An extremely piercing shriek echoed throughout the palace. They could almost see the ripples created by the soundwaves.

Everyone was unable to move. As the scream slowly died out, everyone felt like they couldn't control their bodies. They began to raise their weapons against their allies. Ye Cang quickly activated Swift Retreat, breakout out of the control. The twisted spirit began to quickly float after him.

Ye Cang activated Cloudwalk, substantially increasing his speed and dodging ability. He shot towards the front door, dodging thread like spirit attacks. When he had pulled the boss far enough, he shadow stepped back to everyone's location, and slapped his drum fiercely. A sound wave reverberated through the room. Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, SpyingBlade, Wu Na, Little Ye Tian, broke free of the control with the help of the drum. Then Wang and Fang Ci were both freed by Little Ye Tian's skill. Everyone once again attacked like storm. Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ren, SpyingBlade, FrozenCloud all surrounded it. Ye Cang, Wu Na, Wang, Little Ye Tian, were chanting healing light like a choir. Fang Ci awkwardly used is Spirit Ball. Although the damage was low, but it was better than nothing. As for Weak Sauce, it was acting as a cheerleader way over at the front door. It had never even entered the palace...

“Congratulations, you've slain the Twisted Amalgamation of

Spirits. Received 3000 experience.”

Chapter 316: Solemn Goddess Mallow

Everyone watched as the spirits struggled for the last time, then finally showed a serene expression. They became a bunch of colorful lights. Everyone felt somewhat moved. These spirits were the girls who were cruelly sacrificed.

“Rest in peace...” Ye Cang looked like a buddhist monk praying with one hand, then suddenly charged towards the spirit residue. FrozenCloud, Zhang ZhengXiong, and SpyingBlade were already prepared, forcing him to give up on his ambitions.

Lin Le leisurely walked up and looted the corpse. There were 2 gold quality equipment, 1 skillbook, and 1 top quality distinguished equipment. He passed them all to Ye Cang for distribution.

Ye Cang first looked at the skillbook. Summon Grieving Soul - Bali, and directly gave it to Fang Ci. “Call it out and let us see...”

Fang Ci learned it. He sprinkled some dust and a phantom figure appeared. Her ghostly hair drifted strangely. She had a beautiful pale white face, but her furrowed brows gave her a vicious appearance. She wore a somewhat tattered white dress, and was floating in the air.

Name: Caroline Bali

Category: Ghost

Level: 10

Specialty - Ghost Form: Weak to light, immune to a majority of physical attacks. Floats quickly and can appear and disappear at will.

Strength: 31

Dexterity: 45

Constitution: 30

Intelligence: 71

Wisdom: 63

Mental Damage: 33 - 36

Magic: Most third rank or lower curses, mental, or soul type spells.

OldWangFromNextDoor saw her fluttering dress, and wanted to peek under it, but saw the looks Wu Na and FrozenCloud were giving him. He poked at Fang Ci with his elbow and said jealously, “Kid, you’re quite lucky with women. I really want a summon like this too...”

“.....” Fang Ci broke out in cold sweat. Would this brother Wang die if his brain stopped thinking about those things?

SpyingBlade was thinking that this little brother would now be more useful. This vengeful spirit’s uses weren’t few, especially in PVP.

Lin Le walked over and curiously touched the ghost, however, his hand went into her butt, and out her crotch. He pouted and said naively, “It feels so weird! It’s like I’m touching her but also like I’m not!”

“For real.” Zhang ZhengXiong directly stuck his two hands through her chest and out her back.

“Try with a weapon...” Ye Cang poke through her mouth with his pike and said seriously.

Wu Na and FrozenCloud were flabbergasted. They snapped out of it and were about to pull the three away, when they saw that SpyingBlade had also come up to Lin Le and stuck his hand into her butt. “Really? Wow, the feeling really is a bit strange. It’s cool inside. Feels pretty good...”

Fang Ci was pointing at the four of them, his finger trembling. He had just summoned it and hasn’t even gotten to touch, yet she was broken in by these four...

OldWangFromNextDoor ran over wanting to join in, but was kicked away by the other four in disdain. “Go away you vulgar guy.”

Hello, are you sure you should be saying that about others? Then, they noticed Little Ye Tian had squeezed in and was standing in her skirt. Due to it being translucent, they could see the part that she looked to be intently studying. She even reached out and poked it. Wu Na quickly rushed over and pulled her away, then chided her, “Girl’s can’t do things like that! Got it!?”

“I just wanted to look and see what a ghost b*tch’s XX is like.” Little Ye Tian calmly said, making the two women not know whether to laugh or cry. They pulled the four men away. Fang Ci just stood there muttering, “I’ve actually been NTRed...”

The two women then looked at the ghost’s face that was blushing red. F**k! Are you really an evil spirit and not some strange prostitute spirit!?

“Let’s continue distributing equipment. Stop with these weird things.” SpyingBlade urged seriously. The two women, Fang Ci, and OldWangFromNextDoor’s heart all tightened. They roared in their mind, you were doing it too!

“There’s a gold spellcaster necklace and robe. The robe adds to necromancy so will go to Fang Ci. As for the necklace, Nana, Wang, you two discuss it.” Ye Cang took out the two spellcaster equipment, and gave the robe to Fang Ci.

OldWangFromNextDoor renounced the necklace and directly gave it to Wu Na. Ye Cang didn’t want it, because his necklace was unique, and didn’t need to be replaced. The distinguished item was a spellcaster shawl, which Ye Cang directly gave to Wang. SpyingBlade crossed his arm and smiled. This boss was a treasure trove for spellcasters. All three spellcaster got a piece of equipment. However, it was mostly the spellcasters contributing to this fight anyways. He himself couldn’t do much.

Ye Cang took the Dream Specter Dust, putting it in a sack as if it was flour. He called for the distant Weak Sauce to come over to continue exploring, however, the answer he got from the little demon was, “We’re not out of danger yet. When it’s safe, I’ll come over...”

Ye Cang tightened his grip on his pike and sighed. He really should have just stabbed it when he first summoned it.

There was still 2 hours left on their food buff, so everyone just drank some magic springwater to restore mana. When they healed up enough, they headed towards the door on the right. A push sent it crumbling into splinters. Inside was a small room. SpyingBlade explored it. Using his perception and experience, he found a secret mechanism and revealed a secret entrance behind the bookshelf. Little Ye Tian flipped through the books on the books on the shelf. There were many about the nature goddess and her three daughters. These were all fairly precious documents that can’t even be found in the holy church’s library.

Everyone descended to the cellar. More accurately, it was a prison. The bones in the cell all belonged to women. This must be the place where offerings were imprisoned. They also counted roughly 100 victims outside the cells. These were probably the priests that were trapped here by the twisted spirit and starved to death. Little Ye Tian found a damaged diary by one of the skeletons. She quickly opened the rusty metal clasp on it, and flipped it open. It recorded the daily activities of the girls this skeleton was in charge of, what he had seen in the ceremony, then how he had lived here until he starved. She finally understood what happened. “Their ceremony wasn’t an offering to a god. It was a sort of alchemical ceremony that transferred the life energy of virgin girl to temporarily extend one’s life. The scene is recorded here...”

“Incomplete sacrifice.” Ye Cang recalled what he had seen during identification.

Little Ye Tian froze, then nodded. “Just as father says, an incomplete sacrifice created the twisted spirit. This is why sacrifices should only be made to gods, because gods can take every part of the offering including the soul. Especially for those extremely cruel gods, devils, and reapers. Mephisto would be a good example, even the spirits that are left behind are enslaved.”

“So that’s why. Just like I thought...” Lin Le nodded in approval. Wu Na and the others all wiped the sweat from their foreheads. Even they didn’t completely understand.

“More simply, they were able to transmute the energy from the flesh, but weren’t able to properly handle the remaining soul.” Little Ye Tian simplified.

“Let’s go back up. There are a few more rooms to check. Let’s look through them all, there might be a chest or something.” Ye Cang said, then ran out of the basement. Everyone quickly followed. They didn’t find anything in the remaining rooms. Finally, they went up to the area behind the stage. Behind it was a sheer cliff, the sound of water could faintly be heard. Ye Cang’s eagle eyes contracted, and he could see that there was a river at the bottom. On the other side was just an unending mountain range which was extremely rugged and steep.

“There’s a bridge over here!” Wang came to the right and looked down. Linking the two sides of the cliff was a stone bridge. However, it was broken. There was a part missing in the middle. Everyone walked down the stairs on the right, and came to the edge of the bridge. Little Ye Tian glanced at it and said, “It’s approximately 9.24152 meters.”

Wu Na was speechless. That’s your approximately!? It’s 5 decimal places!

Lin Le rapidly leapt, jumping to the other side. Little Ren took a running start and jumped over with him. Ye Cang shadow stepped, appearing beside them. SpyingBlade also appeared behind them.

Little Ye Tian rode Little Ration and flew over. The rest of them were carried over by Little Ration.

Ye Cang looked at the grove in front of them. He couldn't help but feel that this should have been an empty surface in the past. They entered the grove, and saw a 30 meter tall sculpture beside a big tree. It was now covered in vines. Everyone pulled the vines off, revealing a bloodstained, malevolent statue. However, the graceful curves and solemn appearance were still present.

“Let's clean it up. This blood must have been spread on purpose to cut off the connection between the statue and god.” At Little Ye Tian's words, everyone took out handkerchiefs and whatnot to begin cleaning this thousand year stain. Wang volunteered to clean the chest. Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, and SpyingBlade went to work on the butt. Ye Cang calmly combined his pike and a handkerchief into a mop, and was cleaning her lower body. The two women cleaning the legs were breaking out in cold sweat for a variety of reasons. Just how low would these guy go? Of course, the best cleaning helper was the water elemental Tobira. Having her around made this time-consuming work many time easier.

When it became clean, the statue began to emit a gentle green light. Ye Cang looked at the part he had cleaned with his pike mop and muttered, “Her XX is glowing...”

“Her chrysanthemum is glowing...” Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, and SpyingBlade all said.

“MM cups are glowing...” OldWangFromNextDoor said excitedly.

“Do you have to say it like that...” Wu Na, FrozenCloud and Fang Ci said from the side.

“Brave warriors, thank you for saving this place. Accept my blessings...”

A gentle light poured into them.

“Congratulations, you've obtained Mallow's Mountain Forest

Blessing: permanent +15 nature resistance, permanent +3% speed, permanent +3 intelligence, a chance to learn a nature skill.”

“Congratulations, you’ve learned Mark of the Wild - Beginner Level: Instant blessing. Surrounding allies gain +15 all attributes, +50 nature resistance, +15 defence, and restores 1 health every 4 seconds for 3 hours. Cost: 115 mana. Cooldown: none.”

Out of everyone present, the only ones to get skills were Ye Cang, Lin Le, and SpyingBlade. Lin Le got Mallow Healing Medicine Knowledge, which gave his manufactured potions a healing over time effect. After drinking one now, an extra 30% of the potions healing will be healed over time. SpyingBlade obtained a skill that allowed him to meld into trees, making him very satisfied. This skill was very useful for assassinations, especially in forests. The duration was fairly long, and the cooldown was also acceptable.

Chapter 317: Flying Slime

The blessing was complete, but Ye Cang and them still felt like they had not wiped her clean enough, so continued to wash those places.

Wu Na, FrozenCloud, and Fang Ci were still covered in cold sweat. They were disrespecting a god! They were about to stop them but noticed that the statue of Mallow was blushing! She even made a Iyan~ like moan as if she was in ecstasy! Damn, just how lonely was she!!

“Brave warriors, gentler...” Goddess Mallow said in a shy voice.

Wu Na and the others looked at the sculpture with contempt. Are you sure you’re a goddess? You look more like a b*tch in heat.

“It’s already clean. Cough cough. I already know what happened here. I hope you can go to my sisters - Jam and Anya’s - ruins and see what happened to them. I have a bad feeling. Originally, all the believers were kind-hearted. I don’t know what incited them, but I wish for you to investigate in my place, brave warriors.” Mallow’s shy voice became dignified, like a goddess should be. Wu Na didn’t even feel like roasting her.

Ye Cang nodded and promised her. The light then gradually faded.

“Boss, there are still two goddesses waiting for us to rescue them...” OldWangFromNextDoor was full of righteousness, eager to charge over.

“Bro, since it’s a quest-line, then it can’t be helped. Let’s go.” Zhang ZhengXiong said seriously.

Wu Na and FrozenCloud both looked at the two with disgust. You two just want to do some weird vulgar things.

“Which one first?” Ye Cang looked at everyone seeking opinions.

“The hunter goddess Anya, she sounds wild...” OldWangFromNextDoor proposed.

“Rainbows! Flowers! That goddess must be prettier...” Lin Le said with a guiltless smile.

“Such a hard choice...” Zhang ZhengXiong stroked his chin, thinking about it seriously.

Can your player aura be any thicker!? Wu Na covered her forehead. “Whatever...”

“One vote for the hunter goddess...” SpyingBlade said unexpectedly.

FrozenCloud thought about it but had no opinion. She looked to Little Ye Tian, the important brains of the team.

“Father, let’s go find the hunter goddess. The mountain is harder to find, while the ravine is just over by Bal Village, so should be easier. We can first go deeper and find it, then go back to Bal Village, and make some preparations before heading to the ravine and finding Goddess Jam’s ruin...” Little Ye said looking at her map. Everyone nodded, expressing their approval. Then Little Ye Tian continued to say, “I hate Jam, she’s definitely a manipulative b*tch...”

“.....” Everyone was stunned.

FrozenCloud looked at Wu Na with a stiff smile. “Have you not taught her that those are things a girl shouldn’t be saying? Especially a little girl...”

“I’ve already tried...” Wu Na also smiled stiffly.

FrozenCloud thought about team leader’s nature. When that girl grows up, she definitely won’t be a good girl. No. She’s already not...

“Then let’s do as Little Tian suggests. Let’s go find Anya’s ruins. As for here, if we can fix these buildings and build a little town, it

would be pretty good...” Ye Cang’s words made Little Ye Tian nod. “Indeed, this is a pretty flat area, but we’ve already spent most of our funds on Bal Village. Even if we have the will, we don’t have a way. However, we can go back and ask the chief if we can occupy this place, then get it approved as our official territory. It will be a big investment. The bridge leads to one of Black Peak’s most steep and dangerous areas, and is very far from the nearest fort. If we can turn it into a hub, it would be a pretty good choice.”

“I’ll leave it to you...” Ye Cang hesitated a bit then patted Little Ye Tian’s shoulder gratefully.

“As expected of this Brother Le’s little sister. We really think the same way. But don’t be satisfied with just this, work harder...” Lin Le also patted her shoulder and said.

“.....” Little Ye Tian’s face went from extreme bliss to an expression as if she was looking at an idiot. She gave a call to ThornyRose and learned that they were near Bal Village, so she asked her to help convey a message to the old chief.

ThornyRose hung up. FrozenBlood asked, “What?”

“They captured the ruins of a small shrine, and asked me to help them tell chief Fayr, and to have them see if they can occupy it.” ThornyRose said.

“What do you plan to do?” ElegantFragrance smiled.

“They’re also our Thorns and Roses’ people. Let’s go. We can set aside the quest for now, we don’t have any clues anyways.”

“She wasn’t like this in the past...” ElegantFragrance snuggled up to FrozenBlood’s ear and gave her a playful bite.

“Good or bad, that white hair is her fiancée. A woman in love only thinks about the man’s XX...” FrozenBlood’s vicious tongue made ElegantFragrance shiver. Can’t you say it a bit more tactfully...

Ye Cang and the others continued towards what Ye Tian

surmised to be the location of Anya's ruins. The nocturnal creatures were much more fierce than the ones during the day, but to Ye Cang's party, they were simply walking materials. There were bloodsucking bats, black mountain leopards, and other such problematic creatures. On the occasions where they attacked in groups, the party would have a bit of trouble dealing with them. Thus, their journey was dangerous, but not enough to be frightening.

By now, dawn was already near at hand. Everyone was feeling a bit tired. This sort of tiredness was one of the mind and not the body. Although they could play the game in sleep mode, but the mind would still get tired from the constant fluctuations and stress, so rest was still needed on occasions. Everyone was preparing to rest for a few hours in order to recoup, when Lin Le saw something fly over under the bright moonlight. It was round and fat, flapping its white wings. "Everyone look! A flying slime! It's even gold!"

"Lele, don't mess around. Hah~~~ let's go log off and eat breakfast, then rest a bit." Ye Cang said with a yawn.

Zhang ZhengXiong was about to agree, but he looked up and saw a plump slime flying in circles above their heads. He reached out and shook Ye Cang's shoulder. "Bro, Lele's speaking the truth. It's a flying slime!!"

"Team Leader / Boss, it's true!!" Everyone all pointed at the sky.

Ye Cang looked at the golden slime flying under the moonlight, and froze. He tried identifying it.

Lucky Slime - Gold (Boss - Luck - Uber Rare): One of the rarest creatures under the slime family. Those who meet it could be considered incomparably lucky. It's gel, eyes and wings are all exceptionally precious ingredients.

The moment Ye Cang read that line, without saying a word, he summoned his shadow heavy crossbow, and took out his mini

ballista. He put a fresh magic crystal into the ballista, then aimed both the queen and king bee bolts towards the flying slime. The spiral energy of Meteor Shot began to congregate. "Prepare for battle."

"Hah~ well how strong could this thing be? Let's relax..." OldWangFromNextDoor was even too lazy to summon his water elemental. Because of Wang's words, everyone relaxed a bit. It didn't seem like it would be a boss at all. This flying slime, however one looked at it, was just silly looking.

The two bolts shot the slime out of the air. Ye Cang looked at the damage numbers, and immediately gasped. He even made preparations to run. His strongest attack that should have hit in the hundreds only dealt 3 damage. That was even with the poison burst! What Ye Cang didn't know was that this sort of slime only had a few hundred health. It was a boss that didn't care about the strength of an attack, but the number.

Wu Na watched as a golden figure flew over excitedly. It's speed was so fast that it was difficult to dodge. She activated her Frost Armor! Without even being able to say a word, she was instakilled by that round golden figure. OldWangFromNextDoor looked at Wu Na's tragic death, and quickly ran behind a big tree to summon his water elemental. Fang Ci also quickly summoned his vengeful spirit.

Everyone discovered that no matter how they attacked, the damage would always be one. Especially Lin Le, whose entire combo only dealt 10 damage. He was about to run, but was swallowed by the golden slime, instantly dieing.

"It's a special boss, everyone be careful. Don't let it hit you! Don't use strong attacks, because it will only deal 1 damage anyways!" SpyingBlade roared, continuously swinging his two swords, causing a continuous string of 1s to appear. What surprised everyone was that although the boss looked slow, but sometimes it would launch an attack at a speed that was hard to dodge. For

example, as Ye Cang was pummeling it with Multishot, Bone Spikes, and triple shot, a combo that dealt it 15 damage, he was instantly eaten by it and killed. In the darkness, Ye Cang couldn't help but think of how this was his first real death. He finally knew what it was like to die. Since Little Ye Tian was still alive, he chose not to revive at Bal Village's resurrection point.

"Let's relax you said!!" Fang Ci controlled his spirit to attack, and looked at Wang who was covered in cold sweat.

It was a desperate fight. Occasionally, the slime would unleash attacks at speeds that were near impossible to evade. Even SpyingBlade had died. The pets were also eaten one after the other. The water elemental and vengeful spirit were both killed along with their masters after dealing a certain amount of damage. Even with Zhang ZhengXiong's high health and high defence, he was still killed in a single blow. In the end, only FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian were left, fighting desperately.

Little Ye Tian had long since given up on supporting and had switched to using one of her few offensive spells - magic missile. Since everyone had been instakilled anyways, there was no point in healing or shielding. This clearly was not a normal boss. Every attack, no matter if it had high damage or not, would deal no more than one damage per hit. By now, everyone had managed to deal about 361 damage to it. Ice, Fire, Thunder, Holy, Energy, Dark, Wind, Poison, Sonic were all the elements they had available to them. They had tried them all, and there was no difference, they all still dealt 1 damage. She watched as Lil'Dino, her final guard was about to be taken out. If Lil'Dino died, there would be nothing she could do. It would be equivalent to a team wipe. Should she give up? Her little brows furrowed. Since she would die anyways, might as well add a few more damage. While the boss was stretching out to eat FrozenCloud, she performed a Triple Strike with her scepter. FrozenCloud's heart sank as she was swallowed. She felt a falling sensation, and fell into a pool of liquid. She looked

at Little Ye Tian, who was frozen in her attacking posture. Seriously?

Little Ye Tian, who had given up all hope, was frozen there. They had actually succeeded...

Chapter 318: Slot Machine

“Congratulations, you’ve slain Lucky Slime - Gold. Received +1 level (original experience unchanged) and +1 skill point.”

Everyone sighed in relief, feelings of happiness replaced their anxiety. The boss’s reward actually allowed them to jump a level. Little Ye Tian was planning to first revive Lin Le, but she received a flood of messages from Ye Cang saying, “Revive me first! Revive me first! The corpse is mine! Let me loot it! Revive me first!”

The rest was just a constant stream of ‘Revive me first’ as if he was chanting some sort of incantation.

“.....” Everyone broke out in cold sweat. Just how strong was his attachment to looting.

Little Ye Tian pretended to already be casting. “Father, you’ll be next. I’m already casting and can’t interrupt it.”

“Liar! Liar!” Ye Cang began to spam.

Lin Le, after being revived, lazily rolled and got up. He reached out towards the boss, and picked up a dark gold ring as well as a special looking coin.

Little Ye Tian began to replenish her mana. After the 10 minute cooldown, she revived Ye Cang, and saw him glaring at her, telling her to come over with his good-willed smile. Little Ye Tian knew nothing good would happen, but she still went over. “Father, it wasn’t on purpose...”

“Why would I be mad at you? Come closer, Little Tian...” Ye Cang said kindly. Little Ye Tian gulped, and took a step forward into his attack range. Ye Cang instantly grabbed her head and bit down on her crown. Ambiguous words came out of his gnawing mouth, “You dare not revive me first! Teach you to help outsiders over family!”

“I won’t do it anymore. I really won’t do it anymore! Father,

forgive me!” Little Ye Tian shouted out in pain.

“Exactly Little Tian, how could you do that. You actually didn’t revive Brother Lil’White first! I was wrong about you!” Lin Le said aggrieved as he walked over and handed the items over to Ye Cang.

“You!!!!” Little Ye Tian pointed at Lin Le, her whole body trembling in rage, but she was distracted by the pain on her head and continued begging for forgiveness. Ye Cang released his jaw, then lovingly pett Little Ye Tian’s head, “Next time, revive me first, got it?”

Little Ye Tian covered her head, and nodded desperately.

Ye Cang looked at the two items.

Lucky Slime Ring (Unique - Slime)

Category: Ring

Requirements: none

+10% All Stats

+5% Damage

+5% Defence

+5% resistance against negative effects

+6 Luck

Gliding Wings: Allows the wearer of the ring to glide for up to 3 minutes. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Super Speed: When using a charging attack skill, there is a chance to trigger this effect, increasing your speed by 5 times for 1 second. Can be triggered once every 5 minutes.

Lucky Slime Coin - Gold: Activate to increase your luck by a number between -10 to 10. If 0, will activate a lucky slot machine.

Ye Cang was puzzled by the coins effect, but decided to just try it out once everyone revived. Little Ye Tian saved everyone one by one, spending quite a bit of time.

Ye Cang shared the ring and coins stats with everyone. SpyingBlade saw that it was another slime series ring that Shaking Bear could probably fused. The rings attributes weren't fixed numbers but were percentages which was useful. It would allow it to be used for a long time. Unless an amazing ring was found, it would never have to be replaced. Both of its skills were useful, especially Super Speed. Although it wasn't stable, but when it triggered it would definitely catch others unprepared. This was probably the passive that caused everyone's deaths. Speed that even he couldn't react to.

Zhang ZhengXiong took the golden ring. The three in one ring in his hand became 3 small droplets. The lucky slime ring in his hand also turned into a small golden droplet. The four droplets seemed to happily squeeze together, then became a ring made of four spiraling colors.

Four Coloured Slime Lucky Ring (Unique - Ring - Slime - Quest Item)

Category: Special Ring

Requirements: none

+15% All Attributes

+15% Defence

+10% Damage

+10% Spell Power

+10% Resistance against Negative Effects

+10% All Resistance

+8 Luck

Gliding Wings: Allows the wearer of the ring to glide for up to 3 minutes. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Super Speed: When using a charging attack skill, there is a chance to trigger this effect, increasing your speed by 5 times for 1

second. Can be triggered once every 5 minutes.

Four Colored Fortune (Choose one of four, can be changed daily)

Four Colored Fortune - Spell Storing - White: Can store any spell in the ring. To change the stored spell, must wait one natural day. The cooldown of the spell is the same as it normally is.

Four Colored Fortune - Spell Reflection - Blue: Reflect one type of spell to the caster. Cooldown is the same as normal cooldown for reflected spell.

Four Colored Fortune - Flame Burst Transformation - Red: When receiving fire damage, can attempt to absorb it, then turn the energy into a flame burst spell. Damage is based on the strength of the absorbed fire ability. Cooldown is the same as that of the absorbed fire ability.

Four Colored Fortune - Gold: Activate to forcefully make the next attack received deal only 1 damage. Only works on 1 hit. Cooldown: 1 natural day.

The ring's attributes left Wu Na and the others flabbergasted. Even SpyingBlade was frozen in place, stunned. At this stage in the game, this might as well be a friggin divine artifact. It was good enough to never be replaced for the rest of the game. It had percentage based stats and still had room for growth. Four skills that could be changed daily, each of which was extremely practical. The first was equivalent to an extra skill, the second was the bane of spellcasters, the third was for special situations against fire mages, and the final one was the most abnormal. To make any one attack only deal 1 damage, although the cooldown was as long as 1 full day.

Zhang ZhengXiong raised the ring in his hand and grinned. Lin Le was extremely jealous. Even Ye Cang felt some jealousy. "A'Xiong, I'll wear it Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. You can have it Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. Sundays can go to Lele..."

“Chill chill. Bro, this is mine.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, wiping and blowing on it. “Which of the four do you think I should pick?”

“Don’t pick, leave your choice for later. Just quickly pick when you need it.” SpyingBlade gave him a veteran player’s analysis.

“But that way, spell storing is wasted. Actually, you can only pick from 3 in emergencies. The first one needs to be prepared beforehand. I feel like choosing spell storing and storing a powerful skill is a pretty good choice. For example, that team life-saving skill you have can be saved, then you can use it twice in a crucial situation. It won’t be any worse than the other three choices.” FrozenCloud gave her own advice.

“On normal occasions, you can pick spell storing. When you fight a strong boss, then you can change it to the other ones during an urgent situation. Right now it’s hard to say. The four skills are for different situations, so you need to respond according to the event, afterall, you need a whole day before picking again. However, I recommend first picking spell storing.” Little Ye Tian combined their two opinions, combining their pertinent points.

“The girls are also right.” SpyingBlade agreed. The four skills were all for different situations, for example, the last one would be reserved for a boss’s final ultimate attack. He himself was still partial towards leaving it undecided, to be prepared for an extreme situation.

In the end, Zhang ZhengXiong listened to FrozenCloud, and chose Spell Storing, storing Desperate Prayer. SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. This Bear was becoming harder and harder to kill. He had experienced the effects of Desperate Prayer, instantly restoring over 120 health and another 2% per second for 10 second.

Wu Na couldn’t help thinking that if they sold this and Ye Cang’s ring, they would be rich! It would definitely be worth more than a guild charter.

“Ok, I’ll be using this coin.” Ye Cang said, then directly used it.

He wasn't planning on discussing it with the others at all. SpyingBlade and the others didn't have time to stop it even if they wanted to. Looking at the coin's effect, this guy's chance of getting the slots... A pity that such a good item was fed to the pigs. At least with Lele, it would at least add some luck, making his looting ability even stronger.

What surprised everyone was that when the coin fell, the number landed on 0. A slot machine appeared. Ye Cang caught the coin, and looked at the slot machine. He excitedly put the coin in the slot, then a number 3 appeared. He was just about to reach out and press a button, but everyone stopped him. FrozenCloud shouted, "Team leader, you need to calm down! Let's all consult before pulling it!!"

"I got the slot machine! All three chances are mine! I'll definitely get a ring that gives +200 to all attributes! And +100 levels!!" Ye Cang's eyes were already red. He had completely lost his sense of reason, becoming mad. Finally, only after an hour did they persuade him down to just one time. The remaining was split one for Lin Le, and one for Zhang ZhengXiong who had luck equipment.

"Humph~ A competition between us three is fine too. I'll show you why they call me the god of slot machines..." Ye Cang sneered. Wu Na facepalmed, thinking back to when Ye Cang had played slots. She repeatedly sighed. It's not that she hasn't seen him play slots before, she's just never seen him win! And he had even borrowed her money...

Ye Cang looked at the screen, lifted his right hand high, and pulled down on the stick. The frames began to turn and his strange chant started. "Divine artifact! Divine artifact! Level +100 is fine too. I'll even accept the +200 all attribute ring, or a 200+ damage bow!"

Everyone was drenched in cold sweat. You're expecting way too much. SpyingBlade had also gotten the slots a couple times, and

had once gotten a pretty decent items. Those things you're mentioning are perhaps possible in the Chrysanthemum Emperor's time, but now it's definitely impossible. Just you see. Otherwise, they would break the game's balance too much.

In the end the first frame landed on the +200 attribute ring and stopped. Ye Cang sighed, "I told you. If you guys had let me loot the corpses, I would have broken this game already. Hah... I'm taking the ring..."

The motionless frame then turned once more, arriving on some unknown object. "Congratulations, you've obtained The Excrements of the Black Dragon King."

Excrements of the Black Dragon King: One of the ingredients to make Dragon Slaying Drug or can be used as extremely precious fertilizer.

Everyone looked at the warm thing in Ye Cang's hand, and they all froze. Then as a team, they held their stomachs and burst into laughter. They laughed so hard that they had trouble breathing. Even Fang Ci couldn't help laughing so hard that his insides hurt when he looked at Ye Cang stare dumbstruck at the poop in his hand.

Chapter 319: Guild Charter Bloodthirsty Scroll

Ye Cang snapped out of his daze, and flew into rage out of humiliation. Seeing everyone mocking him, he indifferently smiled, “The systems says this is an extremely precious ingredient. Next time, I’ll toss it into the pot...”

Everyone’s mood immediately fell. That things stink was so strong. If the black dragon king’s excrements were to be added to it... The thought of it made their stomachs roll. How evil would he have to be to do that!

“Team leader, everyone was just joking with you...” FrozenCloud quickly consoled him.

With everyone working to appease him, he wrapped the black dragon king’s excrements and put it into the handcart. Then he forced OldWangFromNextDoor to summon his water elemental and used it to wash his hands. Wang sullenly looked at his water elemental that had began to faintly stink.

“Umm, A’Xiong. Give me your turn.” Ye Cang wanted to continue playing. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly obstructed him. “Bro, we’ve already decided. Don’t renege on a promise...”

“Hah, then I’ll see what you guys can get...” Ye Cang back of reluctantly.

Zhang ZhengXiong stretched his thick arms, and reached up to pull on the stick. The frames began to spin.

Ye Cang continuously chanted, “+500 all attributes divine medicine! Got it! Give it! Eh, it passed! Then that 500 damage pike! Yeah! Oh, it passed again!”

Everyone looked at him speechlessly. Just how obsessed was he with broken items? Looting corpses too. Could he be less crazy about it!?

In the end, the frame landed on a disk. SpyingBlade raised his brows. Not bad, a guild charter. This thing is currently very valuable. Right now, the only official guilds were Mad War and Flame Dragon Union. Lord's Reign, Freedom Alliance, Misty Rain House would all fight over this. It will definitely fetch a good price.

“Bro, it's a guild charter. What should we do?” Zhang ZhengXiong inquired.

“Leave it. We'll use it. Our Happy Firmaments will become famous!!” Ye Cang said.

“You're sure you won't sell it? If you sell it now, it will sell for a very good price...” SpyingBlade reminded.

Wu Na also wanted to say that, but the decision was Ye Cang's to make. She would rather not influence this sort of decision.

“Who cares...” Ye Cang said, brushing off his hands. SpyingBlade didn't persuade him any further. Thorns and Roses was also not an official guild yet, so FrozenCloud could only sigh. If that's what team leader wants then fine. I won't urge him.

“Lele, your turn.” Ye Cang said, taking the charter with a smile. Lin Le went up. SpyingBlade and the others were looking forwards to what would come out. Lin Le's luck was a proven fact. They watched the rotating frames, and began to pray. Finally it landed on a scroll.

“Congratulations, you've obtained Bloodthirsty Scroll.”

Bloodthirsty Scroll: Activate to increase all attributes by 3 times, reduce damage taken by 15%, increase damage dealt by 25%, and +25 speed for 3 minutes. After use, enter a weakened state which reduces all attributes by 50% for 2 days.

FrozenCloud looked at the scrolls effects. It would be a good trump card to be used against an especially difficult boss, where this scroll would have a crucial effect. SpyingBlade also thought the same. This scroll would reduce the difficulty of boss fights.

Although it had a 2 day weakening effect, it wasn't much if it allowed them to take down a worthy boss.

“Give it to Little Tian for safekeeping.” SpyingBlade proposed. With Ye Cang's acknowledgement, Lin Le unhappily gave it to the proud Little Ye Tian.

“Ok, let's all rest. Log off, we'll gather in four hours.” Ye Cang said. Everyone logged off to relax their tired minds

Seaside cabin.

Wu Na looked at the stares everyone was giving her that said 'hurry and cook, I'm hungry'. She wanted to tell them 'I'm not your housekeeper' but saw Little Tong and sighed.

After eating, Ye Cang watched Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le spar. He sat on the balcony, resting. He sensed a figure coming up beside him. “Anything you want to ask?”

“Why don't you pick one of those two?” Fang Ci leaned against the railing.

“They're too kindhearted, and I don't want to pick them. Lele has already lost his parents, and grew up in an orphanage, suffering mistreatment and bullying. Even now, he still wakes up looking for his mom and dad. Also, he has a fiance who loves him dearly. A'Xiong, I've made an oath. I can't let him die before me. As for you... you have the potential and comprehension. Also, you happen to need the strength to protect...” Ye Cang slowly said, while rocking his chair.

“Then you?” Fang Ci quietly asked.

“Me? I'm just a... guard.” Ye Cang looked at the sea and muttered. “I've already talked about Cold Moon. It's still too early for you to fight, so I'll first tell you about Lin Hai's underground society. Besides the east, the north was where you lived, so you should know. Gamer is the boss of that area. He likes to play his games and has relations with some officials as well as many rich

and famous people. However, I hope you won't bear too much of a grudge against him. Although he treats people cruelly and mercilessly, but he respects the 'rules'. That was the reason I didn't kill him when he tried to expand his 'game' to the east. To the south is the Cruel Woman, a very shrewd woman. Her courage, resourcefulness, temper, are all exceptional. However, her husband is a normal office worker and still doesn't know how terrifying an existence she is. Finally, in the west where Lin Hai's central administration resides, which is also the case for Lin Hai's underground society, is Explosion King. How should I explain it, he's someone with one foot in the grave. An old fellow with a terrible temper, but the people in his organization are very chivalrous and brave. They work for justice, repay both enmity and favors, work and think as one. Their successor isn't inherited, but based on ability, so even if Explosion King dies, there will be a second, and third..."

Fang Ci roughly knew the four districts bosses. He thought back to Ye Cang's words. The Gamer was spared by you because he followed the 'rules'? He looked at Ye Cang. How strong are you? He shook his head, choosing not to ask. He knew about the Explosion King, as he led Lin Hai's biggest gang. They dealt with various industries that fall in the 'grey' area. Of course, they had a front as Lin Hai's top company. The second best company belonging to the Song Family's first daughter. It was the successful career woman Song Xin's private company - Xin Le (Happy Heart).

At that time, Ye Cang received a text. "They're having a meeting. You go in my place. As long as there's no missions, you don't have to tell me anything. So annoying."

Then Ye Cang added him as one of his '#7' affiliated subordinates, giving him the title of assistant. He gave him the address and stuff, then rocked in his chair, planning to nap.

Virtual world, 10 Commandments meeting.

On the ring shaped terrace, in the originally empty '#7' section

now stood a man, but everyone knew the one who came wasn't Silver Devil, but his representative.

“So strange, there is actually someone in the #7 position in a normal meeting...” The leader of section #3 laughed.

“I feel so moved...” #4 joked.

Fang Ci didn't know what he should say. Regarding this organization, he didn't even know what position Ye Cang held. He just said he was the boss of ‘#7’, and now he would be his assistant. After thinking a bit, he decided to stay silent. It would be fine just to listen to the meeting. After a few meetings, he should be able to figure things out.

Cold Moon directly walked to the #7 spot and looked at the man whose avatar was wearing a Tshirt and jeans. She expressionlessly said, “You're the successor leader plans to cultivate right? Whatever the case, it doesn't matter if you disappoint me, but if you let leader down, you're dead...”

Fang Ci looked at the black and white haired young lady. She looked to be around his age, but he couldn't see anything from her expression. In fact, she had no expression, no emotion, no facial movement, like a corpse. Fang Ci felt his back sweating heavily because of those emotionless eyes staring at him. He gulped, “I'll try...”

Although Fang Ci had hesitated when he saw her, he recalled Ye Cang's words. ‘If you're on her side or she on yours, don't doubt her, because she's someone who will never betray a comrade.’ He didn't know whether to believe it. He felt like she would kill him at any time, and couldn't tell her intent at all.

Cold Moon faintly nodded without a word.

“As expected of someone from there. The moment you see a newbie from there, you immediately go to look after him. Cold Moon, tell me, what's so good about that guy Silver Devil? How

does he deserve you risking so much for him, breaking your arm, leg, and even almost losing your life.” A woman’s teasing voice came from the #2 position.

Cold Moon walked to the edge of the terrace, exposing her black and white long hair and emotionless face. “None of your damn business. Thousand Spirits, I don’t care what you say about me, but if you say something bad about leader, let’s just say you don’t want to make me mad...”

“Enough!” Number 1’s dignified voice made Fang Ci feel shaken. He looked towards the roman number 1. The 10 Commandments, 10 roman numerals, each representing one of the organizations leaders. This was what Fang Ci thought according to his observations.

“Thousand Spirits, report the new information.” #1 said calmly.

Fang Ci listened to all sort of reports, each making waves in his heart. Salvation was researching new biological weapons, a joint effort with some organization called 10,000 Souls. However, there wasn’t enough information. They had to continue investigating. Meanwhile, the thing they were doing with the Dragon Group was going well. For himself, he still needed time to digest all this information.

Cold Moon looked at Fang Ci and said coldly. “Tell leader, ‘delete my picture’. See you next time.”

Chapter 320: Movie Club

After the meeting, Fang Ci left the virtual world. He looked at Ye Cang, who was napping on a rocking chair. He had access to many of the files in the 10 Commandments, and his privileges were set rather high. Looking at the mission records of the man in front of him, it was enough to make him a legend among the 10 Commandments. In a short few years, he had done about a hundred years of work. He even completed 5 SSS level missions. These missions were top secret. Perhaps no one but Ye Cang and #1 would know what they were. Both Ye Cang and Cold Moon had a mission completion rate of 100%, and mostly accepted annihilation mission, but it was clear that Ye Cang hoped that he would be more of a policy maker, instead of a killer...

The relaxing sound of a guitar entered his ears as well as a slightly hoarse singing voice. Looking over, he saw Sister Lil'Dino and Sister Nana playing music. On the beach, Little Tong, Brother Le, and Little Tian were making a sandcastle... Wait! That sandcastle's shape is off! It's an XX! His innocent little sister had even made two ball shaped things beside it. He listened to the conversation going on below.

"I feel like there's something missing." Lin Le said seriously.

"I know! I remember whenever I see big brother's little XX, there is always a hole!" Little Tong stood up, and made a hole at the top of the pillar. Fang Ci was immediately petrified.

Lin Le and Little Ye Tian both looked up at Fang Ci with disdain. "Beast..."

"It's not what you're thinking!!" Fang Ci quickly explained with a red face.

Wu Na had just finished her song, and was feeling pretty comfortable. She got up to look outside, and saw a sand carving that looked suspiciously like a male reproductive organ. Her chest

tightened, and quickly charged out to stop them. She pulled Little Ye Tian and Lin Le over and began to scold them. Stuff like “Lele, stop teaching weird things to people.” and “Little Tian and Little Tong, girls shouldn’t make these vulgar things.” Then she looked at the sand sculpture that was really well made, but it was just missing one little thing. She turned the hole at the top into a slit. FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Are you sure you’re not the one teaching them weird things? You’ve even started to make the Xskin.

“Nana, you’re so good...” Lin Le praised. Wu Na crossed her arms and was about to reply with an “Of course” but quickly realised what she had done. F**k! I’ve been with them too long, I was almost converted! With a single fist, she smashed the XX shaped sand sculpture into pieces. Then in rage due to shame, she marched back into the cottage, and returned to playing guitar. Zhang ZhangXiong saw it and felt his crotch go cold.

FrozenCloud wiped her sweat. So it turns out that by being with team leader and them too long, even a normal person like Nana can become abnormal.

Everyone once again returned to the game.

Fang Ci saw the biochemical experiment again. Looking around, everyone looked like they had been constipated for 100 days. It seems like the price to pay to be a powerful player wasn’t small. After refreshing their buffs, they once again started to head through the mountain range.

Ye Cang tidied up his precious ingredients. It comprised of the the recently obtained golden lucky slime’s golden gel and eyeballs. Furthermore, the lucky slime’s crystal could be ground into a seasoning! A super, unrivaled, delicious, gorgeous, luxurious feast is about to be born! Is there anyone who can cook better than me!? Definitely not! What gluttonous king Dodola, although you’re my predecessor in the art of cooking, however! I will definitely surpass you!

They didn't know why, but watching Ye Cang standing at a cliffside, surveying the land with a determined and excited expression, they began to tremble.

After half a day of hard travelling, they killed many demon beasts on the way as well as some dangerous plants.

“Bro, let's stop here for the day. At 7, the Sisters cast is coming to Lin Hai. Let's call together the movie club at the east campus. We'll continue this later.” Zhang ZhengXiong reminded.

“If you hadn't reminded me, I would have forgotten. Lele, prepare the banners and signing boards. Let's go.” Ye Cang said. SpyingBlade quickly stopped him. FrozenCloud and Wu Na were both speechless. What is the meaning of this!? You all have even more fans than they do!

Fang Ci also froze. They actually had an interest in celebrities!? Everyone watched as SpyingBlade stopped Ye Cang, curious how SpyingBlade would persuade them. But what they heard was, “Umm, remember to get an extra signature and hold a sign for me. It would be better if it was a bit more lewd, you can just sign SpyingBlade on it. When I have time, I'll come get it.”

“No problem...” Ye Cang nodded.

Wu Na and FrozenCloud both facepalmed, and then signed off.

East district. Sister's cast event location. What confused Wu Na and FrozenCloud was the fact that there were so many fans and they were all so passionate. They originally thought it would be a cold and cheerless place, but it seems the cast was actually fairly popular. Ye Cang and them were standing at the front holding their signs and banners. A'Suo, A'Duo! Little Ye Tian was holding an A'Xiang billboard high in the air. Wait... Flasher Uncle!? He's here too!?

Everyone cheered as Flasher Uncle walked onto the stage. A'Suo, A'Duo, A'Xiang, A'Dao, and A'Jiao were feeling overwhelmed.

This was a famous artist in Lin Hai. When they were studying in the capital, their teacher would talk about Lin Hai's famous artists, and he would always be included in the list.

Flasher Uncle opened his coat! A'Suo, A'Duo, and A'Jiao all screamed. "Eeeek! Elephant! So scary!"

Flasher Uncle sighed, "Your acting is a bit exaggerated. You need more experience, but for newcomers, you're pretty good."

"Thank you senior for your guidance." The three women and two men all bowed, very seriously expressing their gratitude.

"Alright, you three sign this for me. Sisters was a really good show." Flasher Uncle pointed to the three women. They all humbly signed their pet names on his elephant, and in passing, put their hands together in prayer to the east district's famous divine object.

Looking like a superstar, Flasher Uncle pulled his coat closed, pushed down his hat, and smiled as he turned and faded into the tide of people. The five actors and actresses were left behind with respectful expression on their faces..

FrozenCloud was stunned. Although what Flasher Uncle did was vulgar, no one hated him. In fact, they treated him as a good luck charm.

The second to walk up to the stage was actually the handsome Panty Uncle. As he walked up, all the women screamed. He was dressed in casual yet proper attire. The three girls blushed, while A'Xiang and A'Dao felt overshadowed...

Panty Uncle uncle's appearance received no less cheering than Flasher Uncle. Among women, Panty Uncle had a huge advantage. He gracefully walked up to them, and smiled. "Who would have thought the one with the best taste is you, A'Jiao..."

As he spoke, he took out a beautiful and sexy pair of panties and passed them over. "Forget about the men, sign for me please."

The three women snapped out of their love-struck daze, and quickly signed the panties. They watched as Panty Uncle casually left, with enamoured smiles on their faces. Their bodies trembled as their legs grew weak.

“Good luck, I’m really looking forwards to the next one...” Panty Uncle’s cultured and refined voice, which seemed to contain a magical charm, gradually faded into the distance.

FrozenCloud found that she was also staring with a silly expression. Panty Uncle was really too handsome.

Wu Na looked at FrozenCloud’s appearance. “So? I told you he was handsome...”

FrozenCloud had no words, and could only nod. Zhang ZhengXiong also nodded. “Did you notice? He and I actually look quite alike...”

“Get lost!” The two women spouted unhappily. Even Little Ye Tian and Little Tong looked at him with disdain.

“It’s our turn...” Ye Cang smiled. Little Ye Tian nodded, and pulled a stumbling drama student who was the actress’s classmate behind her, planning to use her as an excuse to chat with the cast.

“It’s T-105! They’re actually also Sisters fans!”

“The crusade’s T-105!!”

“White haired asura’s indifference is really not ordinary. That open flowery shirt, swim trunks, and flip-flops looks so stylish! “

Wu Na broke out in cold sweat. Even that damn Ye Cang had fans smitten with him. She began to bite her nails, feeling the pressure.

A’Suo and the others looked at the 5 people coming towards them. One of them was even a friend from the capital. Isn’t that BingYun? Not bad, she got into team T-105. I didn’t expect her to be so scheming, using this chance to become famous? Right now, T-105’s popularity is high after winning the war, defeating both the

student council and administrative center. Even one of the branch presidents over in the capital had been dealt with by them. Our popularity is far under them. They are comparable to Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle!

FrozenCloud was coming up against her will, and was trying to hide her face. By now, they had already arrived. She looked at them, “Long time no see...”

“Humph, you come to Lin Hai and don’t tell us sister? You’re too much.” A’Duo smiled.

“Exactly. BingYun, do you see us as outsiders?” A’Suo’s slender hands covered her mouth and she said in a lovable voice.

FrozenCloud could sense their hostility. When she understood why, she couldn’t help smiling. Those scheming sl*ts. She made an apologetic smile, “My bad, I’ll definitely tell you two next time, sister A’Suo, sister A’Duo.”

Little Tian looked at A’Xiang, who had been smiling the whole time, and ran over. “Sign this!”

A’Xiang was moved. Finally, someone had asked for his signature, and it was even T-105’s advisor. He signed his full name on the signing board for her - Xun Xiang. “Thank you for your support...”

Little Ye Tian happily backed up. Zhang ZhengXiong received A’Suo’s signature. Ye Cang got A’Duo’s signature, and helped SpyingBlade get A’Jiao’s signature on one of her sexy photos. Lin Le got signatures from all three of the girls, and had them write ‘Wish for Lele’s studies to improve, and that he stays healthy’. A’Suo, A’Duo, and A’Jiao wiped their cold sweat. Was this really a university student?

Although they called it a movie club, it was just Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, as well as the members of T-105. After they left, the event became desolate. The cast director smiled bitterly. Who

would have thought that the first people up would be such famous figures. He turned and saw the five actors happily looking at the evaluation on their undergarments. He felt a bit jealous as he saw his own C. Hah, it's better than nothing...

“Today, Sister's signing event was well received in the east district. Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, as well as team T-105 went on stage one after the other to ask for signatures, creating a huge uproar...”

“Today, appearing on stage at the Sisters fan event, is T-105's White Haired Asura, wearing his flowery shirt, swim trunks, and flip-flops received favorable reviews. Next on 《Lin Hai's Most Fashionable》, we'll explain to you the mismatched fashion choices of team T-105...”

Chapter 321: SpyingBlade's Heart

A'Suo and the others begrudgingly looked at the the fashion magazine had all been occupied by others. Was this our event our theirs!

Ye Cang's group passed by the night market and had some ramen. Then returned to the game feeling perfectly satisfied.

SpyingBlade saw that Ye Cang and the other had come online. "The signature?"

"At my place." Ye Cang happily replied.

"If there's a chance, I'll go over and get it. Address?" SpyingBlade noded. Ye Cang gave him the address to their seaside cottage without any misgivings. After SpyingBlade got the address, he said, "Let's go. We should hurry... I saw the broadcast earlier. Tsk tsk, Lin Hai's Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle really live up to their reputation..."

FrozenCloud wiped her cold sweat. What were you watching!? Of course, Panty Uncle is so handsome that it's hard to look directly at him. Ah, how can there be such a handsome uncle.

Meanwhile Wu Na was feeling the pressure. Soon, it would be her show. Her goal was to exceed 10,000 fans! Ye Cang, with his 500,000+ fans was completely indifferent to it.

By now, it was nighttime, and the mountain seemed exceptionally dangerous. Wolf type demon beasts were appearing in packs, however, to Ye Cang's party, who mostly had dark gold weapons, it was just free experience. The high damage from dark gold equipment easily broke their defence. Even just one point of damage wasn't as simple as just adding to final damage output, because the weapons damage was the most important part of calculating if an attack would break through defence.

Ye Cang's pike pierced through a giant mountain forest wolf's

body. Pulling away, he activated Flame Blade, then Flame Lotus, then Multiple Straight Thrust in four different directions, causing 3 flame lotuses to blossom. The final flameless thrust stabbed through one, once again penetrating it. He then turned 180 degrees while pulling out his bow, and preparing an arrow. Fang Ci, who was watching, was dazzled. He knew how useless a class the ranger was supposed to be, with magic that's not as good as a mage, melee that's not as good as a fighter, ranged that's not as good as a hunter or archer. Yet team leader actually casts magic better than a mage, doesn't fall behind SpyingBlade - who was obviously not normal at a glance - in melee, and his ranged doesn't even need to be said. The difficulty of playing a bow and arrow class was not little, one would need to learn to shoot like in real life, which would take time to learn, thus archers were very welcome. Besides, even the best archers would probably only be as good as this guy. Actually, he wouldn't go so far as to say that this age's training could produce such a skillful archer.

Fang Ci had Bali fear the giant wolf, then used the spirit to slay it. He had her cast an aoe curse, making the fight even easier. Even SpyingBlade had to admit that a Necromancer's curses were very useful. Although bosses might not be affected, but against these group encounters, an aoe curse that increased damage taken was extremely practical. As for Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le, they were simply abusing these animals. With Zhang ZhengXiong's defence, he could easily play around with 5 wolves. And the moment Lin Le saw a wolf, it would be chopped in two.

FrozenCloud struck a wolf dead. She had noticed that her health had barely changed the entire fight. A beam of light passed through her towards Shaking Bear. Little Tian's support was really perfect. She made full use of her advantages as a support paladin, and her grasp of timing was peerless.

After the battle, Ye Cang became the godly public sanitation worker, cleaning up the battlefield that was covered in blood until

not a spec was left. This left everyone terrified.

After a long journey, even SpyingBlade was becoming sick of mountains. They once again climbed to the top of a mountain and looked at the enormous moon. Lin Le proposed that everyone take a picture together. Everyone stood together, with their back to the moon, and made a pose. SpyingBlade couldn't help smiling. A picture huh? He recalled that time by a lakeside. A picture of a man and woman embracing in the water. He raised his head towards the cold moon. Those were already things of the past. Life was too full of sorrow and drama, and he was simply amongst the more pitiful. He began to think. It's just like CloudDragon says. I'm just a coward. A man that's going to die, yet wishes a woman can live happily, hopes she can forget. A traveller with one foot in his grave.

Everyone once again rested.

Imperial City, Royal College, Queen district.

A pale faced, short haired, average looking man sat at a bench on a seaside trail. He watched as the sun slowly rose above the sealine. Then, with somewhat strange movements, he stumbled to a vending machine and bought a bottle of mineral water. He held it in his left hand, his right hand clutched the bottle cap, but he couldn't get it open. The water splashed around the bottle from his efforts, it just wouldn't open. Finally, he resorted to biting it, and unscrewed it with difficulty. He unhurriedly took a drink, and looked at the exposed sun with a smile. "My right has has withered away? Next should be there. My legs."

His warm face leaked a tiny bit of sorrow. He reached out his hand, as if to capture the light, but could barely make a fist. He could only watch as the light slipped through the space between his fingers. "How much longer do I have..."

The morning sun represent hope and tomorrow, yet the man sitting on the bench was in this state. He peacefully leaned back

and like an old person might, stared blankly out into the sea. Finally, he made a smile full of tears, “Sorry, it’s not that I want to hurt you. Sorry...”

...

This was how SpyingBlade was in reality. Extremely common. Average of height. Education wise, he only got Cs. Besides not being able to find work, his everything could be said to be ordinary. His family was nothing special. Growing up? Nothing special. He held no hopes and no disappointments. He just wanted to find an ordinary woman, have a normal wedding, have children, if worst comes to worst, have an ordinary divorce. Just like his name, Zhao YiFan; he was originally willing to live such an ordinary life, yet in his first year, he received grievous news. ALS.

It was a disease that, even now, can’t be cured. A disease where he can only look on helplessly as he loses the strength to do anything, even breathing. Eventually, his brain would wither, his flesh would wither, his four limbs would gradually lose function, he wouldn’t be able to take care of himself, and when he lost the ability to breath, it’s said that it would be worse than death. One thing to be glad about was that the time until the disease becomes deadly was considered long. According to the doctor, he still had 4-5 years. So, in a dark room, he lit a cigarette. Zhao YiFeng, aka SpyingBlade, decided that in his last moments, he would be extraordinary.

SpyingBlade looked back on his 20+ years of life. Was there any revenge to take or favors to return? What about his parents? He definitely had to repay the debt of having raised him. Other than that, there was nothing notable. Now that he had become this ill, he recalled his ordinary life, so ordinary that he himself found it boring. Even having a precious memory or an enemy was a luxury. He didn’t even have an unforgettable friendship.

It was then that he recalled the only thing that was memorable to him. It was something he had nearly forgotten. In his first year,

the prettiest girl in class, who was also the class monitor. She had an elegantly beautiful face, and appeared to be from some great family. Once, he had wanted to confess to her, but only got a roll of her eyes and a sneer. “You think you match me? If you’re serious then prove to me that you have the determination to the pursue me...”

SpyingBlade had given up at that time. He had sobered up and understood the disparity between them. Although her tone was harsh and her sneer had hurt him, but he knew he was just a working class, ordinary guy, while she was an influential family’s miss perfect. His and her life weren’t meant to overlap. Without anything better to do, he had returned to his ordinary place in society, passing his leisurely days. As he recalled this, in his dark room, SpyingBlade made a determined smile. “I will make you mine, and then dump you! This will be my final wish...”

SpyingBlade asked around. In the past, she was the school goddess, and now she was being cultivated as the successor of Falling Star Pavilion. Conveniently, she was hiring professional players to work for her, so he decisively signed up. Gradually, he earned her recognition. SpyingBlade began to approach her who was once his goddess. He bet his everything on this last daring ambition of his life. He struggled, and thoroughly moved CompassionateStar, obtaining her heart. And unbenounced to when, SpyingBlade had lost the evil desire for revenge, and it had thoroughly become love. He had learned of her tenderness and had even heard from her own mouth how in college, she had a favorable opinions of a man, the first one to stand out and confess to her, that ordinary man. Although he was ordinary, but by confessing to her, he had done something not ordinary and even brave. SpyingBlade froze. At that time, she hadn’t really intended to refuse him, but was testing his determination.

SpyingBlade, on their first night, watched CompassionateStar take off her clothes. She waited for him, full of love. He looked at

himself in the mirror, and was suddenly startled and anxious. How much longer did he have? 2 years? Perhaps 3 years. 3 fingers on his left hand already had trouble moving. His body was also gradually losing its balance. If he were to take her now, what could he give her? Would this become a scar that would forever haunt her? Thinking of CompassionateStar's tenderness and how she had accepted that ordinary man, his heart ached, and he came to the bed and ruthlessly mocked her, "Haha, success! You think I would really have XX with you? In your dreams. You're just a manipulative b*tch! I'm Zhao YiFan, the one who confessed to you that year, that man you rejected. Ah~~ I feel much better. Seeing your filthy body, tsk tsk, such great revenge! Haha! I really outdid myself..."

"DarkBlade, don't joke around. We're getting married next month. Really, if you keep messing around, I'll get mad..." CompassionateStar froze, then smiled at him, revealing her body. Silence followed. She looked at SpyingBlade and found he didn't seem to be joking. CompassionateStar's expression gradually became worried, "Don't joke with me! I... I..."

SpyingBlade didn't say a word. His heart was bleeding and he continuously apologized in his mind. Seeing CompassionateStar's despair, humiliation, shame, and that bone-chilling hatred, he could only force back his tears and clench his teeth as he said more vile words. "Joke? Boring, I've already lost interest in you and don't even feel like XX you. Goodbye, naive and adorable guild leader CompassionateStar~"

SpyingBlade put on his clothes, and wandered the streets like a soulless corpse. His face was covered in tears, but he had a relieved smile. As for the woman, she tightly held her bare body, and cried bitterly, her expression full of resentment and sorrow.

Chapter 322: Cyan Eyed Falcon

SpyingBlade reached out to throw the bottle of water away, but it slipped out of his hands. He wanted to catch it, yet couldn't even hold onto it. He watched as the bottle rolled away, and sighed. Walking over, he picked it up and dropped it in the trash. Then he turned, and slowly disappeared from under the morning sun.

Black Peaks, north-west mountain range.

Ye Cang and the others were still exploring deeper. Little Ye Tian's holographic map had been expanded by a lot. SpyingBlade stroked his chin. Once this was complete, he planned to ask her to update his map.

Midway, they had passed by one of Black Rock City's sentries. Although it was called a sentry, it was more like a stronghold full of aboriginal hunters. It's just that every year, Black Rock City would send good over, in exchange for their help in watching the surrounding area for activity. For example, a traveller or a caravan that came from the desert.

Everyone gathered information in the sentry, asking about the surrounding area. From this population of mountain top hunters, they gained plausible clues. 3 mountains to the south, a place the locals called Ghost Peak. It was covered in clouds nearly year round, and on the rare occasions where it's clear, they could occasionally see some buildings, but not many dared to go up, because that area was extremely terrifying at night. Not only do powerful wolf packs and demon beasts appear, there are even many undead creatures.

Everyone prepared, then set off southward. Passing through two mountains, and at the peak of the third, they could see the so called Ghost Peak. It looked like a column jutting into the sky. By Little Ye Tian's estimation, it was over 1200 meters tall. The top had clouds encircling it, but they could occasionally see some

ruined buildings. Between their current location and Ghost Peak, there was still a comparatively flat forested area.

An excited shout came from Lin Le. Ye Cang looked in the direction Lin Le was pointing. A couple tens of meters down the cliff there was an eagle nest, however, the eggs inside were different than normal eagle eggs. On their journey, these two had snatched eggs from many nests, drawing the ire of many tens of giant eagles, whom dived through the wind to kill them, forcing them to run bitterly in search of mountain caves to hide in. The egg below them at this moment was cyan. It was twice as big as a normal giant eagle egg at a meter in diameter.

Ye Cang looked around with his eagle eye, and didn't find anything, so he excitedly took out a rope, and tied it to a stable tree. "Turning this egg into egg drop soup will definitely be delicious."

"Um, team leader, usually when you find a special egg, the first thing you think of should be incubating it into a pet, especially with your taming skill." FrozenCloud said anxiously.

"Exactly..." Wu Na was also somewhat speechless.

Ye Cang thought for a bit, then shrugged. "Whatever..."

Saying that, he grabbed the rope, and in a few leaps, arrived at the eagle nest. He tried identifying the egg.

Cyan Eyed Falcon Egg: Cyan Eyed Falcons are an extremely fierce, large sized, wind element, bird of prey. It's vision range and speed, are both greater than other birds of prey. Although rare, it's value as food is proportionally higher. After eating, gain a permanent +3% speed, with a chance to learn a bird type wind element skill.

Without a word, Ye Cang put it in his bag, then began climbing up. There was a furious bird call. SpyingBlade saw a pure white falcon flying over rapidly from Ghost Peak. It's body was nearly 10

meters large, and 3 long feathers extended from its head to the end of its tail feathers. Two of them were white, but the middle and longest one was a light blue. It looked very graceful, and its incomparably sharp eyes flickered a cyan color.

Ye Cang saw at the giant falcon flying over. He was still hanging in midair, and couldn't shadowstep because he couldn't see the top. He quickly increased his climbing speed, but noticed that he wouldn't make it. The falcons two claws arrived, and as everyone thought he was going to be captured by those two claws, he became a shadow figure. He had activated his accessories 6 hit combo. The pike unleashed 6 sweeping attacks at the falcon's back. Then he leapt off it, jumping towards the cliff side. He saw Lin Le's shadow, and activated shadowstep. He managed to get out of the situation more startled than hurt. "Prepare for battle! This big bird is too cruel. It's actually so sinister, trying to sneak attack me when I'm not ready..."

Hello, you have no qualification to say that! Aren't you stealing its egg when it's not around?! SpyingBlade and the others roared in their mind.

"Exactly, this big bird is too cruel. It dares to sneak attack Brother Lil'White and wants to snatch our egg! It's no better than a bandit!!" Lin Le pouted full of righteous anger. Everyone felt their legs go weak. Can you be any more absurd!? That egg is its family! You're the bandits!!

"But, will falcon taste better than the monstrous bird...?" Zhan ZhengXiong care most about this. They had run out of monstrous bird meat, and with it, their supply of edible food. How would they pass the days without it...

The fight had already begun. Everyone waited with eyes peeled. Seeing the falcon fly over from the direction of the cliff, even the wind caused by its wings had a piercing chill. Little Ye Tian raised her brows. "Careful, it's probably a ice/wind type flying boss."

SpyingBlade felt helpless. Currently, the hardest to fight were flying bosses, because most melee classes still didn't have a reliable way to attack from range, so they could only take advantage of the instances where it dives. Most of the damage will be dependent on the ranged classes.

Without a word, Ye Cang sent a mini rain of arrows towards it. The white falcon flapped its wings, causing a violent wind that blew away over half the arrows. Even the ones that weren't blown away, were smacked away by its wings. Tens of wind blades shot down. Everyone struggled to avoid them. Zhang ZhengXiong tried to receive one, and roared, "Don't get hit! The damage is very high. Even I lost 50 health!"

"This terrain is too open which is unfavorable for us! Run! Into the forest, there are more obstacles there!" SpyingBlade's heart sank. Even that Shaking Bear had taken 50 damage from one of the many blades. The more lightly armored classes would basically die in 2 hits. He turned and ran to the forest on the way down the mountain. Fang Ci had Bali cast some confusion magic, but it was directly pierced through by the falcon's sharp gaze. FrozenCloud warned, "Falcon type creatures have a very high resistance to illusions! Their eyes have a high chance of seeing right through them."

Fang Ci nodded, and everyone fled into the forest. The falcon flew back into the skies, looking for activity among the trees. It circled above their heads. Suddenly, its two wings shot out scythe like blades of wind. SpyingBlade quickly turned and hid under a protruding rock. The smaller trees around him had all been cleanly cut through. Everyone had found comparatively larger trees to avoid the blades of wind.

Seeing that its attack had no effect, it turned back, continuing to stare unwaveringly at the spots everyone was hiding. Ye Cang leaned against a big tree. He stepped out of cover and instantly sent a Triple Shot into the sky, managing to deal a bit of damage. A few

feathers and drops of blood fell.

The falcon found Ye Cang's position, and quickly dived down. A tree as big as the one he had used for cover was directly cut through by its wings. Ye Cang gasped. He quickly shadow stepped into a ditch he had seen, dodging the fatal dive. He felt the white feathers brushing above his head, and his pike unleashed Multiple Straight Thrusts. After the thrusts, he looked and saw it circling back in the air. He quickly climbed out of the ditch, and activated his shoes' shadowstep, disappearing from its sight, and appearing under the shadow of a big boulder which was concealed from it. SpyingBlade was hiding on the other side of the boulder. "Don't randomly attack, wait for a chance to deal heavy damage! Then don't let it into the air again."

Ye Cang nodded, taking out his mini ballista. He leaned closely against the boulder, waiting for his chance. If he moved, he would definitely be discovered. Its speed was so fast, directly hitting it in the air was not probable. He could only wait.

Fang Ci and Little Ye Tian were hiding in what they suspected to be a wild boar's cave. They would occasionally stick their heads out to check the sky, but quickly duck back in.

FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong weren't too worried. The place they were standing wasn't all that well hidden, but there were many stable obstacles and objects to defend against the dive, which was enough. If it dives, the two of them would then use all their strength to make it fall to the ground.

As for Lin Le, he had summoned his over 2 meter tall mobile store, and was hiding by a protruding rock. He secretly thought that as long as it dared to come at him, he would smack it to death with his cart! Little Ren stood at his side on standby.

Time slowly passed, but no one became anxious. They patiently waited for an opportunity. The cyan eyed falcon in the sky was also not in a rush to attack. It had landed on a 10 meter tall tree and was

staring unwaveringly at Ye Cang and the other's area.

Ye Cang sighed. Waiting like this wouldn't work. He shouted, "I'll go lure it over. Everyone prepare. It's first priority should be me. A'Xiong, FrozenCloud, Lele, you guys come closer. Later, I'll run to the place between you three and draw it down, then let it hit a mirror image. Knock it down as fast as you can. Everyone blast it to death on the spot. Got it?"

No one objected. Ye Cang waited for a couple minutes, then jumped out from behind his boulder. He held the egg in one hand, and ran towards the middle of their triangle formation. The falcons cyan eyes reddened. It leapt into the skies, quickly diving down.

When there was still 100 meters between them, he activated mirror image. It's diving speed was really too fast. The 100 meters was travelled in the blink of an eye. It struck at Ye Cang with its claws, creating a cloud of dust. Suddenly, when its claws passed through the body, it discovered that it was water!

Boom! The water clone exploded. Before it could stabilize its body, the water pounded against it knocking it to the ground. As it was about to get up and lift off, Zhang ZhengXiong's Barbaric Charge hit in from the side, knocking it off balance again. Holy Judgement! FrozenCloud's Wyvern Kick struck its head. Wolverine Strike, Triple Strike, Collapsing Palm! It was stunned for a short time. Lin Le's handcart homerun struck from in the air. A mournful call rang out. A silver giant anti-cavalry blade was raised high in the air. Execute! Then, taking advantage of his rotation, Sword Drawing Art - Flash! Returning Dragon! Surging Dragon! Rising Slash, Whirlwind Strike! Armed Destruction!

SpyingBlade and Ye Cang also took advantage of this opportunity. It was continuously greeted by a pike and longsword. Wu Na's Ice Spear pierced its body. The water elemental's ice arrows, and the vengeful spirit's spirit attacks also stuck in succession.

At this moment, a hurricane like wind arose, continuously dealing cutting damage, making everyone's health drop like leaking water. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly activated Desperate Prayer and the one in his ring, but it still couldn't hold up against the hurricane wind's continuous cutting damage. One by one, they were forced to back away from the falcon's rising body.

Chapter 323: Little Blue Feather

Ye Cang looked at the falcon which was getting up. Magic attacks were firmly blocked by that swirling wind. They needed an attack with especially strong penetrative power. He pulled out his mini ballista once again. At the same time, he summoned his shadow heavy crossbow. The queen and king bee bolts were ready.

Ye Cang's condensed energy for a meteor shot. The falcon had gotten up, and was feeling rather happy, when suddenly two ballista sized bolts pierced the hurricane winds, and stabbed into it. Terrifying damage erupted, as the poisons damage burst out all at once. A pained and mournful falcon cry echoed through the mountain range. The fierce wall of wind dispersed.

Ye Cang put away his ballista. Realising that its poison resistance wasn't high. He pulled out his longbow and used Acid Sting. It hit its target in a flash. The Acid Spray that he was casting also spurt out of his hand, onto it's face, causing it to emit a cyan colored smoke.

Everyone continued their attack. The falcon swung its wings about in confusing, sending cold winds blowing every-which-way. Wu Na gloomily thought about how a random wave of it's wing was one of her main spells, Chilling Wind, an aoe slowing spell. Although the damage was just mediocre, but it's important point was it's short cast time, decent area, and it's slow. It was a spell every ice specialized mage would have and use.

FrozenCloud became an incredibly nimble silhouette. She had activated her finishing combo - Mountain-Cat Strike. The final strike managed to paralyse it. It work so smoothly because the falcon had already entered a weakened state. When Mountain-Cat Strike's paralysis ended, Ye Cang's Acid String's effect had ended and successfully triggered another paralysis. Finally, the falcon unwillingly fell.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain the rare Cyan Eyed Falcon. Received 3025 experience.”

“I’ll loot it...” Ye Cang didn’t even finish speaking before Lin Le habitually looted the corpse. “Brother Lil’White, we got 3 items.”

SpyingBlade sighed in relief. He looked at Lele gratefully. They had completely avoided the insanity this time and protected everyone’s hard work.

“Lele...” Ye Cang gnashed his teeth. Lin Le’s ahoge stood erect, and he suddenly turned and pointed to Little Ye Tian. “Brother Lil’White, Little Tian told me to! It’s not my fault...”

“You! Father, it wasn’t me. He’s framing me...” Little Tian saw Ye Cang looking over and quickly clarified.

“Brother Lil’White, see how she can’t even speak properly. Clearly she’s panicked. Lele isn’t lying.” Lin Le’s ahoge wagged as he said seriously. FrozenCloud’s mouth hung wide open. Lele was pretty gifted when it came to framing others. Recalling her defeat when they had gone fishing, especially that harmless appearance he put up. What do you mean something is wrong with my fish and that you would help me look. If you’re going to steal it just take it, but did you have to point at me and mock...

Ye Cang looked at Little Ye Tian and sighed. His eyes held traces of disappointment and forgiveness, making Little Ye Tian even more depressed. She glared at Lin Le. Stinking Lele! Damn Traitor! Always framing me! Always tattling to father! She pointed a trembling finger. While Ye Cang was looking away, Lin Le quickly made a face at her. The angry Little Ye Tian had reached her limit. She stood there staring at him, unable to say anything.

“.....” Everyone watching from the side all broke out in cold sweat.

“Cough cough, what dropped?” SpyingBlade broke out of his daze and looked at the ‘guardian’ who had his back to the ‘children’.

“A wind skillbook - Razor Wind, a white feather cape, and a ring.” Ye Cang said, sharing the stats.

Razor Wind: Chant 1 a segment (instant) to send 3 compressed razor like winds, each dealing 25 damage. Cooldown: 3 minutes.

Cyan Eyed Falcon Feather Cape (Gold - Uncommon)

Category: Cape

Requirements: 80 Intelligence, 65 Wisdom

+10 Defence

+15 Intelligence

+12 Wisdom

+10% Wind Damage

+9 Spell Power

Recover 1 mana every 10 seconds.

Cyan Eye Ring (Gold - Uncommon)

Category: Ring

Requirements: none

+22 Dexterity

+5% Speed

+6 Damage

+25 Armor Penetration

+15 Will

Cyan Eye Ring (Passive): Ignore 10% armor.

SpyingBlade saw that all three were top quality items, and it had actually dropped 2 gold equipment! The cape increased wind damage by a percentage. The only one who it was fit for would be that mage called Nana. As for the ring, he would definitely have to get it. That massive 22 dexterity! It even had speed, damage, and

armor penetration. The passive ability made him even more reluctant to part with it. This ring's stats were skewed to one extreme. The best choices to use it were himself and that scum.

“The skillbook and cape all go to Nana, no problem right?” Ye Cang looked at everyone, waiting for any objections. When no one spoke up, he directly gave them to Wu Na. Wu Na quickly learned the skill and draped the beautiful feather cape over her shoulders. She could now be considered a powerful member of their party! A dark gold staff! A gold cape! She happily thought of how even the temptress still only used a gold quality weapon. Although his gold weapon's attributes weren't much worse than a dark gold one, perhaps even better, afterall, it was dropped by an overleveled boss from hell, a super top quality gold item. But even with the difference in equipment, if she were to go up against the temptress, she would probably be KO'ed in two moves. Recalling how Ye Cang and that temptress had stared into eachother's eyes, her heart began to ache.

“The ring, about the ring, I'll take it. There should be no problem!” Ye Cang said, about to put it on his finger. SpyingBlade quickly grabbed his hand and unhappily said, “I want it too...”

“Really, you should have said so earlier. I've already distributed it and now you tell me? So, Rock Paper Scissors?” Ye Cang sighed, acting rather despicably. SpyingBlade's chest tightened. He took a deep breath. He was someone with self-control. “Rock Paper Scissors it is then.”

“Rock, Paper, Scissors...” Ye Cang sneered with his hand behind his back. SpyingBlade squinted also with his hand behind him. When the final syllable of scissors came out, they both swung their hands out. SpyingBlade saw that Ye Cang's hand was scissors, but didn't trust it. At any time, he could open his hand up to become paper, or retract the two finger and become rock. He himself had his hand clenched showing rock. He could, at any moment, turn it into scissors or paper. If the enemy doesn't move I won't move.

Once the enemy acts, I'll react.

Ye Cang realised that SpyingBlade had learned that the essence of Rock Paper Scissors is in observation and judgement. For a normal person, it might be dependent on luck, and a bit of judgement, but for people at their levels, they could change their hand in a moment, fast enough to be undetectable. He never thought that the degenerate also knew how. He was currently showing a rock, but what about his final choice? He decided to test him out. In this short time of only 0.1 seconds, Ye Cang changed his scissors into a rock and watched SpyingBlade open his hand into paper. Ye Cang once again changed to scissors, and SpyingBlade reacted. In the end, they ended up with rock vs rock. Ye Cang appraised SpyingBlade. Not bad, he chose to take a draw, using the easiest transformation to rock.

SpyingBlade faintly frown. He had nearly been tricked. This guy's rock paper scissors wasn't a normal game. Scheming, Reaction, Judgement, all were needed. He then looked at the foolish Lin Le. How does he do it? If Lin Le were to answer, his answer would be a serious 'I don't know' or he would point to his ahoge 'I have a radar' or something like that...

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. They were turning rock paper scissors into such a complicated game. Those reflexes were impossible for her. To, in a moment, transform into countless hand signs in response to the opponents, this required divine reflexes and vision.

Ye Cang tossed the ring to SpyingBlade. "You can have it, the next one is mine."

SpyingBlade hesitated, then put on the ring and nodded. "Ok..."

SpyingBlade had thought it over. This ring, looking at the attributes, was comparable to a dark gold ring. Of course, compared to a dark gold ring, it would have less properties, but the extreme attributes made up for it in value. Since Ye Cang had

passed for him, giving up the next one was not a bad idea. Mutual profit was what kept a team together.

Ye Cang perfectly dismember the falcon's body. SpyingBlade sighed at Ye Cang butchering the falcon without concealing his skill. Zhang ZhengXiong thought of a phrase that perfectly described Ye Cang's ability to butcher corpses and people - Pao Ding butchering an ox...

"Team leader, don't we have an egg? Try and use your taming skill..." FrozenCloud was more interested in this. It should be known that he was perhaps the only one who could tame a pet at this point in the game, even though he didn't really want to. He would rather kill, dismember, then cook up biochemical weapons.

"Still taming? It was already a pity that we didn't get to eat Little Ration, let's turn this one into Egg Drop Soup." Ye Cang's ill intentioned words made Wu Na walk over and force him to begin taming. Ye Cang took out a magic crystal and used his taming skill, making the egg glow. The egg began to shake. The light blue light of the magic crystal was being absorbed by the egg, and finally, the eggshell began to crack. A white chick broke out of the shell, and chirped. The chick was a newborn, so the three feathers on its forehead were just starting to form. The two on the outside were pure white, while the one in the middle was a light blue. The chick, while being watched by everyone, ate up the eggshells and drank the juices, and quickly grew up into a young bird. Its now long crest was beautiful and graceful.

Even Ye Cang found it pretty, and felt somewhat moved. He turned and looked at his pet that was returning after running far away to cheer. It sometimes even ran kilometers were. The moment battle ended, it would come back to mooch off the experience. It was level 10 now, but it couldn't do sh*t. He wanted to raise something more capable. A falcon was definitely a pretty good choice, let alone one so beautiful. He quickly made it his own while everyone was fighting over it. He put it on his shoulder, and

lightly caressed the feathers on its head. “Little Blue Feather...”

“Didn’t you say you were going to turn it into egg drop soup?” Wu Na smiled when she saw Ye Cang’s loving expression.

“Yeah, team leader, your actions don’t match your words.” FrozenCloud teased.

“Little Blue Feather, remember those two faces. Those are bad people...” Ye Cang said seriously to the little bird.

“Bad people, bad people!” The little falcon repeated, like a parrot.

“.....” Everyone froze. Was this really a falcon? You sure it isn’t a parrot?

Ye Cang nodded, satisfied. As expected of a bird raised by me.

Chapter 324: Contribution Points

“Show everyone the falcon’s stats...” FrozenCloud urged.

Ye Cang looked at Little Blue Feather’s Attributes. Grade A+. Specialty was Child of the Wind (extremely gifted with wind type abilities) and cyan falcon eye (has a chance to directly see through illusions, extremely long range site). As it was a newborn, it could temporarily not do anything.

Everyone continued advancing. They went down the mountain and arrived at the flat forest area. Ye Cang stopped by a clear stream, collected some water, and put it in the cart. The water here had a calming effect, and was slightly sweet. They watched Ye Cang store some of the water. Hah, a pity it will be thoroughly wasted by this guy.

Ye Cang watched the beautiful scene of leaves floating along the flowing streamlet. Lin Hai didn’t have many mountains, so this sort of Mountain Forest was rarely seen. He felt like stopping here, finding a big rock, and just staring off into space. They had been rushing these days, and Lele could take the time to fish. “Let’s rest here a while. Lele, you go fish. Everyone has freetime...”

Lin Le took out his fishing pole and found a spot he could lean on. He adjusted his posture, and began to enter dream-fishing mode.

“I’m going to go look around...” SpyingBlade said, walking downstream. Zhang ZhengXiong went to look for ores he could dig. Everyone went off to do their own thing. Ye Cang jumped onto a big rock. He squatted down on it, yawned, and began to empty his mind.

Wu Na was beside Lin Le and watched as he snored while fishing. The efficiency was very high. The moment the line tightened, a big fish would be thrown into the handcart, a new bait set, then dream-fishing would continue. She broke out in cold sweat. How is this possible...

The little falcon squeezed into Ye Cang's wolf head hood, that he had removed. It sat there very comfortably and dozed off.

The scene changed to ThornyRose's side.

"Rose, this instance's undead are too troublesome. We can only cultivate our holy classes a bit more and try again. Otherwise, sitting around here is bad for the overall situation. Unless you want to call your fiancé and Really New Village's three brothers to come help." ElegantFragrance recalled their recent wipe. The skeleton swordsman boss was too strong. It was even a double boss. With it was a Vengeful Spirit. They didn't deal enough damage, and her elite holy classes hadn't yet developed enough to be useable. The only one strong enough was taking independent action with some other party.

"We can only do that." ThornyRose sighed. She called Ye Cang.

Ye Cang, who was in the middle of staring blankly into space, answered the call with a yawn. "What?"

ThornyRose explained the situation to him and asked, "When can you come back?"

"Don't know..." Ye Cang also wasn't sure how long it would take them to explore Ghost Peak.

"Well, when you return to Bal Village, call me. The place you mentioned, the chief has sent people over." ThornyRose replied.

"I know..." Ye Cang hung up, then ruffled his hair. He continued to yawn and empty his mind.

Everyone returned from their exploring. Ye Cang stretched, and jumped down the rock. They prepared to continue their journey, and woke up the dream-fishing Lin Le. FrozenCloud looked through the handcart. Isn't Lele's fishing skill too OP. There's another treasure chest!

"I slept well. Eh, the fishing skill leveled up. When did that happen?" Lin Le ignorantly rubbed his head, puzzled.

SpyingBlade's heart tightened. He actually doesn't even know what happened. Reaching out a hand, he intercepted the chest plundering Ye Cang. FrozenCloud quickly gave it to Lin Le, having him open it.

However, there wasn't any equipment. Most of it was valuables. SpyingBlade couldn't help thinking that these ornaments were very well made. Even just the gems on them would sell for a sizable amount. Ye Cang gave everything over to the treasurer, Little Ye Tian. After looking through the new fish, Ye Cang began to conceive new recipes.

"Father, I have a proposal." Little Ye Tian's words made everyone look over. Ye Cang shrugged, "You can decide, I don't really understand anyways."

"Alright, it's like this. In order to encourage everyone, let's implement a contribution point system. The way to gain contribution points will be according to your activity. Every time we get something from a boss, you can use your contribution points to exchange for things. The one who offers more gets it. People who offer the same amount of contribution points can talk it out. This way, we can avert many unnecessary situations. What does everyone think?" Everyone nodded in approval at Little Ye Tian's words. This was certainly a good idea. Many guilds adopted this sort of contribution points system. Of course, the contribution points in many guilds could be bought with money. This way, they can ensure that the guild leader can obtain the biggest benefits and the guild has the final say. SpyingBlade frowned, "Can the contribution points be bought with money? In other words, sponsoring..."

"No, it must be a contribution for the team." Little Ye Tian knew what SpyingBlade was getting at. Their team party was a fixed group. "Actually, distribution will mostly remain unchanged. Only when there is competition for an item or skill will contribution points come into play. That way, it will remain as fair as possible.

Of course, this not only applies to our team. It also allows any new members of our Happy Firmaments to have competitive rights while not allowing them to take advantage of us. Many teams fall apart due to problems with distribution. If you agree, then let's use the contribution point system that I designed."

"No objections..." SpyingBlade agreed, and accepted the program. He looked, and saw that he only had 150 contribution points. He looked at Ye Cang and inquired, "How many points?"

"190." Ye Cang said, not knowing if it was considered a lot. SpyingBlade didn't say anything about it either. As the leader and founder of the team, having an extra 40 points wasn't unreasonable. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong had 180. FrozenCloud 150. Fang Ci 30. OldWangFromNextDoor 50. Little Ye Tian herself had 100. Wu Na 60.

"From now on, whenever everyone completes a quest together or kills a boss, you will receive the corresponding amount of contribution points. As for other methods to gain contribution, I will continue to perfect them." Little Ye Tian said calmly.

"Little Tian, your program has a bug. My contribution points is missing a 0." Lin Le raised his hand and expressed his discontentment.

FrozenCloud looked at Lin Le's points. 180, missing a 0, 1800!?! You think that's possible!?

"Mine too..." Ye Cang calmly raised his hand, indicating that he was also a victim of the bug.

"Ah... Me too." SpyingBlade tapped his head and calmly said with his hand raised.

"Stop messing around, really..." Wu Na angrily forced their hands down, then smiled at Little Ye Tian, "I only have 60 points. How about giving me a bit more? One or two thousand is fine... 80,000 or 100,000 wouldn't be too much either."

OldWangFromNextDoor broke out in cold sweat. She was even more shady.

The 30 point Fang Ci appeared calm. He looked at the things in the cart. Distinguished equipment or weapon required 10 points. Defensive equipment required 7. As for materials, they were all different. Like the falcon boss's feathers from earlier were worth 20 contribution points,

They continued exploring. They even experienced an attack by a large pack of wolves. Their tacit understanding developed through confronting dangerous situations allowed them to skillfully deal with the wolfpack, let alone the fact that they had Ye Cang and Lin Le, with their outstanding aoe damage. Ye Cang's Light Strike Array dealt large damage and stunned a large area. His volley of arrows could then finish off half of them. Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Little Ren would charge into the wolfpack. The ones who circled around were firmly held back by FrozenCloud and the water elemental, allowing Wu Na and Fang Ci to cast without worry. With a wave of Ye Cang's hand, the tactical skill Rapid Pursuit would turn the fight into a one-sided slaughter.

Ye Cang once again cleared up the battlefield while muttering, "We already have a mountain of wolf meat and whatnot. How will we eat it all..."

The party quickly arrived at the start of Ghost Peak. Ye Cang excitedly reminded, "It's time to refresh our food buffs. Earlier we got a lot of fresh fish..."

Every time it came time to refresh the food buff, everyone would band together and begin discussing if they should leave the team or quit the game or just to reflect upon life. SpyingBlade thought of the people who had trouble differentiating between the virtual world and reality. If they were to eat his food every day, they would definitely be cured. He could make a living curing net addiction and anorexia. FrozenCloud sighed and thought that ever since she started eating team leader's food, she could even be

moved to tears by cheap 50 federal dollar cafeteria food.

Ye Cang made a new set meal, using up some of the mountain of wolf meat. The meal was fresh fish and wolf meat, sliced into thin pieces, with some wild vegetables, becoming a sashimi. It did not only contain the fresh mountain fish, but also had Really New Village's piranhas, hogfish, wolf meat, werewolf meat, and fishermen meat, which looked very luxurious. In the end, it actually received a high evaluation by the system. What surprised everyone was that it didn't look disgusting. They decisively chose to eat this set instead of the demon ramen set, the stats were higher anyways.

Wu Na looked at the various effects, and chose the dishes that fit her. She grabbed 6 different types of meat into her bowl, and stuffed it in her mouth. SpyingBlade was about to remind her, "Before eating, you should use his special cooking wine, otherwise..."

Before he could finish speaking, he saw Wu Na's two eyes turn white and fell to the ground. "Damn... you. Should have... said..." Her neck bent and her consciousness left her, leaving her twitching.

SpyingBlade wiped his sweat, and finished his words, "...otherwise you'll die a miserable death..."

Then, SpyingBlade went to Ye Cang and asked for some wine. Wang and Fang Ci imitated him. Looking at the food in front of them, they gulped. Even SpyingBlade didn't dare eat first. Since there had been many new things added in, god knows whether it would still be effective.

Ye Cang saw that no one was planning to eat first. He used his so called special wine and poured himself some, then added some poisonous herbs and ate it together. The flavor was very tasty. Seeing that Ye Cang had eating, everyone was about to join in, but suddenly recalled his and NalanPureSoul's act. They couldn't be careless. After waiting a few more seconds, Ye Cang was still eating

with gusto. There didn't seem to be anything wrong. Everyone sighed in relief, and began to eat. After a bite, tears formed in FrozenCloud's eyes. It was too moving. The flavor was actually normal. If she was to score it out of 100, it would be a 70. She simply couldn't believe that it was team leader's cooking. It seems that for the immediate future, they wouldn't have to collapse to the ground spasming anymore.

“Bro, let's eat this from now on.” Zhang ZhengXiong was also moved.

“How is that ok? The path of cooking! It's about blazing new trails and breaking new grounds. Eating it occasionally is alright, but my goal is to make a dish that will even topple the gods! To reach the peak of cooking!” Ye Cang shouted.

Everyone sighed. On your way to the peak, how many times will we have to be poisoned to death... besides, the path you're walking is clearly that of biochemical weaponry...

Chapter 325: Ghost Peak

Wu Na woke up, grabbed Ye Cang by the neck and shook him, “Why didn’t you tell me! Why!!”

“Umm, to test the flavor without wine. And it would make everyone more appreciative...” Ye Cang said. Everyone felt like Wu Na was going to strangle him to death.

As everyone stepped foot on Ghost Peak, they felt a chill which became increasingly strong. Although part of it was due to their altitude, mostly it was due to a strange chill in the air. In the fog, a familiar creaking and groaning could be heard. SpyingBlade pulled out his longsword. “Skeletons...”

Everyone prepared for battle. They watched as the figures in the fog came closer and closer. They also became clearer. With unsteady steps, rattling bones and armors, one skeleton after the other charged at the group with weapons in hand. Little Ye Tian directly cast a Chain Heal, shooting at three of them. They burned into green smoke which mixed with the fog. Ye Cang was even more direct. A Light Strike Array was already prepared. A large scale flaming light erupted from the ground, momentarily dispersing the fog. Tens of skeletons struggled in the flames. Everyone cleaned up the stragglers. Little Ye Tian looked at a nearby broken stone. Wiping it clean, she saw that there were words written on it. “This should be part of the ruins we’re looking for. Shrine to the hunter goddess...”

“The crazy woman has probably run into some trouble, otherwise she wouldn’t have asked me to go back. Let’s finish this quickly...” Ye Cang said indifferently. To him, ThornyRose was different from Wu Na. With Nana, he had a sort of indescribably friendship, which he treasured. Towards ThornyRose who dared to love and hate, and was a bit like a wild boar, he felt somewhat envious. Although it was different from friendship, he still knew to treasure the feelings between people. At least, he couldn’t

completely become a machine.

“Crazy woman?” Wu Na didn’t really understand. FrozenCloud was surprised, “You don’t know that he’s talking about guild leader ThornyRose?”

“Guild leader ThornyRose from my Thorns and Roses?” Wu Na asked doubtfully.

“Mm. At Really New Village, Team Leader and Sister Rose teamed up to do instances. Team Leader is even Rose’s fiancée...” FrozenCloud gossiped.

“Fiancee!!” Wu Na’s voice raised by 200 hertz.

“I’m just helping her out. It’s sort of like in Sisters with the fake boyfriend...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

“Episode 36!” Little Ye Tian and Lin Le interrupted.

“Such an important matter, and you actually didn’t tell me!!” Wu Na raved.

“It’s not something important. I’m just helping her out. However, aunt and uncle Qin are good people. Lele and A’Xiong are both learning martial arts there.” Ye Cang said, his expression still unperturbed.

“Mm, big sister is really good to me. She gave me 5% of the company share.” Little Ye Tian thrust the figurative dagger further in her heart.

“Grandpa Qin even brought me to eat his childhood ice cream. It’s the old fashioned handmade type. It’s so good...” Lin Le said with a smiling expression.

Wu Na heart felt unwell. They were already treating him as son-in-law, how was she supposed to compete? An involuntary tear began to form in her eyes.

Ye Cang faintly smiled. He reached out, and pat her head. “There’s really nothing between me and her. Of course, I don’t

know about the future, but at least not now..." He added in his heart, "Nana, I know you like me, but Nana, I... am not good enough for you. Emotionally, regarding the emotions between man and woman, I know how it should be, but after QinXue died, all I can feel are joy, friendship, and despair."

"Really... Bah, it's none of my business, damn Ye Cang..." Wu Na sighed in relief. At least she had a chance! It won't be so easy for you to get that stinking guy, I've already been with him for two years.

Wu Na was very afraid of losing Ye Cang. Although she wouldn't admit it, Ye Cang was her moral support and reason to live. When she was alone, that white silhouette had reached out to her. It was the same when she was on the verge of death. They had been together for two years. He had encouraged her to start her band, he had even saved her when she was kidnapped. Even though Ye Cang had been covered in blood and looked malevolent, but that concerned smile and those word 'It's ok now, Nana' made Wu Na unable to leave him. Even if, in the end, the one he loved wasn't her, she wanted to always be by his side, loving him, because Wu Na knew, that underneath his indifferent, he was someone who could spot her in a crowd, pat her head, and take her away. He wouldn't abandon her no matter what. He was her safe harbor.

FrozenBlood knew that Wu Na definitely liked Team Leader. She could help but think about who Team Leader would pick between Nana and Sister Rose? If possible, FrozenCloud didn't want to see the kind-hearted Nana be broken-hearted, of course it's the same for Sister Rose. She knew Sister Rose also like Team Leader, despite her not expressing it, and not admitting it, always using some excuse to avoid it, but any of the sisters could tell that she was different from in the past.

SpyingBlade smiled sadly. He looked meaningfully at Ye Cang. Although he had long since sensed it, but now he was clear. As expected of scum, he was actually two-timing. His expression

became one of despise. OldWangFromNextDoor stroked his chin. “So it turns out that Boss and Miss Rose were really together. He’s even with sister Nana. God! When will this sort of thing happen to me!!”

Ye Cang couldn’t help breaking out in cold sweat as he looked at Wang. Wu Na didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. She smacked Wang on the back of the head, “You’re just destined to be alone with your left and right hand as your girlfriends.”

Ye Cang watched as everyone gradually continued forwards. Zhang ZhengXiong stopped, and watched everyone with him. “Bro, you really won’t consider Nana and Rose? No matter which one, I’ll support you. You’ve already done enough. I...”

“I have my reasons. A’Xiong, don’t worry about me. Also, if you can bring a girl back, I’ll be satisfied. Actually, Lil’Dino is not bad, although there’s the risk of your children looking like Piccolo.” Ye Cang faintly smiled.

“About that... the risk is too great. Bro, I won’t bug you then.” Zhang ZhengXiong wiped his sweat. He remembered the picture of FrozenCloud before her operation. If words had to be used to describe it, then it would be accurate to say that she was comparable to Ye Cang’s biochemical experiments.

Zhang ZhengXiong caught up. Ye Cang watched everyone, a mysterious smile formed on his face as he pet Little Blue Feather’s long crest. “Little Blue, what do you think I should do?”

“Bad people! Bad people!” Little Blue Feather’s words made Ye Cang laugh.

As they travelled through Ghost Peak, they rarely met any wild demon beasts. There were only the occasional undead creatures. Now, they had already reached the summit. There were walls covered in emerald-green vines. On the other side were wandering ghosts and skeletons. They wantonly disposed of the enemies, and searched the nearby buildings, but didn’t find anything besides

some ancient records. Recovering their mana, they entered the palace. The pitch black interior was suddenly lit up by countless pairs of glowing blue eyes. Ye Cang checked with his night vision, and discovered that the inside was covered in skeletons with bows. They drew their shabby bows, whose strings had long since snapped but was replaced by a light blue light. The arrows were also spirit arrows. Over a hundred spirit arrows aimed at the doorway.

“Dodge! They’re all skeleton archers!” Ye Cang roared. Everyone backed up, out of the door, and stuck to the wall. Fang Ci was a step behind the others. He saw an arrow land by his heel, soon followed by a rain of arrows shooting out the door. His back was immediately covered in cold sweat. If he was a step slower, he would have been shot full of holes. After the volley of arrows, Ye Cang chanted a spell and had Zhang ZhengXiong shield him.

Zhang ZhengXiong jumped out and defended Ye Cang while he casted Light Strike Array. He took a few arrows which were ready sooner than the rest, but he could still deal with it.

“Move!” Ye Cang roared. Zhang ZhengXiong moved to the side. A fiery light burst out of the palace floor, then everyone charged in. Ye Cang took this opportunity to draw his bow and return fire with his own little volley, which pierced through these skeleton archers. He saw, in the distance, one that was different than the others. It had easily dodged his rain of arrows. It drew its own bow. The moment it fired, he felt something at the tip of his nose, and quickly shadow stepped to Zhang ZhengXiong’s back. He was astonished. Such a fast arrow! “Careful! There’s an archer boss! Its shots are so fast it’s practically undodgeable!”

He just finished speaking when Fang Ci’s head was pierced straight through. Of course, he died instantly. This was even with Zhang ZhengXiong’s auras. SpyingBlade quickly dodged behind a pillar. Everyone moved to use the scattered pillars as cover.

SpyingBlade also noticed the speed of that arrow. There was

practically no time to dodge. That scum was lucky he had an instant movement skill, otherwise, he would be dead too.

FrozenCloud prepared her claws, not daring to show her face. With the boss's speed and accuracy, her head would blow up the moment she left cover. Moreover, god knows what other skills it possessed.

Ye Cang had identified the skeleton archer boss earlier.

Phantom Shooter Skeleton - Renoir (Boss - Nightmare - Undead - Divine Archer): Was the shooting drill master of Anya's Palace. A member of the Phantom Shooters Association. This sort of skeleton doesn't have much value as food.

"I have its identification data. It seems he's this place's shooting drill master, and a member of the phantom shooters association." Ye Cang said softly.

Little Ye Tian replied from the pillar beside his. "The phantom shooters association and the bullseye club are the continents two most renowned ranged class organizations. The phantom shooters association is more mysterious. It's members are mostly elven archers who live out in the forest. The bullseye club is more extensive with numerous members."

"Let's first think about how to kill him." SpyingBlade reminded.

Chapter 326: Renoir

SpyingBlade peeked his head out and saw an arrow right before his eyes. He quickly turned his head and pulled back, received a scratch along his temple. His heart felt a chill. What kind of speed was that!? Whether it's aiming speed, shooting speed, just showing oneself could mean death. He was also too far to teleport to. SpyingBlade saw Ye Cang looking over, his eyes asking for ideas.

Ye Cang instantly rushed out from behind the pillar. The moment he left cover, he activated Mirror Image, instantly crouched and began to charge into close range. Renoir's skeletal jaws clattered. Ye Cang, once again, saw an arrow coming right for his face. He activated his shoe's shadow step and appear beside SpyingBlade.

"Undead creatures sense you through smell. Although they can also use their eyes, but invisibility and stealth will easily be seen through. They can smell the living." SpyingBlade saw Ye Cang's confused expression and explained quietly.

"Bro, I also can't leave cover. One arrow took out half of my health..." Zhang ZhengXiong's words made everyone gasp. Damn, isn't this just one shot one kill? It was necessary for someone to confront him in melee, otherwise the odds of success are too low. There were even some skeleton archers, that hadn't died earlier, on standby beside him. Lin Le also didn't dare poke his head out. He took out a molotov and was about to throw it blindly when, shoo, the arrow pierced through the molotov, setting Lin Le's hand on fire.

"Father, we can only charge together. The arrows are too hard to dodge, we can only depend on you and big brother SpyingBlade to get close with your teleport skills. The rest of us will rush to finish off the surrounding archers." Little Ye Tian whispered.

"Little Tian is right. I'll count from 3. A'Xiong, Lil'Dino, you two

go first and draw his first attacks. You two should be able to survive an arrow. SpyingBlade, we're going to go stick to him! Lele, you also come help as fast as you can. The rest of the casters, prepare your spells..." Ye Cang came up with a plan. Everyone nodded. "3, 2, 1! Charge!"

Zhang ZhengXiong immediately jumped out. He blocked his head with his enormous armguard, and was immediately hit by an arrow. The force of impact pushed him back a few steps, but due to the successful block, he only lost $\frac{1}{3}$ of his health. He quickly healed himself then continued to charge forwards. FrozenCloud used her qi defensively, and ate an arrow. She saw that she only had $\frac{1}{3}$ of her health left and smiled bitterly. If she hadn't used her qi, she would probably have instantly died.

In that one second reload time, Ye Cang succeeded in arriving at its side. He used a Straight Thrust with his pike, stabbing at the Renoir's arrow holding hand. SpyingBlade arrived soon after, appearing behind Renoir. His sword swung, creating a destructive sword light, striking at the his bow wielding hand.

Renoir's movements changed. He released his bow and arrow, and dodge the two's attacks. In a flash, he had drawn the long and short blades at his waist, and was fighting against the two. The exchange of blade lights and sword afterimages left SpyingBlade alarmed. Even without his ranged abilities, this boss's melee capabilities were more than strong! His two swords blocked the attack coming at his throat, then slashed back at Renoir's skull. Ye Cang swung his pike with Multiple Straight Thrust and watched as, shoo shoo shoo, he had deflected them all and could even counter-attack. Damn! Could this boss be any stronger!?

Zhang ZhengXiong swatted the arrows that continuously came at him. He charged into the swarm of skeleton archers and began to wreak havoc. Wu Na cast an Ice Spear at Renoir, but he easily jumped back and dodged the attack. Not only that, he even managed to grab his bone bow, and made a shot mid-jump. She

first thought to dodge, but knew it would be in vain. She activated Frost Armor, and the arrow shot her between her eyebrows. Wu Na's health dropped to 0 and she died.

SpyingBlade saw that terrifying shot and reaction speed. In that short moment, he had actually completed a ranged attack. "Don't let him use his bow! Otherwise, we're all dead!"

Ye Cang charged over with Dashing Straight Thrust. Renoir raised his bow to deflect Ye Cang's thrust and smiled cruelly, "You're... not bad, but... still green."

As he said that, Ye Cang activated Flame Blade and Flame Lotus, attacking with explosive thrusts. Renoir flipped, avoiding it. Mid flip, he once again succeeded in drawing his bow. He landed in a half-squat and shot. His actions flowed so smoothly that it was impossible to stop. The core of Wang's water elemental was hit, disintegrating on the spot. Due to Wu Na's death, Wang didn't dare show his face. He hid behind the stone pillar and began to summon again.

Renoir got up and charged at SpyingBlade, releasing an arrow from close range. SpyingBlade dangerously turned his shoulder and twisted his body in a strange way to avoid it. "Activate your tactics!!"

Ye Cang waved his hand and roared, "Tactics! Rapid Pursuit!"

After that, he brandished his pike and once again thrust forwards with a flame lotus. Renoir seemed to sneer. He rapidly jumped back and dodge the flame lotus. Suddenly, he panicked. His body dropped to the ground performing a flare-like movement. It was this movement that allowed him to dodge Lin Le who had leapt over and surprise attacked with a Sword Draw - Flash. His body continued to revolve and kicked Lin Le into the air. He drew his bow, planning to shoot him dead, when a nimble figure attacked from the side. Renoir was becoming somewhat enraged. He gave up his shot to block the pouncing Little Ren. SpyingBlade and Ye

Cang once again surrounded him. Renoir released his bow again, his two swords easily dealt with the three people's attacks. In fact, it was Ye Cang and the others who didn't dare be careless. If they were hit, what would follow was a chain of attacks until they died. Blade lights and sword images enveloped the area.

SpyingBlade ducked his head, avoiding Lin Le's wide sweep, and followed closely behind it with a five hit combo. The final hit of the longswords active ability knocked Renoir back, causing his body to stiffen up. Ye Cang sighed in relief. There was finally a gap in his defence. He ruthlessly stabbed with a straight thrust, but saw the figure in front of him disappear. Not good! He can teleport!

Everyone turned and saw Renoir appear by a stone pillar 20 meters away, drawing his bow. Everyone was planning to scatter. Ye Cang notice that his shadow step was ready! He quickly shadow stepped to Renoir's shadow, and his pike stabbed into the arrow, snapping it. SpyingBlade sighed in relief. Thank god the scum's shadow step cooldown wasn't too long. If that attack hadn't been prevented, things could have been worse than just losing a member. Perhaps at least half of them would die. This boss was too abnormal. It was intelligent so knew to aim for the spellcasters. Little Ye Tian didn't dare to show her face. She had been waiting for an opportunity this whole time.

Zhang ZhengXiong was leaning against a pillar after having finished off the skeleton archers. He quickly charged to support Ye Cang who was having a hard fight. With Zhang ZhengXiong joining in, the pressure decreased. Before SpyingBlade could make it over, he saw Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong's perfect teamwork. With Lin Le added in, the pressure they exerted was actually able to suppress the boss. SpyingBlade couldn't help sighing seeing their mutual understanding. Lin Le's wide swings were too likely to cause friendly fire, but to the other two, it was like they didn't even need to dodge. The three of them attacked like a single entity. Really New Village's Three Brothers... really

fitting. When he entered the fight, Little Ye Tian could finally cast spells to weaken the boss. She thought that it would be good to buy a resurrection spellbook for Brother A'Xiong. If she were to die, no one else could revive. When she saw the boss once again pick up his bow, she quickly hid behind a stone pillar.

With everyone ruthlessly suppressing him in melee, it was impossible for him to shoot his bow. Ultimately, Zhang ZhengXiong and occasionally Little Ye Tian would weaken him. He was slain while holding his two swords. Ye Cang's pike had stabbed through his skull between his eyes. They finally sighed in relief. They had to concentrate the entire time so their minds were worn out. They didn't dare relax for a second, the threat from that shot was just too great. Thinking back, just 2 or 3 people were not enough to suppress him. Only with so many people surrounding him was he barely killed off

"Thanks..." The soulfire in Renoir's two eye sockets gradually died out.

"Congratulations, you've slain Phantom Shooter Skeleton - Renoir. Received 3500 experience."

"This boss, I'll..." Ye Cang reached out. SpyingBlade reminded him, "This is an archer boss. Archer boss. If Lele loots it, there will definitely be a good bow, and good skills. Are you sure you want to gamble on it!?"

"Right, what if he forgot to bring his equipment again. No, whether he brings equipment or not has nothing to do with me. As long as I have my divine hand! There will definitely be a godly bow, a skill that can insta-kill bosses, and stuff like that." Just as the hopelessly dreaming Ye Cang continued reaching out, Lin Le had already looted the corpse. "Brother Lil'White, he dropped..."

Ye Cang's extended hand hesitated, then smacked Lin Le on the back of the head. "You steal my boss when I'm not paying attention again. Hah, it was going to be a divine artifact, and an

insta-kill skill...”

“There’s no such thing...” SpyingBlade and the others broke out in cold sweat.

Little Ye Tian saw that Lin Le was pointing to her! He was going to frame her again! She quickly hid behind FrozenCloud.

Lin Le hesitated, but he didn’t care. Since Little Ye Tian was gone, there was still Lil’Dino. “Lil’Dino made me do it...”

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. This Lele...

Ye Cang sighed, and looked at the items that dropped. There were 3: a gold quality bow, a pair of gold quality boots, as well as a skillbook.

Renoir’s Composite Heavy Bow (Gold - Nightmare - Uncommon)

Category: Composite Heavy Bow

Requirements: 90 Strength, 85 Dexterity

Damage: 27 - 30

+15 Strength

+14 Dexterity

+30 Penetration

+50 Range

Precise Speed - Composite Heavy Bow: +15% Shooting Speed, +8% Accuracy

Renoir’s Eyes: The next two shots gain +100 range and guaranteed crit for 1 minute. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

The speed focused boots were given to Lin Le. SpyingBlade also agreed. However, he didn’t use it yet. Lele’s set would slowly be replaced with gold or dark-gold equipment, but for now, he would hold onto it till he collected more.

As for the skill, it was a bow related skill. It was given to Ye Cang

without a single objection. SpyingBlade was surprised, the skill's rank was actually epic.

Phantom Shooter's Mobile Shooting (Epic - Beginner Level - Passive): Reduces the difficulty of shooting in any posture and raises the accuracy.

Ye Cang imitated Renoir's rolling shot. It was something he could already do before, but not as easily. It was like a gene lock had been unsealed, but thinking about it again, he felt it was somewhat useless. He would mostly be using his pike in melee, so why would he need a skill to shoot in fancy ways? However, it could still be used for certain long distance situations. Like when the boss dodged Nana's Ice Spear, grabbed his bow and shot mid-leap...

Chapter 327: Anya

SpyingBlade thought highly of this skill. This skill, for a normal person, would be worthless. If not used well, it was just courting death. Archer were originally a hard class to play, even the very first step required skill. Archery in the game and in reality didn't differ by much. It might be a bit simpler, but it was hard to say if even high level archers could use this skill effectively. Taking Renoir for example, that backwards leap and shoot. He not only had to dodge an attack, he also located the mage, aimed and shot. In the former games, these skills were sought after by high level archers. Looking at Ye Cang, though he didn't want to admit it, but that guy was one of the best archers he'd seen. His accuracy and shooting speed had to be acknowledged. As for trick shooting, he would probably be like he normally was, extremely concise, without any wasted movements. It was because of this that SpyingBlade categorized Ye Cang in the same level as CloudDragon. No matter who it was, there would always be some superfluous movements at times, even a little bit. But this guy's movements were so perfect that they couldn't be further optimized. Just what kind of boring training process would be required to master such movements?

Ye Cang tested a few trick shots. For example, shooting during a flip, during a wall jump, and while dodging the rocks Lin Le threw. His three shots all landed on a specific pillar. "Mm, not bad. It saves some time and guarantees shot completion and accuracy."

Little Ye Tian revived Wu Na and Fang Ci. The two looked at the food Ye Cang was passing over, and broke out in cold sweat. Thank god it was the sashimi platter. They added some wine, making it safe. Meanwhile the others were searching the surrounding rooms.

Little Ye Tian very quickly looked through the books and arrived at a conclusion, "This place is different from the last. This place was attacked by an evil cult. It's written that they had discovered

members of Natural Disaster Paradise hidden among their own people. It looks like it didn't turn out well..."

"Let's go look at the back." Ye Cang brought everyone around the palace. At the back was a lake. A stone dock was on the side, and at the center of the lake, everyone could see a sculpture under the moonlight. It also seemed to be covered in blood. Ye Cang took the lead to jump into the lake and swam through the water like a swordfish. Even though the others already knew he was awesome in the water, they still gasped at his speed. Meanwhile, Fang Ci wiped his sweat. He was even faster than a damn fishman! They all followed him, but their speed wasn't much faster than the average human.

Ye Cang took out his pike and once again turned it into a mop. He began to clean wherever his heart desired - mainly the lower body's private area. Suddenly, OldWangFormNextDoor screamed. FrozenCloud quickly looked over. He was completely submerged. Looking at his groin, there was a fish with teeth biting onto it. Swimming over, she ruthlessly attacked that place, even going so far as to use Collapsing Palm. Hearing Wang's bloodcurdling scream, Fang Ci imagined the scene of eggs breaking and sausages snapping, and felt a chill in his groin. He quickly summoned Bali. Zhang ZhengXiong shivered. His left hand covered his groin as his two legs worked to keep him afloat.

SpyingBlade couldn't help smiling. Suddenly, he felt a sharp pain. Sh*t! I've been bitten by the fish! He saw Lin Le helpfully raising his enormous blade, entering his angry little bull mode. "SpyingBlade! Don't worry! I'll chop it off for you! Fish that bite wieners are too evil!!"

"Get away from me!!" SpyingBlade shouted alarmed. In the water, he couldn't put his agility to use. If that giant blade was to come at him, oh god, when that fish dies, he will end up even worse than Wang. He decisively chose to swim away, swimming at full speed and enduring the pain. Lin Le pursued him relentlessly,

shouting, “Stop! Lele will help you eradicate it!”

F**k off! You want to eradicate everything that I, your father, have down there! SpyingBlade understood these three brothers too well. None of them were good people. This Lele might seem naive and innocent, but he was full of evil tricks! SpyingBlade’s health continuously dropped, but he endured the pain on his crotch. He clenched his teeth, not letting down his guard, otherwise he would be hit while he was down. Lin Le laughed mischievously. He jumped out of the water, rapidly flying towards him. Sword Draw - Flash! SpyingBlade cursed in his heart. F*cking hell! How is this helping! Who in the world attacks from the top to hit the bottom, you want to cut me in two before hitting the fish!? This distance is enough! He shadow stepped, appearing behind Ye Cang. The two of them ended up in an exceptionally erotic position. Ye Cang was sticking out his butt, and SpyingBlade appeared with his crotch against Ye Cang’s bottom. Down there, there was even a stiff fish.

Ye Cang indifferently turned around, reached out, and grabbed the fish. He looked at the somewhat embarrassed SpyingBlade, and faintly smiled, then with all his strength, tore it off. For an instant, everyone thought they could see a fountain of blood from that place, and they all felt a chill.

“Are you alright, Brother SpyingBlade...” Ye Cang held the fish, acted concerned. Currently, SpyingBlade was on the ground, gasping for breath. My XX, you son of a b*tch! Who in their right minds would tear it off like that! You bastard did it on purpose! However, another burst of pain enveloped him. Mother! Sooner or later I’m going to kill this guy!

“I must hurt a lot. I told you to let me help you...” Lin Le muttered.

Bullsh*t! Whose fault is this!? SpyingBlade glared fiercely at Lin Le. He slowly got up, with shaking legs, and began to wipe the goddess’s butt with his handkerchief.

Soon, everyone reached the shore and began to clean the goddess. Their actions looked vulgar in the eyes of the two women, especially those belonging to the shattered eggs and broken sausage OldWangFromNextDoor. He sat on the goddesses chest, cleaning in great detail, continuously muttering, “My XX, My XX...”

The statue began to glow with emerald green light.

“You brazen bastards! You dare to tease me!” A dignified and clear female voice was heard.

Wu Na and FrozenCloud gasped. It was a normal goddess! They were also somewhat worried whether they would suffer some sort of divine retribution.

Ye Cang raised his brows, then sneered and began wiping with more strength.

“Iyan~~ Brave warrior with the pike, please be gentler. That’s my most sensitive place...” The goddess said. Wu Na and FrozenCloud felt their image of goddesses shattering.

Ye Cang and the others stopped.

“Cough cough. Brave warriors, you’ve already freed my older sister Mallow and two of the ruins on Black Peaks. This is a commendation for you heroes!”

“Congratulations, you’ve received Anya’s Blessing of the Hunt: permanent +4 ranged weapon proficiency, permanent +5% damage against beasts, a chance to learn a hunting or earth skill.”

“Congratulations, you’ve learned the hunter skill - Hunter Imprint.”

Hunter Imprint: Gain an imprint every 3 hours. Can store 2 at a time. Can consume one and choose either attack or concealment. Attack will add half your dexterity as damage to your next attack. Concealment will enter stealth for 10 seconds and increase movement speed by 15%.

Other than Ye Cang, Lin Le also learned a passive that increased movement speed. To Lin Le who wasn't fast when he wasn't using his movement skills, the effects of this passive was especially apparent.

"I'll leave Jam to you, brave warriors..." The emerald green light gradually faded.

"Let's go, back to Bal Village. We need to see what's going on with ThornyRose, then to the final ruins..." Ye Cang cleared away the materials on this little island, then said.

Everyone came to the shore. Due to their trauma, SpyingBlade and Wang were a bit worried. SpyingBlade's eyebrows were furrowed, making sure not to be careless. Wang was also vigilant. They jumped into the water, one after another. This time, the first to fall victim was FrozenCloud. Wang looked at her with a vulgar smile and charged over, but was once again sent flying by a Collapsing Palm as well as Wu Na's Ice Spear. He was left pathetically covering his crotch in pain.

Another unlucky one was Fang Ci. Everyone watched as Bali helped him attack the fish on his XX by biting at it. They couldn't help by stare, how was she any different from a prostitute. Wang, whose crotch had suffered again, looked at him enviously. How nice would it be if I had a vengeful spirit like Bali. She's just like an understanding wife. Ah, I really want a summon like that. He turned to looked at his water elemental. Although it had a feminine shape, he felt nothing...

Climbing ashore, Ye Cang appeared indifferent to the scene happening behind him. He looked at Wang, who had been sent flying to the shore, and yet another fish on his crotch. He reached out, grabbed the fishtail, then once again quickly pulled it off. Another fountain of blood appeared, and Wang's mournful screams echoed through the night.

Ye Cang gave ThornyRose a call, "I'm done over here and

preparing to return to Bal Village.”

“Mm, I’ll call you when I get there.” ThornyRose replied briefly. If possible, she didn’t to have to ask them for help. She sighed. A holiday was approaching. It seems like this weekend, they would be coming to the capital, and there just happen to be another banquet.

Ye Cang ended the call, and began to search the surroundings for materials. He was pleasantly surprised to find many uncommon ones, such as Demon Blood Flower which could be used for alchemy, medicine compounding, and cooking. What Ye Cang was concerned about most was the crystal inlaying business. They really had too many crystals, but there weren’t many people who could afford them. Perhaps it’s because he hasn’t been openly advertised it. Next time they return to Block Rock Village, they should try to get rid of those middle and low quality ones. Keeping them is just taking up space.

“Father, don’t worry about the crystal inlaying business. Lord’s Reign is a big market that we can tap into. We can have sister Rose refer us.” Little Ye Tian reminded.

“Lord’s Reign is?” Ye Cang, who didn’t watch anything but dramas, expressed his confusion.

“Lord’s Reign, although not one of the four great guilds, but is no weaker than the four. In fact, they are actually a bit stronger than Misty Rain House and the Freedom Alliance. The reason they aren’t part of it is because the successive guild leaders all insist on not associating with the four great guilds. The current guild leader is one of the four heavenly kings, with the nickname Tyrant - LordAsked. CloudDragon, FlameEmperor, MistyVeil and NalanPureSoul have all been defeated by him before, but his temper is bad. Although he had defeated FlameEmperor, but it was only a few times. Against CloudDragon, he has roughly a 40% win rate. However, he’s the public recognized strongest duelist. If he was to duel CloudDragon one on one, his win rate would probably

rise to 50%.” FrozenCloud supplemented.

Chapter 328: Ji Xiao

A system reminder about the holiday appeared. Is this summer vacation? So long? It's almost 40 days of vacation. What is the meaning of this?

“The league is starting. It's like this every year. Another reason is to prevent people from becoming too engrossed in the game, but the most important reason is because the league is starting. B, A, and S rank leagues qualifiers, as well as the amateurs league are all happening during this time. That said, you should pay more attention to this sort of common sense.” SpyingBlade saw Ye Cang's confused expression and sighed.

“Oh then. Everyone, let's meet again after summer vacation.” Ye Cang nodded, not caring.

“Boss, are you participating in the league?” Wang quickly inquired.

“Yup, we're with that umm... Thorns and Roses club's athletes.” Ye Cang nodded. Wu Na froze. It can't be. These guys are Thorns and Roses's main members?

“When the time comes, I'll definitely come cheer for you. Boss, remember to use a bit of your authority to let me into the Thorns and Roses's member area...” Wang said seriously.

FrozenCloud and Wu Na were both struck dumb. You just want to go and be surrounded by beauties.

SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, and Little Ye Tian. How was their performance in the club? He was very curious. He had yet to respond to ThornyRose's invitation, but it should be interesting with these guys there.

Ye Cang gave permission to Wang, and while he was at it, also gave it to Fang Ci. “Remember to cheer passionately...”

“Don't worry boss! I'm a professional...” Wang said with a stern

expression.

“.....” FrozenCloud covered her forehead. He really gave it out.

Seaside Cottage.

Ye Cang and the others had prepared their clothes. They were all wearing neat but comfortable dress pants, on the top was a vest, inside it was a white dress shirt rolled up to their elbows. Like that, they left for the capital. FrozenCloud originally wanted to wear a dress, but Ye Cang and Lin Le said it wouldn't fit their image, so she was forced to wear the same thing as everyone else. Wu Na waved farewell to them. “Don't forget my concert in three days!”

“I know...” Ye Cang and the others gradually disappeared into the distance.

Wu Na sighed and faintly smiled. If he as was happy, she wouldn't impose. As long as she could be by his side, that would be fine. I'm already satisfied.

Capital, Qin Family.

Ye Cang and the others were already familiar with this place. When the guards saw that it was them, they would be greeted enthusiastically. ThornyRose looked at them from a balcony. They were all dressed fairly formally. Lele, wearing western clothes, looked young and inexperienced. Shaking Bear looked like a hired thug. As for FrozenCloud, she had a special charm. And then that guy, nothing could take attention away from that white hair.

The group entered the banquet hall and took off their jackets. Mrs Qin hugged Little Ye Tian as if greeting her daughter. Mr Qin pulled the three guys over and introduced them to his old friends. Mr Su looked at his daughter behind Ye Cang. As long as she is happy, but what's with her outfit? Although it looks good, those are men's clothes. Could it be she is like BingXue and has special interests? Hah, the elder sister is a lesbian, and the younger sister is a crossdresser? He sighed heavily.

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong began to eat.

“Son-in-law, that crusade you launched was no small event...” Mr Qin smiled.

“I was only upholding justice...” Ye Cang said indifferently. Mr Qin couldn’t help chuckling. He knew how two-faced this youngster was.

“Where’s old Lord Qin?” Ye Cang inquired.

“The old fellows are at another place having a meeting...” Mr Qin said, finishing off his wine. “You know Ren Long right?”

“Baldie?” Ye Cang asked.

“.....” Mr Qin hesitated, but the description was accurate. “Right, the baldie.”

“Mm, I’m an honorary member of that group.” Ye Cang didn’t avoid the topic.

Mr Qin nodded, and didn’t ask any further. The two of them drank together and chatted happily. Especially when Mr Qin began telling ThornyRose’s childhood stories. Ye Cang couldn’t help looking at her with a smile, making her look back confused.

The party ended.

Mr Qin began to give directions to his two disciples, clearing up any of their confusion. Little Ye Tian was with Mrs Qin in the study, talking about trade secrets. As for ThornyRose, she came to Ye Cang who was watching TV. “The preliminaries are soon. The schedule is already decided. Later, come to the club.”

Ye Cang nodded without taking his eyes off the drama.

“Let’s chat.” ThornyRose felt like she should communicate with him more.

“No...” Ye Cang replied stubbornly replied, still not taking his eyes off the TV. “You’re boring...”

F*ck! I'm boring!? Her chest tightened. This lady wants to chat with you, and you actually say I'm boring!? You, someone who's watching this 3 star drama, is calling someone boring!? She forced herself to calm down. "Did you get anything from exploring the ruins?"

"Guess..." Ye Cang shrugged.

"You definitely got equipment and skills. Do you know what you're doing next?" ThornyRose continued asking.

"Not telling..." Ye Cang shook his head while still watching TV.

ThornyRose clenched her fist and gnash her teeth. She wanted to tear at his face. Rose, you have to endure it. The league is approaching, even SpyingBlade has expressed his interest in signing a temporary contract. She used a skill - Act Like a Spoiled Child, "Tell meeee~"

"Madam, don't be like this. You're not young anymore." Ye Cang sighed.

ThornyRose froze. Her face turned green and she immediately pounced over. Ye Cang dodged, and left the room with quick steps while saying, "I'm going for a stroll, see you later~"

"Ah! Bastard!" ThornyRose watched as Ye Cang disappeared like a wisp of smoke, leaving her feeling hysteric. FrozenCloud passed by and saw ThornyRose raging. "Sister Rose, did Team Leader do something again?"

"Don't mention him around me!" ThornyRose stomped back to her room.

"....." FrozenCloud felt somewhat speechless. Just what kind of grudge did you two have in your past life.

Ye Cang called a cab and went to one of vermillion bird district's night markets, intending to eat some snacks. 9 o'clock was the night market's most lively hour. Ye Cang looked at the busy vendor stands, picked one of the more popular ones, and bought a

clam chowder and spicy lamb tripe. Just as he sat down, he saw an acquaintance. It was the sunglasses guy that they had taught a lesson to last time on the train. There was a woman with him. Although she wore a big hat and sunglasses, it was still possible to tell that she was an absolute beauty.

“When I played in the capital as a child, I tried the clam chowder here. Since then, everytime I come, I’ll have one bowl. It’s more delicious every time. The boss’s skills are the real deal.” The sunglasses man said.

The woman smiled silently. Ye Cang thought for a bit and decided to go say hello. MistyVeil looked at the approaching white haired man. I feel like I’ve seen him before. Oh, I remember. It is Qin Zhen’s fiancée. What is he coming over for? He shouldn’t know me.

Ye Cang reached out a hand and pressed down on the sunglasses man’s shoulder. “Yo, long time no see...”

The sunglasses man found that calm voice familiar. He turned and saw Ye Cang’s indifferent smile, then immediately, his scalp tingled and he recalled the time on the train.

...

“Lele, how do you think we should deal with this guy that made us lose...”

“Let’s take strip his clothes! Then write a confession in marker...”

“Not bad, good plan! A’Xiong, grab him...”

“Hey, wait! I’m not scared of you!”

“No! Beast!”

...

“Ji Xiao, you know him?” MistyVeil asked doubtfully.

The sunglasses man, called Ji Xiao, quickly shook his head. Ye

Cang's indifferent smile became a good-willed smile. "I feel a bit sad, you actually don't think of me as a friend..."

Ji Xiao didn't know why, but seeing that good-willed smile made his back shiver. He said, with a forced smile, "The friend I met on the way to the capital..."

"....." MistyVeil recalled that day. It must be that 'friend'. This guy's not bad, he even dares to touch a child of one of the great families. In China, the Ji family wouldn't lose out to the Li family. The Ji family's history goes back the furthest, making them the most ancient family. This white haired guy, I learned from chatting with Uncle Qin that he is an external member of the Dragon Group stationed at Lin Hai. Wait... white hair. ThornyRose's club managed to get Really New Village Three Brothers, and even bled her wallet to get them S rank characters. It's already no secret. Then this Ye Cang must be Really New Village's Brother Hero. "Why not sit with us..."

"Alright. I happen to be pretty bored. It's always good to meet a friend." Ye Cang said, patting Ji Xiao's shoulder, then sat down.

Who the heck is your friend! We're enemies! He cautiously looked around. It seems the big and small one aren't around, then let's see how you act arrogant this time! He was about to erupt, but saw the good-willed expression Ye Cang was making. He recalled how the big guy had called him bro, very respectfully too. That meant this guy was probably also very strong. He was immediately covered in cold sweat as he gave a hollow laugh. "Haha, haha."

"You should be the leader of Really New Village's Three Brothers, Brother Hero right...?" MistyVeil started the conversation.

"Oh~? You know me? Then you are?" Ye Cang looked doubtfully. Then he immediately asked, "A fan!?"

"MistyVeil..." MistyVeil couldn't help lightly laughing.

Ye Cang froze, then pointed to MistyVeil with his mouth gaping open. MistyVeil saw Ye Cang's reaction and smiled, it was as expected.

In the next second, Ye Cang stopped pointing and stroked his chin. He appeared to be in deep thought, which made MistyVeil somewhat confused. Another second passed, and she thought she heard Ye Cang mutter, "Damn, I feel like I've heard that name somewhere, but I can't seem to remember. Since I'm not infected with Lele's amnesia, it must be because her name is too hard to remember. Whatever..." Then he looked to MistyVeil and courteously said, "Hello..."

"..."

Chapter 329: Qing Yun's Helplessness

Ji Xiao broke out in cold sweat. Seriously!? Faker! Keep pretending! No one in the virtual world doesn't know the name MistyVeil. But no wonder I found them familiar. They're Really New Village's Three Brothers. In the fight against the werewolves, I was in their team, but we didn't really talk much. He suddenly thought of that pot, and covered his mouth. Not good! I'm going to puke!

"Brother Hero, I didn't think you would be such a joker..." MistyVeil's impression of him fell. He says he doesn't know me? This sort of method is too far-fetched, she criticized in her mind.

"I'm not kidding. I have an impression, but I don't really remember. Whatever, it doesn't matter." Ye Cang said seriously, then waved her off.

MistyVeil chuckled, but didn't speak.

The food Ye Cang had ordered arrived. The two of them watched as he calmly ate, calmly drank, then continued to order many more dishes and a cheap brand of beer. Finally, MistyVeil began to seriously size him up. His eyebrows and eyelashes were all white. His eyes were pink. He showed signs of once having albinism.

After eating his fill, Ye Cang patted Ji Xiao's shoulder and nodded, "Thanks for the treat..."

The two of them watched Ye Cang leave, and they broke out in cold sweat. You actually just came over for free food...

"Really an interesting guy..." MistyVeil smiled.

"Interesting!?" Ji Xiao wiped his forehead.

"He's definitely not simple. I can see it from his eyes. That ordinariness instead seems frightening. I can't see through him..." MistyVeil narrowed her eyes.

“Helloo, cousin, you’re thinking too much. He’s just a nasty person...” Ji Xiao rolled his eyes.

In the crowd, Ye Cang looked at the back of an office worker, and his eyes suddenly became frosty. Zhao XinRu happened to also be in the night market. She saw Ye Cang’s signature white hair. Isn’t that the Lin Hai guy!? What’s he doing? Let’s follow and see.

She quietly followed Ye Cang into a building

Ye Cang stretched his neck. He had noticed someone was following him, but he faintly smiled, and chose not to care. He would first deal with these people from Salvation. He walked up some stairs, and arrived on the fourth floor of a building. He estimated that there were around 10 people. There were some humans among them. From their breathing, he could tell they were from 10,000 Souls. Oh, there is even an acquaintance. That young girl from the Dragon Group? What was she called... Qing Yun?

“Who is it!?” A wolfheaded man with two ghostly glowing eyes shouted in a low voice. However, before he could even finish speaking, Ye Cang’s hand had already pierced his heart. Pulling it out, he then easily smashed the wolfhead, completely destroying it. Against a hand thrusting towards him, he chopped with his palm, cutting it off. Suddenly, his silhouette became hazy. Qing Yun watched as all the surrounding 10,000 Souls and Salvation members were turned into a rain of blood and flesh. Severed limbs, chunks of meat, as well as organs plastered the floor and walls. Compared to those scary looking monster-like people, this honorary member was even more terrifying. She didn’t even dare to move after seeing the chill in his eyes. Zhao XinRu arrived on the fourth floor, and felt some sort of liquid spray onto her face and body. What she saw was a group of people being dismembered. An intestine belonging to god knows who, fell on her shoulder. It was even still warm. Her legs became weak, and she covered her mouth as she saw this scene from hell.

Qing Yun had infiltrated 10,000 Souls to gather some information, but after getting the information she wanted, she was notified that there were people rushing to encircle her. She had already obtained the information she needed, and was about to call for backup, when she saw a white hand stab through the wolfheaded man in front of her, and crush his wolf head. The brains juices had even splattered onto her. Could he not kill in a less terrifying way?

Ye Cang indifferently flung off the blood on his hand, and looked at Qing Yun. "Have a handkerchief?"

Qing Yun was a bit speechless. She took out her handkerchief. Ye Cang wiped his hand, then looked at the blood on his body, and sighed. "Have a wallet?"

What does he want? She skeptically passed her wallet over. Ye Cang looked at it. As expected of the country's secret organization, they were wealthy. There was an entire 50,000,000 federal dollars in cash. He took the thick wad of money, and stuffed it into his own wallet. It was composed of only 1 million dollar bills. "You can expense it with the baldie. I'll use this money to get a change of clothes. Ok, you clean up here. I'll leave first."

Ye Cang returned her empty wallet. Qing Yun clenched her teeth. She wanted to snatch back the money, since both the work money and her own was in there, but she didn't dare. God knows if he would pull out her heart, just like that wolfman. He had easily torn over 20 mutants into dregs. He really was stronger than the vice-leader, probably even as strong as the boss, otherwise how would he dare to mock boss's bald head.

"Not going to thank me? I helped you deal with these people..." Ye Cang patted her shoulder and said with an indifferent smile

"Thank you sir. Leave this place to me." Qing Yun felt it was both funny and embarrassing, but even more than that, it was terrifying. She wasn't afraid of mutants, artificial creatures, or evil

people, only this guy in front of her... He was just too strange.

“Very good. As your senior, I think highly of you~” Ye Cang smiled. Then he turned and looked at Zhao XinRu, who was standing in a puddle of blood, staring back at him horrified. He slowly walked over. Zhao XinRu’s expression became even more frightened. When in her life has she ever seen such a scene. A slaughter that made her hair stand on end. She watched as he reached out to her. She wanted to dodge, but didn’t dare upon sensing the power in that hand. She felt him supporting her and helping her wipe the blood off her face with a handkerchief. He spoke in an indifferent tone, “I remember you. From whichever student council right? You should go home. Also... keep what you saw today a secret. Afterall, it’s government classified~”

Seeing how Ye Cang had helped someone wipe their face, Qing Yun’s blood ran even colder.

“Clean yourself up...” Ye Cang patted the intestines off her shoulder, then walked down the stairs.

Qing Yun felt Ye Cang’s presence disappear. She smiled bitterly and looked at the dazed Zhao XinRu. “Zhao family girl. Go home. This is a Dragon Group affair, just pretend you didn’t see anything...”

Zhao XinRu snapped out of her daze. Her body felt numb, and her legs felt weak. “He’s from the Dragon Group?”

Qing Yun just nodded. Zhao XinRu left the building, deep in thought.

Qing Yun looked around at the crime scene, and shivered. After a long time, Ren Long also arrived, and looked at the surrounding doubtfully. “White hair was here?”

“Mm...” Qing Yun nodded.

“Tsk tsk, other than him no one can make such a mess...” Ren Long smiled.

“About that. Boss, he took over 15,000,000 federal dollars from me and told me to expense it from you.” Qing Yun recalled her money.

“F**k, he did this last time too! Bull-bull- bullsh*t! Pay it yourself! There’s an unwritten rule in the organization. Never show wealth to white hair, otherwise you’ll be robbed. Deal with the consequences yourself!” Ren Long said unhappily.

“.....” Qing Yun’s heart sank. Why didn’t you tell me earlier that such an unwritten rule exists.

Ye Cang, dressed in brand new clothes, hummed a song as he returned to the Qin house.

As for Zhao XinRu, she was scared witless. Even in her room, wrapped in a blanket, she could still feel the chill from that scene. When she closed her eyes, she would see limbs raining from the sky as well as that strange man who could still smile indifferently in this hell and even do such a strange action like wiping her face with a handkerchief. She recalled that for the five schools competition, he would be participating on Lin Hai’s team. Even Sun Ru, Li Ke and those abnormal geniuses wouldn’t be his match no matter how many lives they had...

Thorns and Roses club.

The club members were all gathered. What surprised Ye Cang was that there was a new member, and he was even an old acquaintance. It was SpyingBlade. ThornyRose, besides her irritation with Ye Cang, was in a good mood. SpyingBlade’s had brought with him the Berserk Shadow, an especially powerful S rank character. It was a very popular assassin character, as many clubs had tried to purchase it but were all denied.

“Next week is the start of the A rank preliminaries, which will decide the S rank competition participants and the teams for the Great Christmas War. Now, I’ll be announcing our starting lineup. Arena Fight Starters: ThornyRose, SpyingBlade, PaleSnow,

ElegantFragrance, HappyAndCheerful, HeavenShakingMight, DemonSpirit, FrozenBlood, and NightSky. The above will be chose from based on the situation. Arena Fight Substitutes: PassingBreeze, FrozenCloud, DyedLily, GreenDew, KittyKat, LittleJade.” ThornyRose announced the members for the arena matches.

“Hero mode’s starters and substitutes are the same.”

“Entertainment mode will depend on the circumstances. Later, everyone list your strengths and specialties. For example, if the entertainment mode is basketball, then those who are good at it will take priority. ElegantFragrance will be in charge of chess.”

Ye Cang and Lin Le were completely confused. ThornyRose sighed. They probably didn’t understand the league system at all, so she began to explain. “There are three modes, Arena, Hero, and Entertainment. The arena mode is separated into two phases, duels and group battle. Dueling is worth 2 points, and the group battle worth 3. Then hero mode is worth 5 (Similar to League of Legends, but in first person). Entertainment mode is worth 2. In other words, there are $5 + 5 + 2$ for a total of 12 points. You just have to fight for as many points as you can. The four great guilds, Lord’s Reign, Slaughterhouse, Falling Star, Heavenly Dragon are all opponents we’ll meet after the preliminaries. Our division has already been decided. Hah, although we’re in the same division as Falling Star, the good thing is that our first opponent is a club that was recently promoted from B rank - Broken Halberd. It shouldn’t be too hard to win.”

ThornyRose saw that Ye Cang and Lin Le were still looking perplexed, making her chest tighten. “Forget it, you two won’t understand. When the time comes, just win.”

Ye Cang and Lin Le suddenly comprehended and nodded. ThornyRose sighed deeply. She simply couldn’t communicate with those two.

“You’ve already practiced many times for arena and hero mode. Today, let’s try entertainment mode. This is a mode that every club attached great importance to. Some clubs even have players specialized for this mode. Don’t look down on those two points. That year when the Flame Dragon Union lost in death valley, it was because of those two points. In the end, they lost one point to the Knights of the Round Table. Every year, many victories and defeats are determined by entertainment mode.” ThornyRose said.

Chapter 330: The Concert Begins

“Entertainment mode is?” Ye Cang was puzzled.

“It’s like a random game. Some require more people like basketball, soccer. Others are like chess, gambling, etc... In short, the games are many and varied.” ThornyRose rolled her eyes. “Let’s just try.”

The random game they got was ‘Fight the Landlord’. The landlord was randomly assigned to Ye Cang. Ye Cang selected Lin Le as his representative. The opposing team’s ThornyRose selected ElegantFragrance and herself to be the farmers. The moment Lin Le received his cards, he immediately threw them onto the table. 4 2s, 4 As, 4 Ks, 4 Qs, and 4 Js. “Anyone have a pair of jokers? If not, then you lose.”

ThornyRose looked at her own cards. She only had a colored joker while ElegantFragrance had a black-and-white joker. They decisively conceded. Holy crap, what kind of f*cking hand is that. 5 bombs!

ThornyRose once again randomized a game. Ludo. Ye Cang once again made Lin Le go up. ThornyRose selected SpyingBlade. Then, SpyingBlade lost without ever getting to touch the dice.

ThornyRose’s chest tightened, she couldn’t believe it. Once More! Basketball! She was destroyed once again by Zhang ZhengXiong’s mighty dunks and Ye Cang’s 100% accuracy shots. Again! Haha, it’s this lady’s specialty. Speed swimming! She watched as Lin Le and Ye Cang outstripped herself and FrozenBlood, then swaggered off. Ye Cang didn’t even forget to give her a thumbs up. I’ll tear him apart! How can there be such an annoying person! Again! Diving! This was also one of her specialties. It involved coordination. She watched as Little Ye Tian took out a pen and started making some calculations. After calculating power and speed, she performed an extremely difficult

dive. A perfect victory.

“Um, we were destroyed. These guys are extremely good at this...” ElegantFragrance said awkwardly

“I’ll definitely win one!” ThornyRose ground her teeth. Ye Cang’s smiled indifferently as if he was smiling at a friend. Again!

This time was cooking. Even with everyone advising against it, they couldn’t stop Ye Cang from going on stage. ThornyRose picked the best cook amongst them, KittyKat. In the end, there was a pile of black stuff and a gorgeous dish. Ye Cang expression was that of a victor’s, which made ThornyRose puzzled. Where did that confidence come from!? However one looked at it, Kitty’s was more than just a little bit better.

“Blue team’s evaluation -185 points. Red team’s evaluation 95 points. Red team wins...”

“How can that be! My skills are clearly better!” Ye Cang said, his face full of disbelief.

“.....” Everyone froze.

Where do you see that your skills are better! Where does your groundless confidence come from!? ThornyRose facepalmed and roared in her heart. She was almost tricked by his confident expression. She sighed. If the random game is cooking, then he’s out, unless it’s a contest of disgust.

“I demand a change of judges! This one’s clearly biased. Bribery! Corruption!” Ye Cang protested.

“Let’s end it here for today. Dismissed.” ThornyRose sighed, tired.

Ye Cang and the others stayed with the Qin family for a few days, then returned to Lin Hai for Wu Na’s concert which was in the night market’s plaza. Just as they arrived and scanned their IDs to enter, Wu Na’s sent a cry for help. They went back-stage, and discovered that the only ones there were Wu Na and the rhythm

guitarist K.

“Old J is sick. B is in prison for speeding. Miss X just learned that she’s pregnant and had a miscarriage. Something also happened to the dancers, and they can’t make it. What am I supposed to do!? Ah! Could it be I’m just an artist that is fated to fail!? I don’t even get to have a debut!?” Wu Na was talking rapidly and blowing her top. They only had 2 people! Ye Cang walked over and pressed down on her shoulders. “Nana, calm down. It’s no use getting irritated. Lil’Dino, can you substitute for someone?”

“Sure. DJ, woodwind, or guitar are all fine.” FrozenCloud offered her help.

“Cough cough. Nana, I said I would come cheer you on. I’ll bring my naked bass!!” Flasher Uncle appeared with his trenchcoat and exclaimed.

“Since even you are going on stage, how can I let you have all the spotlight! You should know that I’m a super drummer...” Panty Uncle also appeared out of nowhere wearing his top hat, making a graceful greeting.

“Sister Nana, I’ll be in charge of the keyboard. I’ll also help you change the CG and opening movie...” Little Ye Tian raised her hand, showing she would help.

“Lil’Dino, Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle... Thank you everyone... Waaaahh...” Wu Na was moved to tears. When she was at her most helpless, they had actually appeared to help. Even though Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, and Lil’Dino were supposed to be guests. Even Little Tian had offered to help, which helped her feel more assured. They had all become her supports, propping her up. The man named K stood up and bowed to everyone.

“We still need a dancer...” Wu Na said, but thinking about it, isn’t it fine even without dancers? But if possible, it was still better to have them.

“Bro, you do it. You’re the best dancer around.” Zhang ZhengXiong grinned.

Wu Na and the others heard it and froze. He can dance!? Even the best one around!? For real!?

“I haven’t danced in a long time.” Ye Cang said, waving it off.

“Last time when I couldn’t sleep, I saw Brother Lil’White dancing by himself in the theater near the apartment. You were amazing.” Lin Le also said.

“Whatever, you do it. Everyone hurry and prepare your clothes and get styled. We’re Punk! Freedom! Yeaahh!!” Wu Na shouted excited. FrozenCloud covered her forehead. Wu Na changed the moment she began talking about punk.

Ye Cang wore his clothes from the party, and accepted the extra top hat that Panty Uncle passed over. FrozenCloud froze. Where had that extra top hat come out from? She looked at Panty Uncle’s face and was inflicted with a charm effect. So handsome...

Panty Uncle faced FrozenCloud and nodded with a smile. FrozenCloud quickly ran into the changing room, and shrieked. “Yes!! It’s an A+!!”

Wu Na was rather jealous. A+ were worth a lot. She looked to Panty Uncle imploringly.

“As a professional undergarment specialist, I can’t be bias. Apologies, Mademoiselle Nana...” Panty Uncle’s words made Wu Na blush, especially when he said Mademoiselle Nana. Although it would be disgusting coming out of Shaking Bear’s mouth, from Panty Uncle, it was like the call of an angel.

“I want to be the announcer!” Lin Le volunteered. Wu Na faintly smiled. It was fine to let Lele play a bit. “Ok, you can be the announcer! Don’t mess up, otherwise... your allowance will be halved.”

“Don’t worry, leave it to Lele.” Lin Le quickly became extremely

serious.

Originally, the 1000 seat venue was not yet full, but at this time, an announcement played through the east district night market that made everyone want to go.

“T-105! Flasher Uncle! Panty Uncle! Collaborating with the band Falling Sand to give everyone a musical and visual fiesta!!!”

The holographic projections started up, showing Ye Cang’s group, Flasher Uncler, Panty Uncle, Wu Na, and K’s group photo! The originally uninterested people all began to flock towards the venue. Wu Na peeked outside and froze from fright. This was probably more than 100,000. The space could only fit 2000 people. But! They had even crowded around the outside! It was a spectacular scene. She began to hyperventilate and get nervous. The mohawked K looked too and froze.

“This, this, how do I read this word? Fiesta!? Really?” Lin Le’s cute voice played through the announcements.

“It’s the foolish strategist Lin Le! The holy war’s supporting troop’s leader!!!”

“He sounds so cute! Brother Le! I want to ride your mushroom!!”

“Fie... Whatever, the concert is starting! Remember to give my announcing a like after seeing this! You better not let me find you if you give me a dislike!”

“Haha!” Everyone at the venue began to laugh.

After that, Wu Na and K walked out one after the other under a calm applause. The first song was one Wu Na had composed called ‘Shoot’em Up, Public Servants Should All Die’. The song started with a hiss. Then the bass began to play. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly turn on the spotlight. The humming of Flasher Uncle’s bass was welcomed by everyone’s clapping and cheering. It wasn’t even the chorus yet and the performance was going well. Wu Na began to sing. “This shot not only kills a mad life, but represents

the injustice of law enforcement, as they shoot at your hands and feet!! Why do you need to point at life with those instruments of death! Public servants! Public servants! Shirk responsibility is your name! In front of a child, your shot only ends the mad dog, but not the child's suffering, as your superiors offer empty words! How clean are you!? Even if people call you heroes, I just !@#\$ want to say, I X you son of a B! I X you son of a B! Everyone together! Raise your middle fingers!"

Along with the chorus, which started with the words 'public servants', the light pointing at Panty Uncle turned on as he played a rain of crazy drum beats. Then Flasher Uncle pulled his coat open! His crazy bass was like a beast that feasted on women! Wu Na's hoarse voice went from quiet to a rallying shout of denouncement, which brought a shiver to everyone's heart

Ye Cang's dance began. His steps were sometimes heavy, sometimes light, sometimes fast, playing out the role of a mournful mad dog. Lin Le jumped out holding a prop gun, with a childish smile. On his chest was written the word 'Police'. Ye Cang jumped to dodge, and Lin Le shot his gun. Ye Cang gorgeously flipped and fell to the ground. He grievously looked towards the toy baby that Lin Le had placed, then sobered up. His eyes were full of regret as he passed away.

Everyone got up and applauded. They couldn't help but want to clap for this unknown band. That sort of shocking message really hit the spot. The first song already featured Flasher Uncle's naked bass, Panty Uncle's rapid beats, and White Asura's gorgeous dance and acting. It had immediately engulfed Lin Hai City. As the main vocal, Wu Na had been submerged by the tide, but she didn't know this yet.

The crowd had more and more people holding up their middle finger and shouting profanities, giving vent to the dissatisfaction in their heart. Wu Na sang these cynical lyrics full of profanities and even the name of sexual organs. It's not that she couldn't write

a light ballad, she wanted to allow everyone to give vent to their resentment. She knew how much it hurt for those feelings stayed locked in the heart. Hearing over 10,000 people all shouting ‘I X you son of a B!’ she was shocked. She couldn’t help but raise both arms. With a smile covered in tears, two middle fingers pointed to the sky. “I X you son of a B!”

Chapter 331: The Dance and The Elephant

The show continued. The songs accused people of their hypocrisies, society's injustice, and the federations incompetence. The crowd's mood was very high. Wu Na also sang very happily. Everyone was really listening to the words she wrote. The finale was a ballad, with a touch of sadness and loss, 'Who Can Tell Me'.

"Far away, a distant star shines. Yet we are trapped under the endless sky. Where does our path lead? Who can tell me? Who can tell me? Where have I gone and where shall I go? Who can tell me? Will tomorrow's light once again brighten my day, or will it just reveal the thorns. Will I be able to find you that has left? I may be covered in bruises. I may no longer be able to move. But... I want to find you who will set me free. Even if for a minute, even if for an second. As long as I can find you, I have nothing to fear." Wu Na slowly strummed her guitar. Flasher Uncle's gloomy bass, Panty Uncle slow drums, even the stage lights seemed to create a chill.

This ballad was completely different from everything up until now. The contrast made everyone gasp in admiration. Ye Cang's began a waltz made everyone feel pity. It was clearly only one person dancing, but they could almost see two people twirling together, as if there was a woman in his arms, dancing with him. They were shocked by the sorrow he expressed, and were moved to tears. Everyone's eyes were hooked. Ye Cang danced a rippling waltz, as if he was dancing on a tranquil lake. He danced holding the air, his expressing indifferent, yet with trace of happiness. In the end, he put a hand on his heart, and bowed. After the bow, the air seemed to turn cold. Countless young women shed tears, and sobbed silently. Even Wu Na was a bit choked up. That guy really was too good at dancing. One person, dancing as two, then ending as one, that sort of lonely waltz.

Zhang ZhengXiong was frozen behind the stage lights.

...

“A’Cang, that dance looks so graceful! Let’s learn it, ok!?”

“No...”

“Learn it~”

“Ok. This sort of dance is called a waltz. The steps and rhythm are like this. Stepping on my feet again!”

“It’s you not leading well!”

“Bull, it’s clearly you who has no sense of rhythm!”

“A’Xiong, you come learn too. You might even use it to bring home a sister-in-law for me...”

“For real? Then I’ll learn too.”

“A’Xue. Look, even A’Xiong dances better than you. Hah, again!”

“Get lost! It’s you not leading well!”

“A’Cang, next week, the neighborhood his holding a dancing contest. First place can get a 20,000 federal dollar shopping voucher! Let’s go participate!”

“With your dancing? Hah, fine fine... don’t hit me. Rather than next week, I have a surprise for you this week. I got you a present!”

“Really!? A’Cang, I’m so much older than you. You really, really...”

“Me, You, A’Xiong, and A’Xiong’s future wife, we’ll be together forever.”

...

Zhang ZhengXiong noticed the ring that Ye Cang wore, which had been exposed as he danced. It was the present that he could never give.

“Aah~ Umm, I think that’s the end! See everyone next time! Remember to give Lele a like! You have to remember~ If you don’t Lele will get mad! I’ll really get mad! I’m not tricking you~! Really really really~~!” Lin Le’s childish show made the emotional

spectators chuckle.

“That was too moving. The most beautiful show I’ve seen all year! Flasher Uncle’s bass, Panty Uncle’s drums, White Asura’s gorgeous dance, I feel cheap for spending only 200 federal dollars. I’ve transferred 2000 federal dollars to T-105, Panty Uncle, and Flasher Uncle as a tip. They are Lin Hai’s pride!”

“2000? Such a show and you give 2000!? Peasant! I’ve already transferred 200,000 federal dollars.”

“Not everyone has money. It’s enough if everyone does what they can to express their intentions. As for me, I gave 500,000 federal dollars to T-105. Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle all got this much too...”

“This is Lin Hai East District news society’s Shan TongTong! After the live broadcast of the crusade, I once again bring to everyone behind the scenes footage!” Shan TongTong wore the <3 Ye Cang headband and was able to go backstage with Ye Cang’s approval.

Ye Cang wore his black suit and top hat, and was now being called the devilish gentleman. His place in the college’s 10 most eligible bachelors ranking rose a spot to third place. The picture was the bow at the end of Ye Cang’s waltz, showing his distressed smile. His popularity had shot straight up. Even Lin Le had entered the 10 most eligible bachelors list at number 6 despite not showing his face. For some reason, he was well received with otaku women.

“General! Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, this time your performance could be said to be a grand occasion in Lin Hai, and has attracted an enormous amount of attention. Many people who were unable to enter the venue are expressing their dissatisfaction, and are asking when you will be performing at Lin Hai’s XingYue square!” Shan TongTong’s words made Wu Na extremely unhappy. Hey! What about me!? What about the Falling Sand band!? Are you ignoring me!? She looked at the fans count and saw

that Ye Cang's had broken a million while she had just reached ten thousand. Even Lele had over 600,000 fans. Dammit! I'm the organiser! I'm the singer!

"This time's performance was just to cheer on a good friend. There's no plans for another..." Panty Uncle said modestly.

"Although I want to spit at you, but what he said." Flasher Uncle said with arms crossed.

As for Ye Cang, he just smiled.

"General, after that last solidarity waltz, countless dance enthusiasts are touting you as Lin Hai's god of dance. Do you have anything to say to that?" Shan TongTong continued to interview. Wu Na wanted to go over and stab her in the back. Dammit! Sl*t! Everyone has already said it's to cheer on a friend, yet you don't think to follow the flow and interview me!? The real leading role! This concert's lead singer!

"For everyone's love, I can only accept it, but god of dance is too much. I just know a bit of dance..." Although Ye Cang spoke modestly, he still playfully tipped his hat while smiling indifferently.

"You're not asking Lele!" Lin Le jumped out, expressing his dissatisfaction.

"Cough cough, Brother Le, you're already famous. Lin Hai's voted number 1 best voice actor, the target that fits the taste of countless female otaku. I saw with my own eyes, my room-mate was 'tasting' your holographic image..." Shan TongTong broke out into cold sweat. The words she said were not exactly compliments, but it was true that many hardcore otaku girls were treating him like a god, in a way that involved making weird moans just by hearing his voice.

"It's expected with this Brother Le's temperament." Lin Le's stepped to the side, having been satisfied.

Zhang ZhengXiong stood at the side bitterly thinking, Why didn't I learn an artistic skill! From tomorrow on, I'll learn to play the sax!

Originally, she was conflicted about wearing the headband that Ye Cang had given her, but now seeing his black suit, black hat, and white gloves, looking like a devilish gentleman, she really developed some admiration in her heart. That sort of 'not eating the common people's food' attitude made him look so handsome, as if he were really a night-prowling devilish gentleman.

Wu Na really wanted to smash an electric guitar into the back of Shan TongTong's head. My turn! My turn!!

Shan TongTong finally turned and began to interview Wu Na. "Concerning T-105, Flasher Uncle, and Panty Uncle's enormous help, do you have anything you wish to say to them?"

"I'm extremely thankful for them for cheering me on. I..." Wu Na didn't even finish before Shan TongTong interrupted her. "Ok, the interview ends here. Look forwards to Shan TongTong's next first hand news! Bye bye~!"

Wu Na exploded and grabbed for her electric guitar. This sl*t! This is my show! I'm the leading role! I'm the leading role!!! FrozenCloud quickly went to hold her back.

Shan TongTong got Ye Cang, Lin Le, Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle's signature. Then she got a group picture with them and left extremely satisfied. Wu Na glared at her back, full of hostility.

Ye Cang brought everyone to Old Wang's to celebrate. Wu Na sighed. The spotlight had all been stolen. However, for it to go so smoothly, with such a great turnup, was worth it! Everyone all toasted. Panty Uncle and Flasher Uncle competed in drinking, but they both ended up drunk

Wu Na watched them stand shoulder to shoulder, leaning on each other as they left. "They're actually good friends..."

“The confrontation between Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle has already gone on for nearly 20 years. There’s no friendship. Sympathising with each other is possible. Flasher Uncle was once my classmate. The reason he became like this probably isn’t how you think. His first love was our class’s Iron Lady Bai LiXiu. She was the disciplinary committee leader. Although she was beautiful, but everyone hated her, even the boys, because she was too harsh. She didn’t have any close friends, only some subtle relations with Flasher Uncle. At that time, Flasher Uncle was a famous thug. Even gangsters bosses needed to respect him, because his nickname back then was Mountain Cat. Like his name, even against lions and tigers, he could still bite them to death like a mountain cat. Of course I, the god emperor, was the greatest, but that was what everyone thought of Flasher Uncle at the time. Bai LiXiu would bother him every day, trying to make him mend his ways. She would check on him to make him do his homework. She was harsh; Flasher Uncle was originally not very patient, and even threatened her.” Old Wang sat down, recalling the past. Everyone listened with rapt attention.

“But Bai LiXiu never gave up. Actually I could tell, in those time, Flasher Uncle was very happy. Flasher Uncle was born in an extremely fragmented family. His mother was a heavy drinker, he didn’t even know who his father was, so when confronted with Bai LiXiu’s clinginess, he gradually wanted to leave behind the bad influences. On account of this, everyone thought that the Mountain Cat was cowering. At that time, the lions and tigers began to rise. In the end, at the 8th middle school’s front gate, Bai LiXiu faced hundreds of people, and scolded them, telling them not to keep dragging Flasher Uncle down. I can remember it like it was yesterday. She was really too straight, to resolute. In the end, she was beaten to death by them. When Flasher Uncle saw Bai LiXiu’s body, he went completely mad. The wild and cruel mountain cat instincts burst out. When he snapped out of it, he discovered that he was covered in wounds, and under his feet were hundreds of

screaming gangsters. I remember seeing him facing Bai LiXiu's body, crying an endless stream of tears. In the end, it turned out that Bai LiXiu didn't actually die, but was in a coma. Every day, Flasher Uncle would take off his pants and show her his elephant, all to try and wake her up. Gradually, he moved to surprise attacking others, and became one of Lin Hai's so called unconventional artists. He continued to improve his clumsy yet perverted methods, yet it has been 30 years, and Bai LiXue still hasn't awakened..." Old Wang finished, and sighed as he looked towards the two people's backs.

Chapter 332: League Begins

“So touching. I didn’t expect Flasher Uncle to be a man with such single-minded devotion.” FrozenCloud was choked with emotion. Wu Na recalled how, when she was a child walking in an alley, he had surprise attacked her and scared her with his elephant. Her nose began to run, and her tears fell.

“Flasher Uncle...” Lin Le looked at his distant back, and his ahoge drooped with grief.

Ye Cang only sighed.

Lin Hai, East District, Hong Yue Hospital.

Flasher Uncle entered a ward, stinking of alcohol. On the spotless white hospital bed laid a middle aged woman. She looked very serene. Flash Uncle opened his coat, and began to make a racket, but gradually stopped. With a heavy sigh, he clenched his fist. “34 years. Hurry and wake up. You better hurry and wake up. Don’t you see me misbehaving? I’m giving it my everything! Aren’t you going to punish me!?”

His tears dripped, landing on his elephant. Flasher Uncle wiped his tears, and made a smile. He sat by the bed and quietly looked at the woman, for a long time, without a word.

The next day, early morning.

The group was eating breakfast while watching the news. It was all about what happened last night. Each channel did a lot of specials. Wu Na bit her nails, she couldn’t stop madly roaring in her heart. Why am I practically never shown! I’m the lead singer! Why is there only Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, and that damn Ye Cang. That news channel just now even said that T-105, Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle, etc... Etcetera Your sister! What do you mean etcetera, the band has a name you know. Just what are you focusing on? Is it ok to completely neglect the most important lead

singer!?

“Lin Hai’s biggest recording company - XingYue Entertainment is offering sky high prices in order get Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle to sign and make an album. At the same time, they are looking for two more people to form the Flasher Panty band, and are currently in negotiations.”

“Lin Hai’s most fashionable, helping you analyse the trendiest fashion! Last night in the east district night market, what could be said to be the year’s best performance took place. Now Mary will explain to everyone why they are Lin Hai’s most fashionable!”

“Here we have the west districts biggest dancing school. Due to last night’s event, the place is now packed, making this school’s founder - Zhang MeiLi, both vexed and happy. Happy because everyone coming in wants to learn the waltz, but vexed because everyone coming in wants to learn T-105’s bewitching, solidarity waltz, which has left her helpless. Let us hear what one of Lin Hai’s best dancers has to say about that dance.”

“Among dances, the Waltz could be considered one of the easier ones. It’s mostly a revolving round dance, but this sort of dance requires two people in order to spin like that, yet the devilish gentleman is able to do two people’s share by himself. First, his skill is extremely exquisite, his steps could be considered perfect. Even his style and posture make him look like there is really someone in his embrace, dancing with him. Even more importantly is the emotion he conveys. That last lonely expression and those extra couple of minutes of silence, made it more than just a dance, but a bittersweet and lonely story. When a dance contains sincere emotions, it becomes art. That’s why this lonely waltz is something impossible to replicate. It can only be his lonely waltz. The devilish gentleman fully deserves the moniker Soul Dancer. Does he have a girlfriend?”

“.....” Wu Na saw that the evaluation of Ye Cang’s dance was so high, but when would they introduce her?

“Although Flasher Uncle, Panty Uncle and White Haired Asura’s performances were eye opening, but we still have to thanks a band called Falling Sand. Thanks to them serving as background, everyone got such a pleasing performance and could give vent to their emotions.”

Wu Na snapped her chopsticks with her bare hands, and roared, “I’m the lead singer! Not some background! This performance should have been ours! Aaaah! Where in the world is there a lead singer as background! It makes no sense!”

“It’s normal. Now, when you go eat whatever gourmet food, everyone goes not to eat the main course, but the various side-dishes. For example some kind of soup with meat is ordinary, but the potato in it is everyone’s favorite.” Ye Cang calmly consoled her. Frozen Cloud felt that his words were reasonable. In her favorite hot pot place, the hot pot was ordinary, but their battered fried meat was heavenly.

Wu Na didn’t understand. She stared at her fan count, at a measly 20,000. Ye Cang’s had exploded up to 2,000,000 and T-105 had 4,000,000 fans. Next time! Next time I’ll definitely become famous! She fiercely glared at the so called devilish gentleman, then went to the upstairs studio.

“It’s no wonder Nana can’t understand. She was the leading role, but you all stole her spotlight...” FrozenCloud watched Wu Na stomping up the stairs furiously and sighed.

“There will be more opportunities...” Ye Cang smiled.

In the next few days, everyone everyone happily played around the beach, enjoying their summer vacation.

In the virtual world, Difeng City. The A rank competition was about to be held at Diwang square.

Diwang square was the host of this year’s A rank league. ThornyRose brought everyone from Thorns and Roses and went to

the security check. After verifying their identities, they entered.

ThornyRose brought Ye Cang and the others, who weren't familiar with the area, to Thorns and Roses' lounge. What caught Ye Cang's attention was that right beside them was the Freedom Alliance's lounge, which was splendorous and majestic. Compared to that, this Thorns and Roses lounge looked as crude as a gym changing room.

Lin Le looked at ThornyRose and inquired, "Why is their lounge like an imperial palace while ours feels like a public washroom..."

ElegantFragrance puffed. "Pfft, the description is really fitting. Lele, it's because our guild leader isn't as wealthy as others..."

"We're here to compete, not for vacation, why so picky. Actually, back in the time of the last guild leader, this place was relatively gorgeous. After our debt, we had to sell many things, leaving only the essentials." ThornyRose said unhappily.

NalanPureSoul and the Freedom Alliance people walked over from the side. "Brother Pale Snow..."

Ye Cang looked over at NalanPureSoul and smiled, "Well if it isn't Brother PureSoul."

The two of them began to stare at each other for a long time. ThornyRose was a bit confused. Why are they staring into each other's eyes? Could it be they are really a thing!?

NalanMoon was speechless. Do you have to be so sappy every time!? She looked to ThornyRose and teased, "You really should work on your lounge. You are, after all, a women-centric guild..."

"What do you care. As long as it's functional. Let's go, inside." ThornyRose urged. She made a decision in her heart. Right now, they were short on funds, but next time she would fix it up. Although it would still be impossible to be as extravagant as the Freedom Alliance, as many of their decorations were symbols of honor, however to make it good enough not to be made fun of was

possible.

The two teams parted and entered their respective lounges to wait for the tournament. The final two to enter, ElegantFragrance and FrozenBlood, saw Ye Cang's party follow NalanPureSoul into the luxurious lounge. Thinking for a bit, they decisively chose to go along.

ThornyRose looked at the simple setup, but the facilities were all there. She turned. Where is everyone? Why are there so many missing? Are they still standing outside?

"Sister Rose, I saw Team Leader and them not follow us. They went with NalanPureSoul into that lounge..." KittyKat said weakly.

"Those bastards! Lowlife, black bellied woman, gossip girl..." ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. Her messenger rang, telling her she got a message and picture from FrozenBlood. She doubtfully opened it.

"We're doing well over here. Don't look for us. We'll meet you at the square later. xoxo..."

The picture was of a few people drinking the virtual world's precious wine, enjoying the extravagance as they happily chatted with the enemy. ThornyRose began to tremble. How did I meet these friends and teammates!

DyedLily patted ThornyRose's shoulder. "Don't be mad. Adjust your mood, there is still time before the opening ceremony. I'm going for a stroll..."

ThornyRose reached out and grabbed DyedLily, clearly in a bad mood. "Don't think of abandoning me for them. You girls too. No one is allowed to leave..."

DyedLily and the other girls sighed, and sat down to play board games, looking wretched.

Freedom Alliance Lounge.

“Team leader, regarding how far Thorns and Roses can go, do you have any thoughts?” NalanMoon asked while eating fruit.

“No idea. Probably the champions. SpyingBlade, what do you think?” Ye Cang shrugged and said indifferently.

“Champions might be too far fetched, afterall, there’s the Flame Dragon Union, but getting into the Great Christmas War should be doable.” SpyingBlade replied, leaning on a sofa.

“You’re lacking ambition! Brother Lil’White says probably champions! Then we’ll be champions!” Lin Le chimed in.

NalanMoon and NalanMight were all somewhat upset. Such an arrogant guy. Was he imply that the other three great guilds couldn’t even enter their eyes? However, SpyingBlade’s arrogance was well-known. Misty Rain House’s crushing defeat against Falling Star Pavilion was because they had looked down on him when he was a rookie. MistyVeil was assassinated by him alone, and he became Falling Star Pavilion’s trump card that all the clubs guarded against. However, perhaps because he didn’t put his heart into the training, his data showed that he should only be passable, but couldn’t make any significant difference. However, against this sort of top expert, NalanMoon still didn’t dare to be complacent. Even more than that, she was worried about Zhang ZhengXiong with his S class character - Fist Hero. As for Lin Le, NalanMoon couldn’t really say. She wasn’t able to give an evaluation.

“Is that right? Then we’ll wait and see...”NalanPureSoul gracefully smiled.

The smell of gunpowder could almost be sensed between them. FrozenBlood glared at NalanMoon. ElegantFragrance didn’t seem to care, she was calmly painting her nails. What made FrozenBlood and the others feel strange was that in the sparks going off between Team Leader and PureSoul, there was also some ambiguous element.

“It’s starting. Let’s go.” NalanBeauty reminded, making the atmosphere dissipate. They left the lounge, one after the other, and arrived at the square. Ye Cang looked at all the grandiose teams, and followed FrozenBlood to find their section. They were greeted by ThornyRose gnashing her teeth. “Actually, that side wasn’t so luxurious. I only went to have a look...”

“Me too...” FrozenBlood said.

“Ditto...” ElegantFragrance shrugged.

“You guys...” ThornyRose took a deep breath. It’s the opening ceremony. I can’t flip out. Calm down. Preserve your image.

Chapter 333: First Battle Broken Halberd

The opening ceremony started. Singing and dancing on stage were China's top stars. The last to take the stage was a long haired, oval faced, absolute goddess. Even Ye Cang knew this person. One of China's most famous star - Zuo Yiyi, two times film queen, three times best leading actress, three times best female singer. Even Ye Cang had watched her drama 'Great Defence of the Peasants'.

"Last time's host was sister Mai Li. I know everyone is already used to Sister Mai Li, but she's on her honeymoon, so today's host will be me. Please forgive me if I do anything wrong~" Zuo Yiyi smiled.

Beside her was the specialist commenter, known amongst the community as Brother Zhao, Zhao Jingping. Having a serious expression while wearing pajamas and a nightcap was his trademark. "This year's commenter is still me. Last time, Flame Dragon Union made an unexpected mistake. VastSea was just too formidable. Because of that, I couldn't show my face to Brother Zhong for half a year. This year, I still predict that Flame Dragon Union will seize the crown!"

"Oh, watch your words. I'll remember that. If Flame Dragon Union can't win the championship, there will be a punishment game this year!" The so called Brother Zhong, an outspoken middle-aged man, grinned. He wore a daoist robe, but his hair was a flamboyant gold.

"Goddess Yiyi, which team are you looking forwards to this year? Everyone knows that you are also a gaming enthusiast, otherwise you wouldn't have lost that 1 billion federal dollars..." Brother Zhao's words made Zuo Yiyi embarrassed. "My gambling has been exposed. This year, I'll still bet on Flame Dragon Union. Good or bad, I'm still a hard-core Flame Dragon Union fan..."

"Thorns and Roses vs Broken Halberd! 1:2 Odds! Place your bets!"

Brother Zhong shouted unexpectedly.

“Thorns and Roses, 30 million!” Zuo Yiyi’s eyebrows jumped, but she still looked like a pretty heroine. Seeing the commenters on both side giving her a look, Zuo Yiyi coughed, embarrassed. “Anyways, the nth A rank professional league preliminaries, officially begins!!!”

“It’s starting. Our first opponent is Broken Halberd. After that is one of Violent Sand, Sad Wind, or Thousand Autumn. Everyone give me your all.” ThornyRose clapped her hands.

“Don’t look down on Broken Halberd. This year, it’s said that Broken Halberd obtained a very outstanding rookie...” The gossip expert ElegantFragrance said.

“Even more reason to destroy their confidence...” FrozenBlood smiled.

Ye Cang silently looked at the surrounding scene. So this is what a professional league is like. It really was spectacular.

“Every division’s first round has been decided. Thorns vs Halberd, let’s look at this fight first. Both sides have new members this year, but Thorns has the biggest change. We have this season’s newcomers with their brilliant performance in Really New Village, the Three Brothers... Although the three brothers are amusing, but here against the clubs, we still have to see their true strength. Just how good is ThornyRose’s judgement? Broken Halberd’s rookie this year is the third place in the rookie competition, so is experienced. Comparing the two teams, besides the unknown three brothers, Thorns and Roses has Miss Rose - ThornyRose, Night Empress - FrozenBlood, and The Hundred Flower Archer - ElegantFragrance; all three are superstars with S rank characters. Just the three of them are enough to bring the team to the top 8, although that’s only if they don’t meet a powerful team...” Brother Zhao said, rubbing his nightcap.

ThornyRose clenched her teeth. This was Thorns and Rose’s

weakness. Although they can enter the top 8, but that was only if they didn't meet any powerful teams. The moment they had met Slaughterhouse, they were utterly defeated. That's when she realised the difference between ideal and reality.

"Don't look down on Thorns and Roses. ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and ElegantFragrance are all top athletes; only the rest of the club is truly too weak, especially after the last president's mess. However, sooner or later, these three flowers will blossom..." Brother Zhong smiled.

"Indeed, of the female players, ThornyRose and FrozenBlood are known as the golden duo, never leaving each other's side, with love more solid than gold, the perfect example of lesbians..." Zuo Yiyi said with a light smile.

"Hey, Goddess Yiyi, what century is your information from? ThornyRose reportedly has a fiance now, her partner is Brother Hero of the three brothers. She has completely abandoned FrozenBlood..." Brother Zhong helplessly corrected.

"What!? Something so big happened while I was busy the last two months!? But they were the official pairing! I'm even a fan of the lesbian pair! Too disappointing, I'm now an anti-fan..." Zuo Yiyi cried out.

On the field, ThornyRose was speechless. What do you mean the perfect example of lesbians! I'm not a damn lesbian! Who spread this rumor! You better not let me find you!!

ElegantFragrance sneezed. Is someone being jealous of my grace?

ThornyRose looked at the Broken Halberd's leader - HalberdInSand, a very capable person. He had taken a B rank team and brought it up to A rank. Even the third place rookie was willing to join. Her eyes wandered towards that rookie, sorceress - CapableLiu. Clearly Misty Rain and the Freedom Alliance both would have invited her, but she still persisted on joining such a second-rate team. It truly made no sense. Was she messing around

with her professional career?

“Who would have thought we’d meet an elite team in the first round... Please go easy...” The bald HarberdInSand embraced CapableLiu and said with a grin.

“So they had that sort of relationship...” ThornyRose was stunned. She then said quietly, “Do your best...”

The first round was an elimination tournament. ThornyRose considered letting FrozenBlood or SpyingBlade go up first as a show of strength, but before she could give the order, Zhang ZhengXiong began walking towards the stage. “My turn to be in the spotlight...”

ThornyRose faintly laughed, not opposing it. Shaking Bear was also a good choice. In an open arena, not even FrozenBlood was his match. Saying he had Heavenly King level talent was in no way an exaggeration.

“Brother Lil’Xiong, Brother Lil’Xiong! If Brother Lil’White is not going, that let Lele go first! Let me~!” Lin Le’s words made Zhang ZhengXiong sigh helplessly. “Really, I can’t say no to you. You go then. Next one will be me.”

“Mm!!” Lin Le ran up to the stage.

“Hey!!” ThornyRose wanted to stop him but couldn’t make it in time. To let Lele fight a duel!? Neither the bomber nor the Giant Blade Warrior were suited for dueling, but she saw that the system had already approved it. She could only helplessly smile. Well the second round will be Shaking Bear, then I’ll take the third.

Lin Le chose the Giant Blade Warrior. Wearing thick overweight armor, and with his enormous heavy blade, he huffed intimidatingly.

“Haha, Thorns and Roses is done. Really New Village’s Three Brothers might have fortuitous luck in this season’s game, but luck won’t be enough in a club competition! They really think they can

mess around just because they have some fame? They chose the Giant Blade Warrior!? The eternal bench warmer? The bench warmer that no one will pick in 10,000 years. What Mad Devil Le, he's just a crazy dumb*ss!!”

“X you! You think Brother Le is someone you can insult!? Brother Le must have chose this character to go up as the vanguard for a reason. Even without a reason, our Really New Village's Three Brother's Support Group have his back! He's not crazy, you damn brat! Just go accompany those so called popular characters and go f**k yourself!! Brothers, give him the middle finger!”

“Haha, Giant Blade Warrior, the federation actually hasn't deleted his data yet... What do you think regarding Thorns and Roses's choice of vanguard Brother Zhong?” Brother Zhao couldn't help but laugh.

“Truth be told, I also don't understand. The Giant Blade Warrior still has some uses in a team competition, but in a single elimination tournament, it would only be a burden unless he can really kill someone and gain the on-kill buff. Speed? It's speed is no good. Only it's super high damage and armor penetration could be said to be peerless. It only has one movement skill, and it's not even a teleport. However, the data we have on this character isn't much...” Brother Zhong raised his brows, feeling a bit doubtful.

“I'm also surprised, it's actually the Giant Blade Warrior... I've only ever heard about it, I've never seen someone play this character...” Zuo Yiyi said, somewhat disconcerted.

“Most people think the same as you. Probably around 100%.” Brother Zhao couldn't help making a joke. The Giant Blade Warrior had only ever made one appearance, and hadn't received very favorable criticism. No one even bothered to research its weaknesses. Out of all the S rank characters, it's the only one who was in danger of being deleted.

“The other side has chosen a speedy assassin -

BitterBuckwheatNoodles. The outcome of the battle is obvious.” Brother Zhao sighed.

Lin Le looked at the speedy and exceptionally keen assassin. He didn’t move from his spot and simply dragged his giant sword behind him. The assassin charged with dazzling speed. Lin Le was as if he wasn’t even paying attention.

“Not bad, he didn’t choose a head-on collision. Against a speed type like his enemy, this sort of heavy weapon character are only seeking death by attacking first. When all is said and done, there is only one Angelite.” Brother Zhao gave some mixed praise.

“Here it is!” Zuo Yiyi watched the assassin’s surprise attack. Lin Le fiercely swung his giant blade.

“It’s no use, it will definitely be dodged. Next will be a melee.” Brother Zhao was not optimistic.

The moment Lin Le swung his sword, he let it go. The weapon shot past BitterBuckwheatNoodles head as he dodged. BitterBuckwheatNoodles sneered and charged into melee. Lin Le seized this opportunity to grab BitterBuckwheatNoodles’s head with his right hand. His sword had long since flown off the stage, so instead, he smashed him onto the ground, grabbed a dagger from his back, and while the assassin was pressed down, stabbed him to death in 3 stabs.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain player BitterBuckwheatNoodles.”

Everyone froze. They all knew that the Giant Blade Warrior was a cumbersome heavy weapons type character, but they all forgot that he had an inconspicuous dagger on his back.

“It seems like one should still not speak too rashly...” Brother Zhong looked at Brother Zhao and mocked.

“The Giant Blade Warrior has actually slain a speed type melee assassin. This makes no sense! That assassin hasn’t even used his

ultimate!” Brother Zhao slapped the table and roared, unable to believe it.

“He lost because he was careless. He believed that he could steadily poke the opponent to death, but was unexpectedly forcefully grabbed, then before he could even activate his ultimate, he was killed. The most ridiculous thing was that he was killed by the Giant Blade Warrior wielding a dagger.” Zuo Yiyi said, she was also very surprised. She had completely disregarded that dagger that seemed like a decoration. Speed type characters all had a flaw, especially assassins, and that was their health. Looks like everyone has underestimated the Giant Blade Warrior.

Chapter 334: Arena Group Battle

The audience and other athletes were in an uproar. Mad War was a seeded team, so CloudDragon also had to watch Lin Le kill an assassin with the Giant Blade Warrior. He smiled, "If I remember correctly, in arena mode, every time the Giant Blade Warrior gets a kill, his attributes will increase by 50%, including speed. If the second one is also killed, then the third might as well not go up."

ThornyRose's side was also speechless. The Giant Blade Warrior actually killed a speed type assassin. It was even an insta-kill with a dagger. As expected of Lele...

"Take that sh*t! Why aren't the people who said the Giant Blade Warrior shouldn't go on stage whining! Come, keep complaining! Mad Devil Le is too damn awesome!!"

"There's still the second round. Don't rejoice too soon!"

"The Giant Blade Warrior only needs to get one kill, then the second round will be even easier. If he gets his second kill, then the third might as well just surrender. With his attributes doubled, he has +100% speed and even a 1% per second health regeneration, unless you can kill him instantly, might as well not fight. At that point, the giant blade warrior won't be any slower than an assassin."

Over at Broken Halberd's side, everyone was dumbstruck. BitterBuckwheatNoodles spoke, "Sorry boss."

"This loss... Hah, well a loss is a loss. Forget it, right now, we should think about how to deal with this buffed Giant Blade Warrior. The second round, InstantNoodles, you're up!"

Lin Le looked at his second opponent. It was a short haired male fencer. He had such a thin sword that he could only be a speed type character. Lin Le waved his sword around, feeling that it was much lighter and faster than before. He lowered his body and entering a

sword drawing stance, staring down his opponent. “Come...”

“Storm Flurry!” The opponent turned into 10 or so fuzzy silhouettes that ran around, constantly sending out sword beams. It was like he was everywhere. Lin Le quickly received 5 strikes. The damage was not much, but he still lost $\frac{1}{3}$ of his health in all, and the violent storm of attacks had yet to end.

Lin Le suddenly faced the direction of an appearing sword beam and abruptly swung his sword. “Giant Beheader!”

The 2.5 meter giant blade condensed a thick qi strike which extended out 4 meters. Immediately, all the silhouettes turned to smoke.

“Congratulations, player HappyAndCheerful has slain player InstantNoodles.”

Everyone was once again stunned. What was going on? Many people turned to the replay. Only CloudDragon and Ye Cang maintained a calm smile, because they had both seen Lin Le’s attack. It had accurately chopped the target into two halves. An extremely bloody death.

The Broken Halberd members couldn’t believe their eyes. How did he hit InstantNoodles who was using Storm Flurry? CapableLiu frowned. “It should be intuition. Don’t bother fighting the next one. Though a surrender will still affect morale, but it’s better than being completely oppressed, after all the giant blade warrior is now unequalled. We don’t have a character who can deal with the giant blade warrior with two stacks...”

“We surrender the third round.” HalberdInSand sighed. ThornyRose faintly nodded. It was a sensible decision. There was a two stacked giant blade warrior in the duel arena. She was about to call Lin Le back but saw him raise his sword and shout, “I object! If you’re a man, then get up here!”

The referee looked to Broken Halberd, “He objects, if you still

wish to surrender, I'll announce it."

"A man? Since you've gone that far..." HalberdInSand slowly walked onto the stage. CapableLiu watched his back and smiled. Broken Halberd's fans all began to cheer. It was a very admirable scene. Lin Le looked over and made a kind smile. FrozenCloud wiped her cold sweat. That guy definitely didn't have any good intentions. Everytime he and Team Leader showed that smile, someone would suffer a calamity.

In the final round, even the judge had to steel his heart. HalberdInSand was beaten till he was battered, exhausted, and frantically trying to crawl away. His saber attacks and his ultimate could at most deal 1/2th of Lin Le's health. With the giant blade warrior's 1% per second regeneration, it was rapidly restored. Lin Le intentionally messed with him, chasing him around the stage, the enormous blade swinging wildly all over the place. It was like a naughty cat chasing a mouse. In the end, one attack had sent him flying to the edge of the stage. He actually bounced back, and was caught with one hand. He was then thrown into the air, and hit by a two-handed baseball swing. "Giant Homerun!!"

Zuo Yiyi watched as HalberdInSand was smacked into meat paste. That Mad Devil Le had even purposely used the flat of his blade to torture him longer. The arena had to be cleaned afterwards, it was too damn horrifying.

"Brother Zhong, how do you evaluate this Mad Devil Le..." Brother Zhao couldn't bear to watch.

"Mm. Great minds sometimes appears stupid. Fierce yet adorable..." Brother Zhong's evaluation was approved by everyone watching this competition. Especially the fierce yet adorable part.

"Who would have thought that Thorns and Roses would use the Giant Blade Warrior, this sort of outlandish hero, to start the battle, and actually seize total victory." Zuo Yiyi said, staring at her virtual tablet.

“Mm, indeed. Since Goddess Yiyi seems to think highly of Thorns and Roses, then let’s keep watching.” Brother Zhao was also very interested.

“Let’s see their debut.” Brother Zhong reminded the two, then looked to Zuo Yiyi. “How much did you lose...”

“Cough cough, nothing... nothing... I was only checking.” Zuo Yiyi saw the two of them give her a ‘I don’t know you’ look. Embarrassed, she made a ‘little bit’ gesture and said lovably, “I just made a tiny little bet.”

“I knew it...” Brother Zhao couldn’t help smiling. He saw that the two teams had confirmed their participants. “Thorns and Roses will be sending ThornyRose - an expert commander, strategist, PVPer, and a very well-rounded player; An obvious first pick. The second is HeavenShakingMight, also known as Brother Diamond. His character is the Fist Hero, a troublesome character that requires acute control over Qi. Third is PaleSnow, with Blade Demoness, an extremely difficult character specialized in rapid combos. The fourth is the Hundred Flower Archer - ElegantFragrance. The fifth is NightSky? This also appears to be someone from Really New Village’s Three Brother’s side. Her character is Thorns and Roses’ Rainbow Knight. It has been many years since the Rainbow Knight has been seen.”

“Since it has been many years since Thorns and Roses has had a support type athlete...” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“Giant Blade Warrior, Blade Demoness, Fish Hero, Rainbow Knight. Haha, Thorns and Roses must be desperate this year. From the thousand year benchwarmer, to these dusty characters, they are really going all out. Do they intend to force their way to victory?” Brother Zhong looked at the lineup and couldn’t help smiling. Finally he looked at the sixth member. “The substitutes are FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, and Mad Devil Le who recently showed off his might. Who is this SpyingBlade? Wait, his character is the Berserk Shadow! Then isn’t he DarkBlade!? Last season’s

super rookie! The crownless king of assassins!”

“Awesome! Awesome! HeavenBlessed must be looking forwards to their rematch! CloudDragon too, the battle between the two has yet to happen. Also... Also, Brother Hero of Really New Village’s Three Brothers, after seeing Mad Devil Le win three battles in a row, I’m really looking forwards to his Blade Demoness. This character’s fastest combo record is held by Akari with a 41 hit combo consisting of 25 attacks and 16 sword draws...” Brother Zhao said while fixing his nightcap.

“Indeed. Meanwhile on the other side is, HalberdInSand, BitterBuckwheatNoodles, InstantNoodles, CapableLiu, WiseSea, with Kate as substitute. Truth be told, to be able to rise from B to A rank is something worthy of praise. However, in an A rank tournament, they still have a long way to go. First of all, their substitute is too weak. Of course, just recently, Thorns and Roses was in the same situation as them. I’m looking forwards to their future development.” Brother Zhong analysed.

Due to the missing DarkBlade suddenly appearing in competition, the crowds broke out into a ruckus. On one side of the stage, a haggard, sad, but still beautiful woman was staring at SpyingBlade. “Zhao YiFan...”

SpyingBlade could sense the enmity from Falling Star’s direction, but he simply smiled. He leaned on a couch and played board games with Lin Le and FrozenBlood.

“Umm, aren’t you guys going to pay attention? The substitutes might need to sortie any time...” DyedLily looked at them speechlessly.

“I thought I was just a substitute or whatever. What does sortie mean? Lele doesn’t understand...” Lin Le said, hesitating over which card to play.

“In this arena group battle, if someone managed to get a flag, then they can summon in a sixth member. Both teams have a flag,

but it will only appear after 10 minutes, so normally only if a fight enters a deadlock will the sixth member have an opportunity to enter...” DyedLily explained, but Lin Le was still busy contemplating which card to play.

DyedLily looked at the leisurely trio and sighed. She turned and watched the field seriously.

Ye Cang’s hands were on the blades at his waist, popping them out of the sheath, then back in, out, then back in. The clink clink sounds of metal rhythmically rang out. The Blade Demoness had 5 swords in total. On the waist were two straight blades. On the back was a nearly two meter curved long saber. On each shoulder was a hooked short blade.

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang, who stood perfectly straight. He seemed to be rhythmically drawing the swords at his waist, using his thumb to push it up and down. She was somewhat speechless. Why did it feel like he was playing with a lighter. “I won’t say too much. Focus down CapableLiu as soon as possible. ElegantFragrance, I’ll leave her to you. Teach her to be more courteous when facing a senior...”

“Relax...” ElegantFragrance laughed grimly.

“Shaking Bear, lowlife, you two are in charge of close range combat. I think that by now, you should have your own judgement on who to take down first. Little Tian, if anything happens, and I don’t notice, tell me as soon as possible.” ThornyRose had to admit that observation wise, the little girl was extremely reliable.

No one objected. Ye Cang briefly looked over to the other side, sizing them up. His two thumbs continuously played with the swords at his waist, making clink clink sounds.

Chapter 335: 65 Hit Combo

“It’s starting!” Brother Zhao saw that the battle countdown had ended.

“They chose to rush straight in instead of probing. That Brother Diamond’s aura is astonishing! It feels like he could fight 3 on 1.” Zuo Yiyi was drawn to Zhang ZhengXiong’s Fist Hero. He looked as fierce as a tiger. Coming at him were 3 or 4 wolves.

“Indeed, his aura almost seems to have destructive power. In ancient times, one’s aura had a large effect on a battle because it could influence morale! To be more imposing than your opponent, this phrase isn’t without reason.” Brother Zhong analysed.

Zhang ZhengXiong knocked aside HalberdInSand’s fierce slash, his elbow smashing at his chest. He twisted, dodging InstantNoodle’s longsword, then faintly ducked, dodging BitterBuckwheatNoodle’s dagger throw. Seeing this, Brother Zhao couldn’t refrain from standing up. “Such terrifying reflexes. I’m afraid that he would not even lose out to CloudDragon. In that short period of time, he could actually dodge 3 attacks and even counterattack! He’s actually fighting 1 against 3! It’s not only his aura! This Brother Diamond is a top class melee specialist!”

CloudDragon stretched his fingers and stared closely at Zhang ZhengXiong. Since Really New Village, Zhang ZhengXiong has been like an unsheathed sword, constantly radiating aggressiveness. His operating ability is just like Old Zhao said, an extremely top quality melee specialist. CloudDragon really wanted to fight. White Hair, Shaking Bear, SpyingBlade, Lele; Thorns and Roses this year might not be inferior to powerful guilds like Misty Rain, Freedom Alliance, and Lord’s Reign! He looked at Ye Cang, who was indifferently wandering the field, the clinking sounds of his swords following him everywhere. Let me see what your Blade Demoness is like.

BitterBuckwheatNoodles was no longer in the battle against HeavenShakingMight, instead he was walking towards the back row. He was not panicked, nor anxious. He moved as if he was taking a walk. Suddenly, he discovered the clinking sound of blades. Looking down on me!? Thorns and Roses might be powerful! But don't look down on me! He broke into a run towards the sound. CapableLiu shouted, "Buckwheat! Back up! You're not his match!"

CapableLiu sighed. She wasn't able to call him back. In the first round, he was careless and lost to the Giant Blade Warrior, now in order to regain his honor, he had lost his rationality. Looking at Ye Cang being calm and unperturbed, she could tell he wasn't someone simple. "WiseSea, prepare your ultimate so that boss and them can return!"

CapableLiu said, then prepared to cast her magic - Hurricane.

Ye Cang unhurriedly watched the charging assassin. He was, as before, leisurely walking forwards. Buckwheat's twin daggers began to glow with a black light. Though you may have an S rank character, but the Blade Demoness isn't something an average person can master! He blinked to Ye Cang's side, his dagger stabbing towards Ye Cang's heart, and was only 10 or so centimeters away.

Clink. His two thumbs sent the blades shooting all the way out of his sheath.

This clink seemed to have stopped time for a moment.

CloudDragon's heart shook. "It's here!"

A light flashed, like a spark from a lighter. Buckwheat was completely astonished. In the next moment, his dagger would have stabbed into his opponent's heart, but what was this pain he felt on his head!? He hadn't even seen what happened. He only saw his health continuously drop, extremely quickly, until it hit zero! He had died! Yet why could he still feel himself getting cut!?

In the moment Ye Cang drew the swords, his sword hilts had smashed into Buckwheat's jaw and left hand. Then a rising slash, horizontal slash, downward chop, horizontal slash. After the attacks, his swords were resheathed and his fingers popped out the two swords again, wave them left and right in a four hit combo, and then changing weapons! The combo bonus didn't allow drawing of the same swords more than twice, and a single draw didn't allow more than two attacks with each weapon. Besides the fact that the unsheathing time of other weapons were decreased by 0.5 seconds, he would also lose his speed buff if he didn't. He suddenly rotated and drew the long saber on his back, slashing in a circle, creating an ephemeral fullmoon-like afterimage. He performed the rotating slash once more, then his left hand sheathed it while his right hand reached for the short hooked blade on his left shoulder. He rapidly slashing twice, while his left hand reached for the sword on his right shoulder! Two slashes! His combo continuously increased.

Everyone looked at Ye Cang's flowing sword dance, continuously drawing the long saber, straight blades, and short hooked swords. A textbook example of how to take advantage of variable length slashes. Finally, when the combo ended, Ye Cang sheathed his sword with a clink, then continued playing with his swords as if fiddling with a lighter.

"61 slashes! He actually broke Akari's record!" Brother Zhao held his now skewed nightcap, completely shocked. Were Really New Village's Three Brothers all so strong!? All three of them had superstar level strengths! This Brother Hero had even broken the combo record on the Blade Demoness!

"It wasn't 61! It was 65!" Brother Zhong showed the slow motion capture of the last few seconds.

"Beautiful..." CloudDragon couldn't help but exclaim. VastSea didn't speak a word. What kind of coordination was required to perform such a high combo. The faster it became, the more

coordination would be required. Even if you could move at the speed of sound, but if you didn't have the control and reflexes to match, then it was just taking needless risks.

“My god, aren't Really New Village's Three Brothers too awesome. All three are so strong!?”

“This year, there might be an unexpected dark horse. Thumbs up for Thorns and Roses.”

“Dark horse? They're smurfs! How is that fair? Breaking the record is amazing, but compared to those abnormals from the seeded teams, it's not much. The competition is just beginning...”

“Who cares! If you're so awesome, let's see you try to break the record! You only know how to shoot your mouth!”

“Stop fighting. Although the brother up there was somewhat aggressive, but he makes a valid point. The four great guilds aren't pushovers, and the league has just started. Broken Halberd is just a rookie team. Although they have potential, but it must be said that they are currently only upper middle ranked at best. First of all, that Buckwheat shouldn't have underestimated an S rank character while using an A rank one. Even if the Blade Demoness' difficulty is high, but with Miss Rose's intelligence, she had let him use it so he must definitely not be lackluster. Even if Thorns and Roses are facing many problems left by the predecessors, and are struggling at their deathbed, they still have top experts like ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and ElegantFragrance. Anyone would fight to recruit them.”

“My friend above is correct. Anyways, let's continue watching...”

“This white hair, he has the essence of my 'Way of the Staff and Blade'...”

“Oh, it's appeared...”

“Such insignificant accomplishments. It's not even a thousandth of my island nation's sword technique...”

“Tsk, you Island nation dogs. Continue to gnash your teeth, see if you can still say that later...”

“I don’t know whether we can say it, but at least we don’t make fun of your TV shows! Too appalling! Where is there a woman who would hide a grenade in the crotch of her pants, take so many H pictures, then end the show in mutual destruction! Also stop with those foot fetishes and necrophilia, are you sure it’s a holy war drama!? Even if you’re parodying us, can you at least have some base standard! Can you!”

“Eh, what he says makes sense. I’m actually left unable to respond...”

“.....”

The scene returned to Ye Cang. Having to confront Ye Cang’s 65 hit combo, the opposing team’s morale had plummeted. The clink clink of his sabers pounded on their hearts. CapableLiu clenched her teeth. What to do? This Brother Hero is simply a monster. That Brother Diamond is also especially strong, and he doesn’t even cower when faced with my hurricane. Although we’ve managed to regroup, they’ve already cornered us and killed one of the front-liners. I don’t even have time to cast, ElegantFragrance is completely restraining me. This competition is clearly just a cat playing with a mouse.

ThornyRose’s pulled out her longsword from InstantNoodle’s chest. The match was pretty much set. CapableLiu and WiseSea saw Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang coming and chose to surrender. They could only try to snatch a victory through hero mode and entertainment mode. Compared to arena mode, hero mode was more favorable to them.

“Next is hero mode. There will probably not be any big changes to the two side’s lineup. How do you think ThornyRose and HalberdInSand will divide the lanes? Brother Zhao, Brother Zhong?” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“For Thorns and Roses, it will probably be that girl who uses the Rainbow Knight and ElegantFragrance in one lane. FrozenBlood and ThornyRose will probably go together. As for the middle lane, if it goes according to the normal development, then Blade Demoness, Fist Hero, or DemonSpirit’s elementalists are all candidates. However, if they are planning to use it as a ganking position, then it will probably be the Berserk Shadow or FrozenBlood if she chooses to not go with ThornyRose.” Brother Zhao analysed.

“I feel like the chances of the Fist Hero or Blade Demoness being in the middle lane is much higher. Both of their abilities are very strong in hero mode, and the athlete’s capabilities is another factor. You’re also neglecting one person.” Brother Zhong took over.

“Mad Devil Le?” Zuo Yiyi raised her brows.

“Correct...” Brother Zhong faintly nodded.

“In hero mode, the Giant Blade Warrior’s abilities are a bit lackluster... except for his ability to warm benches.” Brother Zhao said, looking through the data. The skills worked differently in the two modes (Hero mode is like LOL where you start at level 1, slowly gain skills, and use the souls of slain enemies to purchase equipment. Souls can also be used in the shop to buy supplies and special equipment.)

“The two sides’ rosters are out! Oh, there really is the Giant Blade Warrior! This year’s Thorns and Roses really aren’t following common sense. They actually invited the newly revealed and inexperienced Really New Village’s Three Brothers, then paid a high price to get them S rank characters, even though they are all difficult to use, and less popular than A ranks.” Brother Zhao saw the list of participants and involuntarily cried out.

“It feels like they’re really giving it their all, and they haven’t disappointed the audience. It’s a very much worth seeing, new and

improved, Thorns and Roses...” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“Indeed, out of all the divisions, this one is the most eye catching.” Brother Zhong approved. “Although even I can’t guess their lanes. Whichever lane the Giant Blade Warrior goes to, none of them seem very outstanding. Perhaps he can jungle, but his ganking ability seems rather weak. He’s too slow. He only has one movement skill, and it isn’t even a teleport type.”

Chapter 336: Three Person Lane

“The lane distribution... truly impossible to guess...” Zuo Yiyi smiled bitterly.

Brother Zhao was also frozen. He couldn't help muttering, “It's another move that doesn't follow common sense.”

“Are they really...” Brother Zhong stroked his chin and mumbled.

ThornyRose was on the field, speechless. These three guys were too willful. The moment it started, they insisted on wanting to all go in one lane, then they each bought a 5% lifesteal rune. Under Ye Cang's orders, none of them even looked back as they ran up the lane, leaving behind a speechless ThornyRose, ElegantFragrance, and a waving Little Ye Tian. Finally, ThornyRose smiled bitterly and swapped with Little Ye Tian. She had ElegantFragrance go to the bottom lane, she took the middle lane, and let FrozenBlood jungle.

“What do Really New Village's Three Bro's intend to do?” Zuo Yiyi asked curiously.

While the the soldier hadn't arrived yet, Zhang ZhengXiong, Ye Cang, and Lin Le hid in the bush enemy side bush. They all crouched down.

“When they come, if they dare to come in, A'Xiong you restrain him and then we'll burn him down. If we can kill, then kill.” Ye Cang said. The three of them patiently waited.

“Such a retro tactic...” Brother Zhao muttered.

“Will this work? The other side isn't stupid.” Zuo Yiyi expressed her doubt.

A horn sounded and the soldiers were dispatched. Their opponents were InstantNoodles and HalberdInSand. The two of them followed the soldiers and arrived at the battle area, but

where were the opponents? They quickly sent a message. “No enemies up top!”

“InstantNoodles, go hide in the bush. They’re probably out in the jungle.” Halberd pondered and said. InstantNoodles nodded, then began heading for the bush. The moment he went in.

“Congratulations, player HappyAndCheerful has slain player InstantNoodles. First blood.”

“.....” The host, the commenters, and the spectators all froze. It really succeeded.

Halberd also froze. When he snapped out of it, he began to run. For Ye Cang’s first level skill, he chose the displacement skill - Blade Edge Blink. The skill allowed him to instantly teleport to the spot that the enemy’s blade faced. If the enemy was attacking, can attempt to block the attack. If successful, rapidly perform a counter.

Halberd looked at Ye Cang, who appeared in front of his longsword, and quickly chopped.

“Damn, I shouldn’t have attacked yet. I should have waited 2 seconds for his effect to end, or just defend myself and run. We’re all first level, and amongst the Blade Demoness’ displacement skills, Blade Edge Blink was the best at low levels. First of all, it was considered a mid-distance blink, next it’s special effect was a block which could lead to a combo if successful.”

“The combo’s started.” Zuo Yiyi pointed out.

“7 slashes.” Brother Zhong couldn’t help exclaiming. “Only level one yet he can combo 7 slashes. Although every slash only deals 45% of a normal attack, but it’s still enough to be fatal.”

“Player PaleSnow has slain Player HalberdInSand.”

“Now Broken Halberd will have a hard fight...” Brother Zhao sighed.

The middle lane ThornyRose sighed in relief. As long as the top lane won, it was fine. She easily dealt with CapableLiu, even though she had to play a melee paladin against a mage. She currently had the advantage in experience, making CapableLiu sigh. As expected of the tank famous for her PVP - Miss Rose. CapableLiu could only defend.

At the bottom lane, ElegantFragrance was showing off what made her one of the best archers. She pretty much got the last hit on every soldier, receiving their souls, and could even spare the time to suppress the enemy. The only helpless one was FrozenBlood. Every lane had been pushed far in, so she didn't dare gank. She could only go catch the opposing jungler, Buckwheat. She activated her stealth skill, and her silhouette gradually disappeared.

In the top lane, Ye Cang and the others were already level 3, and they were already attacking the tower. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong directly went around the tower to intercept the two who should be coming back just about now, while Lin Le brandished his giant blade, beginning to tear the tower down.

“The Giant Blade warrior deals so much damage to towers! The tower's defence is barely effecting him!” Zuo Yiyi cried out. He was doing as much damage as 3 characters!

“Mad Devil Le chose to pick not an active skill for one of his levels, but a passive that should be considered useless in competition matches, Giant Slayer. This passive's effect allows the Giant Blade Warrior to deal increased damage with increased armor penetration against oversized enemies. This passive has a hidden effect which is, it also works on buildings. However, I only just discovered it. If that's so, then the Giant Blade Warrior's benchwarmer title can be discarded.” Brother Zhao said.

“Tsk tsk, the League of Tyrants lost out. This character has transformed and become the coalition's first or second best tower killer. It's value will skyrocket.” Brother Zhong grinned.

Ye Cang was guarding behind the enemy tower. The clink clink of his swords cleared out the incoming soldiers. Looking at his soul points, he chose to upgrade his weapon. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he upgraded his qi and began to hunt in the nearby jungle.

Halberd saw that Ye Cang and the others had become completely rampant. They were actually pushing the tower by cutting off the enemy soldiers! He decisively called Buckwheat over, then he quietly snuck into the forest and saw Zhang ZhengXiong killing their jungle monster. Buckwheat pounced out from the other side. Just as he attacked, Buckwheat heard a cold female voice coming from behind him. "Caught~ you~..."

Buckwheat quickly turned and stabbed, but FrozenBlood jumped aside. It only took 5 moves to finish Buckwheat off, an abnormally clean kill. Buckwheat revived in the base, and smiled bitterly. As expected of the Night Empress. He had watched her in competitions ever since middle school, but now, he was really going against her. He didn't think the gap would be so big. He took a deep breath. Today, he kept made a fool of himself, and he was not resigned to leaving it that way. He gripped his daggers, and once again entered the jungle.

Halberd and InstantNoodle discovered that Buckwheat had been slain by FrozenBlood, so they planned to quickly withdraw, but a clink clink sound appeared from not far behind them. Their hearts sank. Not good, we're surrounded!

"Top lane's first tower has been destroyed by player HappyAndCheerful!"

Not only had their ambush been countered, but even their tower was destroyed. They felt extremely sullen. They could only rush in the Blade Demoness's direction to try and break through, but Ye Cang was already level 5, while he and instant noodles were only level 2. Besides, he had definitely upgraded his weapons. Whatever! The two of them charged towards Ye Cang who was calmly playing with his swords. His swords were drawn, he dodged

Halberd's skill, earth splitter. Blade Edge Sprint! His blade edge sprint dodged past InstantNoodle's Multi-Thrust, then immediately stabbed through Halberd, arrived in a position about 10 meters behind him. He turned, threw out the short sword on his shoulder, killing him. Blade Edge Blink! He blinked and appeared before InstantNoodle, who had yet to cancel his multi-thrust. Block! Counter! Combo! Straight blade, long saber, short hooked blade! He performed nearly 10 beautiful yet chilling slashes, then sheathed his swords.

"Player PaleSnow has slain players HalberdInSand and InstantNoodle. Double Kill..."

Ye Cang was sheathing his sword, and saw that his level had reached 6. He put a point in one of his main moves - Blade Frenzy. "A'Xiong, you and Lele play around up here. I learned my ult, so I'm going to go gank..."

"Bro! Wait for me! It's my turn to be in the spotlight!" Zhang ZhengXiong struck with his palm, killing the jungle monster, then quickly chased up. Lin Le also raised his giant blade and followed. "I want to go too! I want to go too! Gank or whatever! How can you not include Lele!!"

"Hey! If you all leave, what about top lane!" FrozenBlood shouted, dumbfounded.

"You look after it..." The three of them all turned and shrugged. Then, they walked into the jungle.

"I should be the ganking jungler!" FrozenBlood helplessly walked to the lane and began to yawn as she slaughtered the soldiers and reap their souls. This is fine too. I can get to level 6 and get Single Flash.

"Really New Village's Three Brothers are really interesting..." Zuo Yiyi couldn't help laughing.

"Looks like this year, there will be three new unusual and

interesting guys.” Brother Zhong also couldn’t help but laugh.

“Um, is it fine for them to gank like that...” Brother Zhao watched as Ye Cang walked while continuing to play and make clinking sounds. Lin Le walked while smashing things, making loud booming sounds.

“.....” Zuo Yiyi was also a bit speechless. “They have entered the river and are heading for middle lane.”

“Capable, careful. They’re going to mid for you.” Halberd warned.

CapableLiu smiled bitterly. She didn’t even need his warning. The sound in the jungle was so loud, anyone would know something was there.

ThornyRose’s heart tightened. Is there anyone who ganks like that!? Before you even arrive, your sound does first! She spent her points on her shield and equipment. “I’ll tank 3 hits from the tower, you guys slaughter her as fast as possible for me.”

Ye Cang pondered, then brought everyone to the back of the first tower, before giving ThornyRose a signal. He looked at CapableLiu who was hiding cautiously under the tower. He faintly lowered his stance, “A’Xiong, if she fails to draw the towers attacks, you do it. Lele, you better not miss.’”

ThornyRose pushed the lane up. Buckwheat made his way over from the right side river. Seeing that ThornyRose was about to be up against the tower, he stealthed. ThornyRose suddenly rushed the tower, and used Judgement to stun CapableLiu. CapableLiu quickly broke out of stun with Cryonics, then circled to the back of the tower. ThornyRose sneered. CapableLiu felt a chill on her back, and quickly turned. A qi bullet was already in front of her eyes. She was knocked into the walls of the tower, and was stunned once again. ThornyRose quickly blocked the tower’s shot and slashed at her, then began running to Ye Cang’s position. If she didn’t run, she would take an extra shot and die! If she died,

her soul reward would go to CapabeLiu, which wasn't worth it!
"Hurry up!"

Ye Cang charged with Blade Edge Sprint, running past Thornyrose, killing her, then stabbing into CapableLiu's throat. Lin Le also came from behind with his movement skill, running over with big steps, beheading CapableLiu with one strike. As ThornyRose was dying, she looked to Ye Cang and pointed to him, "F**k..."

Ye Cang and Lin Le watched as the tower's last shot hit the corpse of ThornyRose, and they succeeded in getting away.

"It should have been possible for ThornyRose to survive, right?" Zuo Yiyi broke out in cold sweat. Ye Cang had killed his own teammate.

"Mm, ThornyRose must have calculated it and should have been able to survive with low health..." Brother Zhong replied.

"It must be because they still aren't familiar with each other, and are lacking experience, so it could have been a miscommunication. By choosing to kill her himself, he would rather choose to suffer minus points rather than give the opponent points. Killing was done decisively, as expect of the leader of the three brother, Brother Hero." Brother Zhao explained what he thought must have happened.

Chapter 337: Boss Fight

Outside in the lounge, FrozenCloud fiercely shook her head. “Brother Zhao, Team Leader just wanted to kill Sister Rose...”

“X, a penalty. I lost 100 souls.” Ye Cang returned to the enemy’s jungle, unhappily.

ThornyRose, who had revived at base, looked exceptionally gloomy. ElegantFragrance, who had come back to base, saw that ThornyRose was going to explode, and knew to tactfully buy her supplies, then leave. She didn’t even need to think to know what had happened, after all, there was a ‘player pale snow has slain teammate ThornyRose’ message...

“Bro, earlier, when we were in the river, I saw a boss. Let’s go fight the boss.” Zhang ZhengXiong proposed.

“Yeah, yeah! Brother Lil’White! Let’s go fight the boss!” Lin Le agreed.

“Alright, let’s go...” Ye Cang said, then the three of them walked down the river. The stage was Nightmare Rainforest, so the two fixed bosses upriver were the Titan Alligator, and Athos the Skeletal Demon. Downriver was Super Strength Python and Extremely Poisonous Toad Spirit. According to the difficulty from easiest to hardest, it went: Titan Alligator, Super Strength Python, Athos the Skeletal Demon, then the Extremely Poisonous Toad Spirit. They gave a rewards of 150,200,300,500 points respectively. The four bosses also gave a corresponding attribute reward.

The Broken Halberd members thought that Ye Cang’s three people were wandering the jungle looking for people, so they didn’t dare leave their towers. They completely turtled to catch up on levels.

Ye Cang looked at the Titan Alligator in front of them. “Go...”

The three of them began to gang up on the Titan Alligator.

“A 6th level Blade Demoness, 5th level Fist Hero, and 5th level Giant Blade Warrior, planning to take on the Titan Alligator is a bit worrying...” Zuo Yiyi was concerned, because she had bet that Thorns and Roses would win.

“It should be fine. Mad Devil Le’s Giant Blade Warrior has Giant Slayer, so his damage against this sort of boss is terrifying. As long as the Blade Demoness and Fist Hero can persevere, then it should be doable.” Brother Zhao looked at the giant blade warrior and analysed.

“Little Zhao is correct, the Giant Blade Warrior’s weakness is PVP, but against a boss, he’s as good as an SS rank character. Especially against large sized bosses.” Brother Zhong nodded expressing his approval.

“F**k. Bro, this alligator’s damage is so high. I already lost half my health!!” Zhang ZhengXiong tested out its damage.

“Then don’t get hit. A’Xiong, you and me restrain it. Lele’s damage against it is the highest. Don’t let Lele get hit!” Ye Cang dodged a bite, continuously comboing, his attack speed becoming faster and faster. Doing this, along with his dodging, left everyone dazzled.

Time slowly passed. The Broken Halberd members were becoming a bit puzzled. Where were Really New Village’s Three Brothers? It has already been so long, and there was no sign of them. Buckwheat also hasn’t found them in the jungle.

“The Titan Alligator has been slain by Thorns and Roses. Received 150 points and damage +10%!”

“.....” Everyone in Broken Halberd broke out in cold sweat. Oh no! Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had both reached level 6. Lin Le put his point into Giant Beheader. Zhang ZhengXiong into his ult, Qi Burst - Elements. Next they arrived at Athos the Skeletal Demon. After hesitating for a bit, they decisively went to the other side’s boss. Seeing the Super Strength Python, they chose to beat it

up. While they were undergoing their great battle, Buckwheat had rushed over to the Titan Alligator and saw it's corpse.

“Super Strength Python has been slain by Thorns and Roses. Received 200 points and defence +10%!”

The three of them all upgraded their weapons, and tried fighting the Extremely Poisonous Toad Spirit. Not long after...

“Player PaleSnow, HappyAndCheerful, HeavenShakingMight were slain by Extremely Poisonous Toad Spirit.”

The three of them looked at each other. Lin Le gnashed his teeth. “Brother Lil’White, we definitely have to tear that big frog apart!!”

Ye Cang nodded, and thought back to the fight. As soon as the fight had started, there was an area-wide poison attack. There was no room to dodge, they could only fight in the poisonous fog. If they went now, they would just die again. What should they do? They decided to go ask someone. The one with the most experience was ThornyRose, but she had just been killed by him so was definitely harboring hard feelings. He decisively chose to ask FrozenBlood. “How to kill that damn frog?”

“First, you need enough lifesteal, enough poison resistance, then normally one would go with all 6 people after wiping out the other team, and when everyone is about level 11 with A rank characters or above.”

Ye Cang looked at his remaining points, then chose to upgrade his lifesteal rune.

“Bro, the store has poison resistance medicine! It's 100 points, so expensive!” Zhang ZhengXiong said.

“Everyone buy one! I want that frog dead!” Ye Cang clenched his teeth and shouted. He completely gave up on improving his armor, and bought the poison resistance medicine. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le also bought it. The three of them once again began to blaze towards the Extremely Poisonous Frog Spirit.

“Hey, do you really need to spend so many points on poison resistance? Your main goal should be to defeat the others team. These bosses are just the icing on the cake. Only during deadlocks or close fights would a team bother to fight it for the extra income.” Zuo Yiyi covered her forehead.

“According to the data, the danger of fighting the frog now is still extremely great...” Brother Zhao analysed.

“However success is still possible. We’ll just have to see their coordination. They have reached the bare minimum poison resistance and lifesteal.” Brother Zhong smiled.

Returning to the Extremely Poisonous Frog Spirit, the three of them watched as Buckwheat walked out of the boss’s nest, and killed him, then continued onto the boss.

ThornyRose tried to dissuade them, but it was no use. The three of them were determined to kill it. Covering her forehead, she saw Broken Halberd’s members leave the lane. There was no doubt where they were going. If this toad boss was snatched by the enemy, their early lead would be completely gone. As this area’s final boss, the buff from killing it is extremely useful, and the souls it gave were equivalent to everyone getting 3.5 kills each. The most crucial was still the buff. Constitution +20%, damage taken -15%, and all attributes +5%. This definitely couldn’t be snatched away. “Everyone gather at the frog! ElegantFragrance, kill it if you have the chance. We definitely can’t let the other team snatch it! Icy, you and me will greet them...”

“Roger...” FrozenBlood’s dagger stabbed into an artillery soldier, leveling up to 7, then jumped into the river.

EleganFragrance began looking for a sniping point, and looked around vigilantly.

“Actually, they can choose to not fight the frog. If they just gathered up for a push, that would be game. This has really become too annoying.” Zuo Yiyi sighed.

“It must be due to human nature. Really New Village’s Three Brother’s strength is clear, they have the qualities of top athletes, but they also have unstable elements. First, they aren’t disciplined. Second, they don’t listen to their superiors other than Brother Hero. Third, they let emotions affect their decisions.” Brother Zhao pointed to the screen and explained.

“However, that’s their charm...” Brother Zhong smiled ineffably.

Ye Cang dodged the frog’s spit and performed a ferocious chop. The three of them besieged the boss, fighting extremely happily. Surrounding them were murderous stares. ElegantFragrance raised her brow, shooting a volley of arrows. The recently resurrected Buckwheat was hit, but after taking two hits, he managed to escape and start bandaging himself. InstantNoodles didn’t dare hastily approach with ElegantFragrance’s sniping, and ThornyRose and FrozenBlood standing guard by the entrance. FrozenBlood was already level 7 and didn’t leave an opening, making them feel rather helpless.

“Let’s go, if we don’t charge in and steal the boss, then we’ll really lose. We’re already losing, so we have to bet on this!” CapableLiu gripped her staff and shouted.

“Capable is right! Even if we wipe, everyone fight to get in one last attack, and get that frog!” Halberd said, and then roared, “Go!”

The 6 Broken Halberd members began to charge. CapableLiu summoned a tornado to try and resist some of ElegantFragrance’s arrows.

“That sl*t’s good...” ElegantFragrance saw that most of her attacks had been deflected by the tornado. She licked her lips, “Hundred Flowers Withering...”

Hundred Flowers Withering was ElegantFragrance’s level 6 skill. Shooting a magic arrow, it became gorgeous fireworks, and the withering ashes turned into Ice, fire and lightning, these three elemental attacks. Ice represented speed reduction, fire

represented burn damage, and lightning represented paralysis. Although all of them only had a chance to work, but with such a large number, the chances were high.

On Broken Halberd's side, against ElegantFragrance's blockade, they could only charge in with all their might. Thankfully, they had CapableLiu's tornado, allowing them to make it through.

ThornyRose held back three people on her own, and didn't seem to be losing. Buckwheat wanted to charge into the frog's next, but he felt a cold chill on his side.

"Caught~ You~ Again~" FrozenBlood smiled. Buckwheat's heart sank, he couldn't let down the boss again! He resisted the inertia and twisted his body, barely dodge the dangerous attack.

FrozenBlood was slightly amazed. "Not bad..."

Buckwheat feigned an attack, but immediately turned into black smoke and arrived behind her. FrozenBlood also pretend to block, but directly activated her level 6 ultimate - Single Flash. Light and shadow flashed, and Buckwheat fell on the ground, his heart full of unwillingness. He could now understand the difference between them. It was not only the difference between A and S rank. Even if it was A vs A, he was still lacking in experience. He needed to train even harder.

"Thorns and Roses has succeeded in killing the Extremely Poisonous Frog Spirit. Received 500 points, constitution +20%, damage received -15%, all attributes +5%!"

"Their last hope is shattered. Their odds of success were already low, but now they don't have any chance..." Brother Zhao sighed.

"Not going to surrender?" ThornyRose, who had just received 3 people's worth of experience, smiled.

"As long as the base stands, we'll never surrender!!" Halberd shouted.

ThornyRose faintly smiled. This newly promoted club was the

most outstanding and promising out of the weak teams. She turned to look at Ye Cang's 3, who had come out. They looked back at her, then continued heading to the last boss. They didn't have any intention of providing support. ThornyRose immediately broke out in cold sweat. Hey! Although I can hold them back, but to kill these 3 is not too likely! The other side only lost Buckwheat, they still have 5 people! Do you want us to fight 3 on 5!? "Where are you guys going!"

"Fight the boss! Earlier, that skeleton boss looked at us funny, so we have to go kill it!" Lin Le replied without turning back. The three of them quickly disappeared down the river.

Chapter 338: Camping the Spawn Point

“They went off to fight Athos. They completely don’t care about ThornyRose’s life or death...” Zuo Yiyi watched ThornyRose’s group of three powerfully suppressing the 5 enemies, and having the advantage. The two sides were in a deadlock.

“Thorns and Roses has slain Athos the Skeleton Demon. Received 300 points, all attributes +10%.”

ThornyRose sighed in relief and quickly upgraded her shield. With the increase in attributes, the five Broken Halberd members were crushed by ThornyRose’s 3. Halberd sighed back at base, “There’s too much difference in resources, and only CapableLiu is level 6. After this time’s wipe, we really have no way to catch up. Let’s just defend.”

“That’s all we can do. The remaining soul points, everyone buy temporary power ups. Use them when the reach here. Kill any if possible.” CapableLiu nodded.

“Everyone gather in the middle!” ThornyRose roared.

Ye Cang’s three came to the middle lane and met up with the three women. Seeing ThornyRose’s hatred, Ye Cang spread his arms. “At that time, I thought you couldn’t be saved. Rather than benefiting others, better to deal with it ourselves. Look, it was for the team. You should understand...”

ThornyRose pointed at Ye Cang, unable to say a word, her chest heaving heavily. ElegantFragrance secretly thought, She’s going to explode, and quickly held her back. “Win first. Win first...”

ThornyRose turned away and sighed. Everyone launched the final attack. 1st tower, 2nd tower, then finally they arrived at the base. Zhang ZhengXiong roared, activated his qi protection, then directly charged up and tanked the tower. When everyone had joined him, he activated a skill! Qi Burst - Elements - Ice Ruin! A

palm strike froze the area tens of meters ahead, covering it in ice spikes. While Zhang ZhengXiong was tanking the tower, Lin Le had arrived with big strides. Giant Beheader! Crushing Blow! Before the enemy even arrived, the tower had already received two powerful blows.

“This Giant Blade Warrior’s demolition ability is too...” Brother Zhao was staring rather blankly. They were only level 9...

“It’s a problem with the skills. Giant Beheader and Crushing Blow, they are effective against both people and towers, especially against oversized creature and constructs. I’ve even thought of a new use for the Giant Blade Warrior. He can be used against characters with large pets or who can transform. If they met him, they’d be in trouble. This Mad Devil Le’s build is basically specialized against the enemy towers and large sized creatures. PVP wise, he’s completely reliant on the Fist Hero to restrain the enemy, then using his massive damage to one shot them. Even if they don’t die in that one blow, they would be critically injured.” Brother Zhong said, carefully observing the giant blade warrior’s skill build.

“I have a premonitions that Really New Village’s Three brothers will really shine during this league...” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“You don’t say...” Brother Zhao and Brother Zhong rolled their eyes.

“Eh...” Zuo Yiyi was somewhat embarrassed. She was actually being looked down on by a guy in pajamas and a golden anime haired guy.

“Oh, brother hero’s signature move is coming...” Brother Zhao pointed at a screen. Ye Cang’s Blade Demoness was walking while clinking his swords, unperturbed by the charging enemies. In a flash, his swords were drawn, his crazy combo appeared slaying the enemy, then he calmly sheathed his swords, and began clinking them again. A clink clink echoed through the base.

“Why does he keep playing with his swords? It feels like a useless action, like playing with a lighter.” Zuo Yiyi was very confused.

“It could just be a habit, but this movement isn’t useless. That unsheathing action has its uses. Look at this scene from when he was performing the 65 hit combo. After wielding the long saber with two hands, he crosses to grab the opposite blade. This is to optimize his actions a little more, improving his speed. Although it’s only a little bit faster, so little that it is negligible, but it’s still faster. As for this clinking movement, it sets a rhythm. Haven’t you noticed? The time between every one is always 1 second, the difference is practically non-existent. This guy is probably like CloudDragon, someone who trains in reality.” Brother Zhao said, showing the scene from earlier.

“Not only that...” Brother Zhong slowed down the scene, and pointed at Ye Cang’s movements. “This is the most perfect sword drawing motion I’ve ever seen. From the moment it leaves the sheath to when it hits the enemy, it’s perfectly straight. Thrusts are also done in a way to reduce the most air resistance. His steps are calm and steady. You see this step here? There’s not a single wasted movement. Even his stride is not off by a thread. This is a killer that strives for the ultimate efficiency...” Brother Zhong thoroughly explained.

CloudDragon, who was watching the competition, approved of Brother Zhong’s words. Those abrupt movements, those perfect reactions, though they looked extremely normal, only after trading blows would one know how troublesome it was.

MistyVeil also received the news that Brother Hero had broken the Blade Demoness’s combo record. She made her way over from another area, and played the recordings. Watching those consecutive slashes, draws, sheathes, and steps. 10 perfectly accurate slashes. The more she saw, the higher her eyebrows raised. This was an incredibly offensive player. She continued to watch. She never expected that a new play style would be found for

the Giant Blade Warrior. This Fist Hero also had astonishing strength, making it hard not to see him as the number 1 threat. CloudDragon thought differently. The most terrifying thing about this Brother Diamond was his aura. It made one feel like even if a god stood in his way, he would charge and tear apart that god. He suddenly thought of a historical figure - Agis (A King of Sparta) who once said, "The spartans do not ask how many the enemies are but where they are..."

MistyVeil replayed Lin Le's performance in the dueling phase. His three wins almost looked like luck. "This is an athlete that will be severely underestimated by other clubs. He and the Chrysanthemum Emperor are similar in that they are geniuses who appear stupid. Though they look dumb, but no one who goes against them ends well, because this sort of people basically have no bottom line. There's even DarkBlade, picking from all over the place, she really created a powerful team..."

"Thorns and Roses... a bit interesting..." Flame Emperor raised his brows, but then he turned and left the lounge.

ThornyRose threw out her sword which pierced through CapableLiu's chest. When it ran through her, ThornyRose blinked and arrived right in front of her. She pulled her sword out and performed a Divine Cut, cutting her with it. "Destroy the base..."

ThornyRose turned to look at Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lin Le, who had not the least bit of professional ethics, and were hidden around the spawning point. Broken Halberd knew they had lost. They left the resurrection area, planning to greet the other side. Although they had lost, but they had learned a lot. The moment they let the safety area, Ye Cang's three unleashed all their skills, once again wiping them out.

The three of them then high-fived.

"Bro, you have so many kills. 12, I only have 7." Zhang ZhengXiong grinned enviously.

“Lele also has 4, but Lele destroyed 6 towers!” Lin Le excitedly showed his data.

“Not bad. Let’s find another place to hide, incase they try to come out again.” Ye Cang proposed, acting like a grandmaster strategist. The three of them once again went to another hiding place.

“Umm, this sort of conduct is against the rules, right?” Zuo Yiyi shivered.

“It’s not expressly stipulated. It’s considered bad conduct, and basically no one does it...” Brother Zhao said, feeling ashamed on their behalf.

“Now there is...” Brother Zhong couldn’t help smiling.

The spectators began to hurl abuse, laugh, mock, cheer, and all around make a racket. Really New Village’s Three Brothers had already become very popular, of this there was no doubt. The Three Brother’s fan club was established. The count already surpassed 10 million. Zuo Yiyi watched, somewhat stunned. “They’re famous just like that?”

“First of all, these three guys are amusing. Secondly, they have strength. It has been a long time since such interesting athletes appeared in the clubs. You should know, Really New Village’s Three Brothers already have millions of fans in Conviction, let alone after shining so brightly in the club competitions. Though this camping of the spawn point really makes one ashamed.” Brother Zhao smiled.

“Lele, go perform your taunting dance, see if you can drawn them out...” Ye Cang order Lele to go attract them.

Lin Le went up to the entrance to the safety zone, and began to dance. ThornyRose and the girls, who were destroying the base, saw this cute dance. He was slapping his butt, making faces, and making cute cat gestures. Everyone couldn’t help but go ‘awww’. However, for the Broken Halberd members, they really couldn’t

bear this humiliation. “I’ll count to 3, everyone charge! Whatever the result, we have to kill these three brothers!”

“1, 2, 3, charge!” Halberd bellowed. Buckwheat, InstantNoodles, and Kate, all charged out, and were quickly slain by various sword slashes, qi strikes, and giant blade bashes. Halberd, who was just at the entrance way quickly retreated. He noticed that CapableLiu and WiseSea were squatting there, not planning to move. Looking at the three who were floating around in ghost mode, he stroked his chin and said apologetically, “I was too impulsive, let’s just wait here for the base to fall.”

“Ah Shibal, Really New Village’s Three brothers’ conduct is really hair-raising... however, I like~~ ”

“Too shameless! How can they do this at someone’s spawn point! It’s simply! Simply! Awesome~~”

“Tsk tsk. You guys, this is immoral conduct, alright? The three brothers should really take note. Next time, they leave the bases towers alive, and directly block up the spawn point, this way they can last even longer.”

“The one above is simply inhuman...”

“The three brother’s truly deserve to be people of our korean federation. You can even tell their koreanness from how they camp the spawn point...”

“Despicable chinese, you actually do something so despicable! You really make others look down on you.”

“Hah, everytime I see these two regions fighting, I can’t help but get mad. But after a long time, I’ve learned that I... have a really bad temper!! !@#!@#\$!@!@#you\$!@#\$!@#\$@#!!!!”

“.....”

“Brother Hero’s strategy has brought Thorns and Roses’ victory!”

“Last is entertainment mode. Many spectators really love

entertainment mode. I myself am one of them.” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

Chapter 339: Zuo Yiyi's Request

Broken Halberd and the others were already outside of the field, glaring at Thorns and Roses's side. "Do you have no professional ethics!?"

"ThornyRose, he says you guys have no professional ethics. What happened while Lele, A'Xiong and me were fighting the boss?" Ye Cang saw the other side pointing over and turned to asked ThornyRose.

"They're talking about you three who were camping their spawn point!!" ThornyRose roared. She sighed and looked at Halberd and the others apologetically, "The Three Brother's are newbies, so they don't understand a lot of the rules. Don't bicker with them and let's continue on to entertainment mode..."

"Who says! Lele knows the rules!" Lin Le jumped out resentfully. He hatefully looked at Halberd and the others. "Lele is mad now..."

"....." Halberd and the others were all speechless. They had even almost apologized, but thinking back, they roared in their hearts. Clearly the ones who should be mad are us!!

"Let's start..." CapableLiu reminded.

"Street Dance battle!?" Halberd looked at the random mode, and turned to his team. "Who can..."

"I'm known around the block as the emperor of Street Dancing..." Kate walked out. Halberd nodded, none of the others knew how, so it could only be Kate.

ThornyRose returned to the lounge and looked at everyone, "Who's up..." In the end, her sight landed on Ye Cang. Although she would never say it, but she had watched every second of that night's concert. Ye Cang's lonely waltz, though she didn't want to admit it, had moved her to tears. She didn't know how his street dancing was. Then she turned to look at a strange, vulgar looking

man. “Who is this? How did he get into our lounge...”

“Wang, he’s Team Leader’s party’s summoner.” FrozenCloud explained.

ThornyRose didn’t say anything, but this guy’s aura of desperation for women was even thicker than Shaking Bear’s. “Later, give me your character data and all your skills and stuff...”

When confronted with ThornyRose’s queen temperament, OldWangFromNextDoor immediately kowtowed. “Ok!”

“Wait, he’s in my team, why does he need to give his data to you...” Ye Cang asked, confused.

“Do you want to meet beauties...” ThornyRose looked at OldWangFromNextDoor and said.

“Please!” OldWangFromNextDoor said, seeming to lack a spine. Ye Cang sighed. He turned and saw Zhang ZhengXiong also going over. “Sister Rose~~ We’ve discussed it...”

“No rush, it’ll come. After the league, I’ll introduce you!” ThornyRose said, in a bad mood.

“Sister Rose, didn’t you use to hate those men that join to get women...” KittyKat quietly pointed out.

“The current president is already not the one from back then. For a man, she had even abandoned her lover, FrozenBlood. Hah... Oh right, what were you talking about with Lele earlier?” ElegantFragrance sighed, then looked to Lele, who was bouncing around trying to learn street dancing.

“.....” KittyKat shivered. She had a bit of trouble connecting the first part and the second part of her words.

“PaleSnow, you go. You’re the best dancer here. As for clothing, there is a lot in Thorns and Roses’ storehouse. You can wear whatever you like.” ThornyRose said.

“Doesn’t matter...” Ye Cang shrugged. Since he was dancing, he

had to wear formal clothes. A tuxedo, proper dress pants, and a purple dress shirt.

“You sure he’s going to street dancing and not ballroom, waltz, or something...?” FrozenBlood broke out in cold sweat. She had also seen the dance, and it really left her shocked.

The spectators were in an uproar. Many mocking voices could be heard. “Who wears a tuxedo while street dancing! Are you an idiot!? Hero level idiot!?”

“Shut your mouths! Brother Hero must be wearing it for a reason! Can your dirty mouths not spout any clean words!?”

Along with the start of the music, Ye Cang began to do the robot. His speed was perfect, and his movement made him really look like a robot. Everyone couldn’t help but clap. The people mocking all stopped. As for Kate, she was under a lot of pressure. Such an exquisite dance! The strength, rhythm, speed, they were all godly. As the music became gloomier, following the beat Ye Cang became a broken machine. His powerless limbs and neck made a crack sound. Everyone watched as Ye Cang seemed to have truly broken, his whole body collapsed, falling in a heap. Kate immediately gave up, and just chose to watch. This...

As the rhythm once again picked up, Ye Cang’s weak limbs began to sway, as if his bones were restoring. His left foot stood up. His right foot stood up. His left hand adjusted his shoulder with a crack crack sound. His neck that was bent at a 130 degree angle was straightened. He made a gloomy smile, tipped his hat, and took out a black cane. Taking off his hat, he bowed with a flourish.

“Ah! So handsome!”

“Indeed, that drop was scalp tingling. I still feel goosebumps...”

“Tuxedo God of the Robot. Haha, interesting...”

“I want him to teach me! Those dancing skills are too OP. Even America’s King of Dance is not as good. Also, since he’s wearing a

tuxedo, that means he definitely knows more than just street dancing! Give me the microphone!” Zuo Yiyi stood up, snatching the mic.

“Brother Hero, I’m Zuo Yiyi! Could your honorable self teach me to dance?” Zuo Yiyi asked sincerely.

“Ok... but there’s a tuition fee~” Ye Cang put away his hat and cane, then smiled.

ThornyRose began to scheme. If she could make Zuo Yiyi Thorns and Roses’ spokesperson, the sponsors will come flocking in. They wouldn’t be so hard-pressed for money.

Zuo Yiyi quickly came down and exchanged addresses with Ye Cang and made an appointment. She very cordially said, “Could your honorable self dance a jazz dance for me! For my next concert, I hope your honorable self can give me some pointers.”

Ye Cang’s vain heart was satisfied. Jazz? He recalled many memories, and smiled painfully. “Alright, this is the jazz dance I arranged ‘Love - Part 3 - Faithful to Death’.”

Ye Cang played the dance music he had arranged for her that year. Originally, there were only two parts. The third was one he had completed after he had regained clarity of mind on that rainy day. It was still a two person dance. Ye Cang began to recall those times. His ordinary but cheerful dance steps, twirls, strides, turns. Everyone felt like they were watching a young man dance around a blessed young woman. However, the steps gradually became heavier. He shuddered, slid to his knees, going out of control. The extremely stifling tune, made the dance extremely difficult to bear, as if they were watching a man hold the corpse of his lover on a rainy day, despairing while soaked in blood and rain. The man sorrowfully yet tenderly caressed her, unwilling to let go. In the end, the two were forever separated. Ye Cang’s team had sad expressions as they looked at the dark scene. Finally, Ye Cang plunged into the darkness and the dance ended. There was no

happy ending, only a resolute love and faith as he leapt into the dark.

The originally cheerful jazz, was turned depressing by Ye Cang.

“Nooo!!” Countless women were already weeping.

Ye Cang gradually walked out of the darkness, and once again bowed with his hat and cane.

The girls of Thorns and Roses were all weeping. It was too moving. The sad music and sorrowful play combined to create the ultimate dance. The destructive power was too great, even ElegantFragrance and FrozenBlood - these black bellied women - couldn't help but turn and secretly wipe their tears. Lin Le was also broken-hearted. Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian's crying was even more unsightly.

“Bro. For sister and me to meet you in this lifetime, I...” Zhang ZhengXiong was unable to continue. Little Ye Tian hugged him. “I know...”

“After sister died, how much he suffered for me, he even threw his life away. Everything was for me. He's clearly the same age as me, yet he took care of me like a father and brother. Even though I owe him so much, I couldn't even help him and sister... I'm useless...” Zhang ZhengXiong held Little Ye Tian's hand, his voice was but a murmur.

Little Ye Tian leaned on Zhang ZhengXiong's shoulder, “Brother A'Xiong, father is proud to have a little brother like you. I also think of you as my real brother. We're a family...”

“That's right, we're a family...” Lin Le also jumped into Zhang ZhengXiong's embrace.

FrozenCloud stood at the side, silently holding onto Zhang ZhengXiong's other hand. She looked down at Zhang ZhengXiong, who was crying like a little girl. Her heart was deeply moved. The strong, berserk outward appearance, but such a pure heart. I... I...

might really have fallen for this dumb bear.

“Lil’Dino, although I did lose control for a bit, but... Hah... if only your face wasn’t as rugged as a mountain path...” Zhang ZhengXiong wiped his nose and said sincerely.

“Lil’Dino, although you and I are (handcart) sisters, I must disapprove of you being with A’Xiong. You’ll ruin A’Xiong’s dream of having a normal, human shaped child. Beauties or handsome girls are fine, but normal is the bottom line...” Little Ye Tian also said seriously.

“Lil’Dino is good, just a little... Although I want to retort Little Tian, but Lele doesn’t know what to say. It’s all your fault Lil’Dino! Who told you to be so ugly! Because of you, Lele has nothing to retort with! Hateful!” Lin Le went from defending to complaining in an instant. He looked at Little Ye Tian’s proud expression, and looked even more hatefully at FrozenCloud.

“.....” The emotional FrozenCloud now just wanted to kill them one by one.

Zuo Yiyi bowed deeply, expressing her reverence. He was a true King of Dance! Even she couldn’t help but cry. The commenter Brother Zhao used his nightcap to wipe his snot and tears. Brother Zhong used his crazy gold hair to covered his face, blocking his crying expression.

“We’ve completely lost...” The Broken Halberd members all took a deep breath.

Ye Cang faintly smiled, raising Zuo Yiyi’s chin with his cane. “Raise your head. Remember my first rule if you’re going to learn from me. When dancing, one must wear formal attire...”

“I got it...” Zuo Yiyi hesitated, then made an indescribable smile.

Chapter 340: Two Consecutive Victories

Suddenly, Ye Cang became the most popular player in the opening round. Many clubs noted him down as a formidable opponent for any dance related entertainment mode games.

“Looks like Thorns and Roses will have a Heavenly King level player soon...” MistyVeil smiled. Regarding her meeting with Ye Cang at the night market, it seemed he really hadn’t recognized her.

Without a doubt, after Ye Cang’s entertainment mode finished, Thorns and Roses swept the tables clean with a 12 point victory.

Ye Cang sat in the lounge, leaning on his cane. Wang looked at him with a thirsty expression. “Don’t even bother, you don’t have the talent. Even if you did, I wouldn’t teach you just so you can use it for these small-minded things...”

“In the future, entertainment mode dances will be left to PaleSnow. The second round is decided - Auran. Their strength is a little higher than Broken Halberd...” Hearing ThornyRose’s words, Ye Cang merely shrugged.

“Thorns and Roses’ next opponent is Auran. With the Three Brothers’ strength, as long as they don’t suffer too big a setback, it’s pretty much a guarantee that this division’s finals will be them against Falling Star.” Brother Zhao said, looking to the Auran athletes.

“Earlier, the play that teacher Cang performed was called ‘Love - Part 3 - Faithful to Death’, which means that there are two parts before it. I really want to see those two.” Zuo Yiyi’s words had completely diverged from the subject.

“I’m also a bit curious, but right now let’s look at the 2nd round of competition.” Brother Zhong nodded.

“This round, let me be the vanguard.” Zhang ZhengXiong said,

jumping onto the ring. ThornyRose and the others had no objections. With regards to PVP, Shaking Bear's strength was extraordinary.

“On ThornyRose's side, the vanguard is the Fist Hero - HeavenShakingMight. On Auran's side is their president - BitingCold. His character is the S rank grappler - Fist of the North Star. BitingCold is 5th amongst the professional grapplers, and is a very outstanding athlete. His commanding and his battle ability are all very excellent...” Brother Zhao said as he watched.

“Indeed, BitingCold is an expert at Jeet Kune Do, and is famous for his counter-attacking. From what we saw before, HeavenShakingMight's Fist Hero is more of a qi master, while his grappling ability is a level below that of the Fist of the North Star's, however his overall killing and defensive ability are all above the Fist of the North Star's.” Brother Zhong filled in.

“Grappler vs Grappler, this is one of the matchups that the spectators love the most.” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“It's begun...” Brother Zhao raised his brows.

Zhang ZhengXiong gathered his qi and charged with a roar. BitingCold didn't dare be careless. The opponent in front of him was in no way easy to handle. He prepared to parry, and looked at the fist wreathed in elemental qi that was coming at him. He suddenly stepped forwards, deflecting with one hand while his left palm struck at the opponent's chin.

Zhang ZhengXiong sneered. His hand changed and he channeled more qi. Ice Rend! He then raised his chin and felt the wind from the palm brush past his beard.

BitingCold was surprised. What kind of reaction speed was that!? He felt like he was facing CloudDragon. He pushed his shoulder forwards, meeting the handful of qi, then rotated, letting it brush past him, while taking advantage of the spin to perform an Iron Tackle.

“Every time I see it, I feel out of sorts. HeavenShakingMight gives others a ferocious and berserk impression, but in a fight, his movements are actually free and unrestrained. They even look exquisite. He gives himself a lot of leeway to perform many different actions, which fits with his keen perception and rapid reaction speed.” Brother Zhong exclaimed.

Zhang ZhengXiong’s other hand was near his chest. He pushed against the shoulder that was performing the Iron Tackle. He pulled his right hand back. His right hand used the backwards lean to grab at his opponent’s shoulder.

“Such an amazing reaction. He can even move back with the force while also using the inertia to complete a grab!” Brother Zhao couldn’t help clapping in praise.

BitingCold wanted to throw him off, but his forward moment from iron tackle, and Zhang ZhengXiong’s backwards motion seem to keep them at an equal distance. Zhang ZhengXiong then used the his back leg to prop himself up, while his other leg took a step. He performed an 180 degree turn, using BitingCold’s force to throw him to the ground. In that moment, the hand pressing BitingCold to the ground glowed with qi. Ultimate! Qi Blast - Elemental Chaos!

Bitingcold also activated his ultimate - Swap! The two of the switched positions. Zhang ZhengXiong became the one being pressed to the ground, the ultimate in his hand exploding into empty air, but still spread and knocked BitingCold flying back. BitingCold performed a flip in midair, and landed.

Zhang ZhengXiong also propped himself up with a hand. He clenched his fist. What kind of skills was that? As expected, grappling in the game is more interesting than in reality. So many special skills. He activated his qi, and blasted out qi bullets.

BitingCold ran along the edge of the stage, dodging them. He had lost in the earlier exchange. If not for his ability, Swap, he would have died, and at his own specialty countering no less. He ran

sideways, dodging another qi bullet, then in a flash, he appeared right in front of Zhang ZhengXiong with a sword finger - Piercing Finger!

Zhang ZhengXiong grinned. He chopped, knocking the strike askew, then grabbed at the wrist. His other hand reached for the underarm.

BitingCold sighed. Twisting his wrist, his body flipped forwards 360 degrees, and he performed an axe kick full of deadly strength..

When Zhang ZhengXiong realised he had failed to grab the underarm, he raised his arm and with a great amount of qi, blocked the fierce flipping axe kick. His defensive qi was broken through, and he felt a pain in his arm, but he sneered. His palm took advantage of this time to grab the ankle, and held BitingCold upside down in the air facing away from him. BitingCold knew this wasn't good. Both his right hand and left ankle had been grabbed!

Zhang ZhengXiong fiercely pulled BitingCold towards himself. His qi powered knee strike smashing onto BitingCold's lower back, inflicting temporary paralysis. He freed his two hands and, like a giant bear, he grabbed BitingCold's head. All his qi entering his two palms, and he twisted the neck. Crack! It was snapped on the spot. He then easily tossed the body away.

“Thorns and Roses - HeavenShakingMight! Victory!”

“The Fist of the North Star vs The Fist Hero, and he actually lost at his specialty, grappling and countering. It's a pity we didn't get to see the Big Dipper Fist vs the Sky Shaking Qi Cannon...” Zuo Yiyi said with a sigh.

“There's a disparity between their strengths. In hand to hand combat, HeavenShakingMight's godly reflexes, destructive might, defensive might, and countering ability all have no weaknesses. The only thing he lacks is experience. Earlier, when he had BitingCold pressed down, he was clearly amazed when the swap happened...” Brother Zhao replied.

“But, he was still able to react in a split second. He is a very adaptable, instinctive type grappler, so experience isn’t a major problem for him. As for the large scale ultimate mentioned by Yiyi, in an arena, both sides will be suppressing the other, especially since both characters this time have ultimates that require a long charge time, so there is basically no chance to use it.” Brother Zhong shook his head.

BitingCold had been killed, which was a big blow on the enemy’s morale. In the later group battle and hero battle, they suffered a crushing defeat. Entertainment mode was Bejeweled, with KittyKat getting the win. Once again, they won with full points, giving a perfect end to the opening day.

MistyVeil watched from beginning to end, then summed up her analysis.

ID: PaleSnow

Evaluation: S

Melee: S

Ranged: unknown

Magic: unknown

Unarmed: unknown (at least A)

Strategic Awareness: unknown

Commanding Ability: B

Popularity: S

Entertainment Mode Specialties: Dance - SSS, others unknown.

Best Character: Blade Demoness - S Rank

Second Best Character: Storm Fencer - A Rank

Category Evaluation: High Speed Killer

ID: HeavenShakingMight

Evaluation: S

Melee: S

Ranged: unknown

Magic: unknown

Unarmed: S

Strategic Awareness: unknown

Commanding Ability: B

Popularity: B

Entertainment Mode Specialties: unknown

Best Character: Fist Hero - S Rank

Second Best Character: Street Fighter - A Rank

Category Evaluation: Melee and Short-Range Expert

ID: HappyAndCheerful

Evaluation: S

Melee: A+

Ranged: unknown

Magic: unknown

Unarmed: unknown

Strategic Awareness: unknown

Commanding Ability: D

Popularity: C

Entertainment Mode Specialties: unknown

Best Character: Giant Blade Warrior - S Rank

Second Best Character: Bomber - A Rank

Category Evaluation: Win By Surprise

MistyVeil's data on the three wasn't complete. She even filed Little Ye Tian and SpyingBlade in with them, but the two hadn't gone on stage yet, so the analysis was still pending. Finally, she altered the evaluation of Thorns and Roses. "This is a team that we need to take utmost care against."

While working, MistyVeil looked at FlameEmperor's data. This was the biggest problem. The super final boss at the end of the league. Ever since the start of her career, she has always been crushed by him. CloudDragon's win was also mostly a fluke.

ID: Flame Emperor

Evaluation: SSS

Melee: SSS

Ranged: SS

Magic: SSS

Unarmed: SS

Strategic Awareness: A

Commanding Ability: S

Popularity: SSS

Entertainment Mode Specialities: Any Sports - SSS, the rest unknown

Best Character: Broken Edge War God - SS Rank

Second Best Character: Red Lotus Conqueror (FlameDynast's Honorary Character) - SS Rank

CategoryType: Omnipotent

In the lounge, Wang made tea for everyone and fawned over all the beauties, making ThornyRose sigh. Well, it was fine, just one more odd jobs worker. She looked at the spot where Ye Cang had disappeared. What had happened for him to be able to dance like that? What made him jump into that endless darkness?

“Sister Rose, Team Leader has set off a dancing craze. My older cousin’s dance class is now bustling with new members. Even the lessons in the virtual world are overcrowded.” The plain Little Jade said, looking at the latest trends.

“Even now, I can’t believe the one who was dancing was team leader...” FrozenBlood sighed.

ThornyRose also sighed, feeling the same way.

...

Seaside Cottage.

Wu Na was also moved by the dance and cried herself into a complete mess. Not long after, she had borrowed the experience, and produced a new song: ‘Dark Love’. It sounded like a thousand years of sadness and emptiness. Even she herself started to cry after hearing it. Immediately, her mood was better. Next time! I’ll definitely make Falling Sand famous! Fulfill my dream! Nana! You can do it! Right, if that was part 3, then isn’t there still 2 parts? I must get ahold of them! She charged to the market to buy a bunch of ingredients, and made a bunch of things that Ye Cang liked to eat.

“Wow, Nana, today’s is so luxurious! These are Lele’s favorite ribs...” Lin Le reached out to grab it but was swatted away by Wu Na. “This is for Brother Lil’White!”

Zhang ZhengXiong felt hairs stand on end at Wu Na’s strange behaviour, especially hearing her call out Brother Lil’White. Lin Le pouted and began to whine. “I want it, I want it...”

Wu Na gave Lin Le one piece, then served the calmly eating Ye Cang a piece. “Brother Lil’White, congratulations on your total victory, also... I have something to consult with you...”

Chapter 341: Learn and Train

“Those first two parts, let me see them...” Wu Na said coquettishly.

Ye Cang thought for a bit, then calmly nodded, “Don’t wanna...”

Wu Na saw him nod and felt relieved, but after hearing his two words she immediately grabbed him, “Yes or no!”

“Hah, I really can’t say no to you. Actually, there is no first two parts, there is only part three...” Ye Cang shrugged.

“Liar, you’re lying.” Wu Na accused.

“There is only a part 3, part 1 and 2 are gone...” Ye Cang smiled bitterly.

“Really...” Wu Na released him and looked at him doubtfully.

“I’m really not lying to you...” Ye Cang sighed.

Wu Na, somewhat resentful, took the ribs back and ate it herself.

“.....” Ye Cang watched as the ribs in his bowl left him just like that.

“Team Leader, the division’s next battle is the day after tomorrow. What should we do during this time?” FrozenCloud asked.

“Let’s rest.” Ye Cang said, having no intention to do any preparation.

That night, half-moon lake.

Zuo Yiyi, according to their arrangements, arrived at the lake. In the distance, she saw a tiger masked guy ravaging a female university student. Those miserable screams, sounded like she was calling for help. She then looked to the strange man with a heavenly fox mask, a tuxedo, and a top hat. Feeling a bit afraid, she asked, “Teacher Cang?”

Ye Cang nodded. “Jazz dancing is about one word, freedom. You’re an actress so should be able to express emotions, but... how to put those emotions into dance, that is the most crucial part. Your foundation is not bad, try following after me...”

Ye Cang said, then leapt onto half-moon lake. The bright moon cast his shadow onto the lake’s surface. Under his feet, the water faintly rippled. He looked mysterious as he stood there on the moon’s reflection.

Zuo Yiyi thought for a bit, then reached down intending to take off her high heels. If she was barefoot, it would be possible, but wearing high heels, it would be hard to stand on water for very long. Not only would her qi be unevenly distributed, it was hard for the 10cm heel to balance on the lake.

“Can’t take it off. Directly come over. I’ve said before, if you want to learn to dance from me, the first rule is you must wear formal attire...” Ye Cang indifferently said.

Zuo Yiyi hesitated, but still jumped over with him. Her qi circulated, and she tried her best to stand on the front part of her high heels. After not even 2 seconds, the heel poked through the water, then with a splash, she fell in. She was a mess, like a wet chicken. She had to tread water to stay afloat, disturbing the water’s surface. Looking to the gentleman standing on the reflection of the moon, she thought, that should be Ye Cang right? White hair, the one that danced that lonely waltz. “You’re White Asura right?”

Ye Cang didn’t answer, only calmly saying, “Here, I am just Fox Mask, your teacher. As for the rest, don’t ask about it, don’t think about it, got it? This is the second...”

Zuo Lili jumped and leapt out of the water, trying to stand on the lake again; however, she once again fell into the water. Ye Cang sighed. He pulled her out of the water and put his two hands on her shoulders to hold her steady. He supported the both of them,

yet didn't sink down at all. "Try taking a step. Don't think about your heel piercing the water, actually barefoot and high heels are the same, you just have to use your qi differently. Put a bit more qi in the heel and a bit less in the front, not the other way around. When we dance, if the heel is unbalanced, you'll fall into the water. Also, for a woman's dance, being able to use the heel as compared to only stepping on the front are of completely different calibers. The movements you can do will be vastly different. You must take into consideration both the back and front. One more thing, it's not just using more qi, but it must be steady. On the ground, it might be alright to use more qi to increase your movement speed, but on the lake, a bit more or less is not good."

Zuo Yiyi controlled her breathing, then tried under Ye Cang's guidance. 5 seconds. 10 seconds. Gradually she could, with difficulty, stand motionless on the lake's surface, but she didn't dare to move.

Ye Cang faintly smiled, then pulled her hand. "The more you worry about what's under your feet, and the more you try to control your breathing, the more you will fall into the water. Relax your mind. Imagine yourself on a soft and frail carpet..."

Ye Cang led Zuo Yiyi, guiding her a step at a time, back to the shore. "Very good. Let's end here for today, practice when you go back, especially your control over your strength. Dance can be both forceful and wild, but also delicate and soft. Take your time. First, get used to standing on the lake. When you master that, a stage won't be hard..."

Zuo Yiyi felt like she had learned a lot, especially in controlling her dance steps. She bowed sincerely. "Thank you Teacher Fox Mask for your guidance. After mastering the lake, is there more?"

"Mm, on a mountain of blades, then a sea of flames, and finally treading on clouds..." Ye Cang said half jokingly. Zuo Yiyi couldn't help becoming even more respectful. Originally, she thought that dance was something she just had to practice a bit, but now she felt

that if she wanted to dance well, the price and effort she would have to pay would not be small. Even the danger was high. Just imagine dancing in a sea of fire, or mountain of blades, or high in the sky. It made her shiver. To be able to dance on clouds... this dance would perhaps take a lifetime of effort. “Teacher, which stage are you at?”

“Sea of fire probably.” Ye Cang earnestly spoke rubbish.

“Please let your disciple see it once...” Zuo Yiyi was drenched and had her undergarments faintly visible under the moonlight. At this time, Zhang ZhengXiong’s fist sent Zhao XiangYu flying. He then looked over. That hazy sex-appeal. Not good, it’s going to...! Goddess Yiyi! Zhao XiangYu thought this was a chance. She quickly got up and thrust with her training sword. Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t even look at it, yet knocked it aside. Then a palm struck her face, once again sending her flying. “Use more strength! Your master has already trained you for a while, yet you can’t even receive one of my attacks!? You’re embarrassing your master and myself! Can you put in more effort!? Can you!?”

Tears began forming in Zhao XiangYu’s eyes; but she clenched her teeth, crawled up, and continued to launch attacks. Every single time, she was still sent flying by a single one of Zhang ZhengXiong’s moves, and was taunted again.

Ye Cang hesitated. It was all a lie. Sea of flames, mountains of blades and whatnot. However, it was something possible for him. He went to get a bucket of oil, then set a spacious spot on fire. The sea of flames took shape. He leapt onto it, standing on the billowing heat. Compared to on water, standing in the flowing heat was not just a little bit harder. Water, good or bad, was still a substance, but heat was simply energy and air that circulated upwards.

Zuo Yiyi was on the verge of getting down and worshipping him. If it was someone with a fire type super power or trained with fire energies, then standing in these flames wouldn’t be a big deal. To

use only technique to stand so gracefully in this flowing heat, how terrifying would one's control have to be to accomplish that. With this kind of control, what kind of dance could he not do perfectly!? And that indifference on top of it all.

Zuo Yiyi watched Ye Cang improvise a dance in the flames. He was like a moth, obsessed with fire, but this moth was so graceful and wasn't being burned. Following the dance, not a bit of his clothes had been harmed by the flames. Not a bit of it out of place when he finished. It seemed like she had apprenticed herself to a super awesome god level dancer. Surface of Water, Mountain of Blades, Sea of Flames, Treading on Clouds. She committed it to memory.

Zhao XiangYu's consciousness was gradually fading away. Her body had been pushed to the limit, and she fell limply to the shore. Zhang ZhengXiong smiled. Ye Cang and Zuo Yiyi were coming over.

Zhao Xiangyu looked and saw Zuo Yiyi in a long dress that had become transparent after getting wet, making her undergarments faintly visible. Her heart jumped. That was Zuo Yiyi! With the last of her consciousness, she took out a blank paper, "Zuo Yiyi, I really like your work. Please... sign..."

Zhao XiangYu's neck bent and she lost consciousness.

"She is?" Zuo Yiyi was already puzzled from before. This tiger masked man was clearly HeavenShakingMight. Then this girl was?

"Your junior apprentice sister. I'm teaching her..." Ye Cang smiled. Zhang ZhengXiong raised his head and thought of something. She had clearly come later, so shouldn't XiangYu be the senior sister? But thinking it over, it didn't seem proper.

"She's learning too?" Zuo Yiyi froze. Th-This... Do I have to be beat up so badly too? This seems to have nothing to do with dancing. Could it have some other meaning.

“Learning martial arts...” Ye Cang smiled.

Zuo Yiyi sighed in relief. So it’s martial arts. As expected, a strict teacher produces good students. I’ve never seen a disciple being beaten so badly, even a beauty at that. Good thing I’m learning dance. “The day after tomorrow is your division’s second battle, then how about a lesson that night?”

“Alright...” Ye Cang thought a bit and nodded. Conveniently, that would be the day he taught Zhao XiangYu a method to erupt with strength.

“Teacher, is there somewhere for me to change clothes? I can’t return to the hotel like this...” Zuo Yiyi had come alone, and hadn’t allowed any bodyguards to follow. It was all to show her good faith to her master. Later on, she would be busy for a time and would be constantly rushing about. It would be better to live with her teacher and learn properly while she could. For her next performance, she wanted to show skill truly worthy of being called the best.

“A’Xiong, you bring her home. I’ll send Zhao XiangYu back...” Ye Cang picked up Zhao XiangYu and disappeared beyond the trees.

Zhang ZhengXiong excitedly brought Zuo Yiyi back to the seaside cottage.

Wu Na had tried many times to deduce the first and second parts, but there weren’t any good results. She was on the balcony and saw Zhang ZhengXiong together with an extremely beautiful woman. Beside her, FrozenCloud suddenly stood up! Her expression was like she was looking at a heartless rat. She immediately shouted, “It’s Zuo Yiyi!”

Zhao XiangYu’s apartment.

Ye Cang quietly helped her heal the bruises on her body while he watched that unforgettable face and listened to her light breathing. He reached out a hand to caress her cheek for a

moment, and smiled tenderly. “QinXue...”

Soon after, Ye Cang snapped out of his thoughts. His expression became lonely and down-hearted. “Why did you have to kill yourself, not even giving me any hope to save you. My DNA could have saved you! Why, why did I awaken so late. Why did it take me so long to understand my body. Why...”

Ye Cang took a deep breath. He turned and saw the bulge of her wallet on her butt. He blinked, looking at his tuition money, then reached in to take it. Looking through it, there was only 5000 federal dollars. Hah, better than nothing. He left a piece of paper behind, then leapt off the balcony and disappeared.

Chapter 342: Avīci (Endless Hell)

Ye Cang returned to the seaside cottage. He looked at his own white hand, and had a bad premonition.

...

In the lowest level of hell, Avīci.

Avīci is the cruelest of the hells. Those who enter Avīci can never escape and must endure five types of punishments. First, the punishment of time, for those sent here must suffer for eternity. Second, the punishment of space, for every single inch of those sent here will be tormented. Third, the punishment tools, for not a single torture device or method will go unused. Fourth, the punishment of equality, no one will be shown any consideration. Fifth, the punishment of life and death, for you will repeat death countless time. Time and space were warped here, one second could be ten thousand years; time had no meaning here.

In the deepest part of Avīci was a man flayed of all his skin, staring straight ahead. His long white hair had been dyed red with blood. He had suffered countless punishments; been pulled, skinned, cut, twisted, but his body continued to restore, like the turning of the wheel of life. The man didn't make a single sound, and didn't show an ounce of suffering. His pink eyes only spiritlessly yet tenaciously stared into the darkness.

“He's already suffered 9 trillion years of torment. Avīci has already shown that his body is immortal. All we can do is trap him here. If he opens the Book of Hope, then all the gods in this star system will be massacred by him.” A woman's voice emerged from the void.

“Do we have any other choice? We can't kill his immortal body. What do you want to do?” A male voice also echoed through hell.

“The time is ripe. Let him free. Perhaps we can dispel his hatred.

Truth be told, I don't feel any hatred from him. It's been 9 trillion years, and he has only looked straight ahead..." The female voice sighed.

"You really believe that after tormenting someone for so long, forcing him to be awake the entire time, and he won't bear any hatred?" The male voice countered.

"Hah... I never thought that an artificial existence who burst into Avīci to resurrect someone, would actually stumble upon the Book of Hope. We've already been forced to a dead-end. However, can he even open the Book of Hope?" The female voice said faintly.

"It doesn't matter if he can. Do we dare to gamble on it? The Law of Four Elements, the Book of Original Sin, the Book of Hope, the Book of Ruin, the Book of Origin, any one of them contains terrifying strength. When all is said and done, neither you nor I know what they really are, other than the book of original sin because..." The male voice continued.

"Because the Book of Original Sin is in the hands of that sir of the Universe Peacekeeping Alliance..." The female voice laughed bitterly.

The white haired man continued to suffer physical and mental torment as he stared spiritlessly forwards.

...

Next day, early morning, breakfast.

Wu Na and the others appeared to be calm regarding the new woman. She had only come to learn dance, and the three women had talked very happily last night. They were practically sisters. Wu Na was very thankful for Zuo Yiyi's comments and pointers regarding composing. Even FrozenCloud had gained something with regards to acting.

Fang Ci watched Zuo Yiyi play with Little Tong. He looked at Little Tong's happy expression, and smiled. As expected of a

goddess famous for her good relationships.

Zhang ZhengXiong would glance at Zuo Yiyi from time to time. Goddess. Tch tch. Goddess. Tch tch.

Ye Cang was as before, watching the news without a care.

Zuo Yiyi was quite satisfied with this place. It was very peaceful, and there was always a fresh sea breeze. As a holiday home, this place was too good. It was much more interesting compared to those luxurious places. The sea breeze sent her dress fluttering. In the distance, Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly crouched down. Lin Le, who was sparring with him, also copied him and crouched. "So it's skin colored!"

"To the sea. To the sea." Ye Cang gathered everyone. "Little Tong, you should stay behind. It's a bit shaky on the boat. When you're healed up a bit more, then we'll bring you to catch fish. Little Fang, you too."

"Ehhh..." Little Tong was somewhat dissatisfied, but she was a smart girl and knew that this was for her own good. Fang Ci smiled and brought her back to the house.

"I have to go to the club today, so I won't be going out to sea with you all." Wu Na carried her guitar and bade everyone farewell, then left for the train.

Tens of kilometers out at sea.

Zuo Yiyi looked at the harpoon Ye Cang had passed her. She heard him say something about training the body or something like that. She looked at FrozenCloud who was also holding a harpoon, and seemed excited to start. Are you really a woman?

Zuo Yiyi followed the three and jumped into the water. The original depression was gone after hunting her first fish. This was different from swim training. This sort of training required a controlled strength. When approaching a fish, one had to move slowly, then explode with all one's strength. She surfaced with a

bright and charming smile. She looked at the big fish on her harpoon. Then she turned and saw a big fin poking out of the water, charging towards her. It was a very familiar scene, she felt like she had seen it on TV before. She dived under to have a look, and saw an enormous great white shark charging towards her. Oh god! She quickly escaped for her life towards the boat, but saw the three others swimming towards her. “There’s a great white shark!”

The great white shark saw Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, and FrozenCloud, then immediately turned and swam for its life.

“.....” Zuo Yiyi broke out in cold sweat. What exactly did you do to it? It’s clearly been bullied till it’s afraid of you.

After some time passed, Zuo Yiyi returned to the boat and laid on a deck chair, gasping for breath. FrozenCloud handed her a self-made energy drink. “The first time is a bit tiring, but you’ll get used to it after a few times.”

During the barbeque.

“Let me roast it for you.” Zuo Yiyi saw Ye Cang’s expression full of desire, and with everyone’s sigh, she handed it over. Not long after, a pitch black thing that gave off a strange smell was handed back to her. It did not at all resemble the thing she had passed over. This crispy outside was burnt chocolate? It seemed that he had also mixed in some vegetables that were burnt to ashes. She raised her head and saw Ye Cang’s expectant expression. “Eat up.”

“.....” Zuo Yiyi broke out in cold sweat, and immediately took it off the skewer and attempted to take a bite, but ended up leaning against the boat to return the things she had eaten for breakfast and for lunch back to nature.

After dinner, the beautiful sunset warmed everyone’s hearts. Zuo Yiyi was able to completely relax. She looked at the four people playing board games to the side, then at Little Ye Tian, who was on a tablet. “Why don’t you go play?”

“They don’t like me memorizing the cards, and the graduate academy has 50 theses for me to revise. It won’t take much time. After I’m done, aunty has asked me to help clean out the trash.” Little Ye Tian calmly replied.

“.....” Zuo Yiyi froze. Was this really a 10 or so year old girl? Although she had heard that T-105’s brains and advisor was a little girl, but she hadn’t fully believed it. She got up and had a look at the content of the thesis. It felt like Little Ye Tian wasn’t even reading it at all. She was just flipping through it like a money-printing machine. Zuo Yiyi had her stop for a moment. Different reactions of ion reduction and decomposition under high vibration XXXX. Zuo Yiyi felt stupid. The page of words and calculations was like a magic spell, making her head hurt. It seems the genius young lady was real. She returned to her chair and continued to rest, watching the golden sea, feeling very satisfied. A smile appeared on her lips.

“Bro, we’ve never spent a night out at sea. Let’s spend the night here. I equip the City Destroying Dragon Halberd, then use King Killer, to demolish Lele’s Rabbit Demon King’s Power of Earth.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, playing a card.

“Alright. Ultimate card activate! The peerless! Dance of Gods and Devils! The target, Lil’Dino’s Illidan. Do you have 16 counter cards? Otherwise, you’re dead.” Ye Cang played a card.

“Spending the night at sea sounds interesting. Team leader, sorry, I might not have 16 cards, but I have this! Trap card activate! Death of Ultimate! It makes your ultimate have no effect and let’s me draw 3 cards! It’s here! Demon Transformation! Summon Fire Elemental!” FrozenCloud smiled and activated her trap card.

“Humph humph, it’s Lele’s turn! Bio-Boosted Armor Guyver! Equip! Attack Brother Lil’Xiong’s Xiang Yu the Conqueror! Ultimate card! Guyver Cannon!” Lin Le snorted.

“Activate, magic card! Farewell my Concubine! When being hit

by an ultimate, I can summon an extra hero - Yu Ji! Reduce damage by 75%! Haha, it doesn't even tickle! I even have an extra hero out!" Zhang ZhengXiong took the advantage with two hero cards out.

"A'Xiong, I was waiting for this move! Magic card! Lu Bu and Diao Chan! When a player summons an extra female hero! I can immediately summon Diao Chan to the field! I use Diao Chan's on-play effect! Seduce! I target Illidan and Xiang Yu! Fight each other!" Ye Cang faintly smiled. I have a counter to everything!

"Bro, don't forget about my Yu Ji. Activate Yu Ji's special ultimate! While Xiang Yu the Conqueror is in play! All female skills are unable to target him!" Zhang ZhengXiong said, making the crane-kick pose.

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Just how exaggerated can playing a board game get? But! Don't think I'm a pushover! "Equip Blades of Azzinoth! Attacks gain +2 splash range! Attack!" FrozenCloud dealt damage to all three of them.

Lin Le pouted, "You bully me!? Lele will fight you! Draw! Haha! Evolution Card! Storm Falcon! Draw again! Lele is the best! Evolution Card! Hellfire Phoenix! Obtain an effect card! Nirvana! Attack stinky Lil'Dino!"

Zuo Yiyi watched their game. The atmosphere around them was heavy, like they could start fighting at any time. The curtain of night descended. After the beauty of dusk, was the sea of stars. She had been so busy, so it had been a long time since she got to stop and have a good rest. Leaning on the railing, her fingers tucked her stray hairs behind her ears. I should rest well, since the league will continue soon. She turned and saw Little Ye Tian holding a popsicle out to her. She took it with a smile. "Thank you..."

"Right, fill in this form." Little Ye Tian took out a piece of paper.

Zuo Yiyi took it and saw the large, eye-grabbing 'Anti-Lele Alliance Application Form' which left her laughing so hard she

cried.

Chapter 343: Fang Ci's Mission

Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, and the others all set up their outdoor sofas. Zuo Yiyi felt like she was camping in a big tent, except they were on a boat. Accepting the blanket that FrozenCloud passed her, she laid back on the sofa and watched the stars with everybody. It was extremely peaceful and comfortable.

FrozenCloud sat on her own sofa, and covered her legs with her blanket. She saw Zhang ZhangXiong coming over holding a bunch of drinks: whiskey, tequila, beer, he had it all. He even brought a bucket of ice. "Anyone want to drink? I feel like this is a good is a good time..."

"Whiskey on the rocks..." Zuo Yiyi requested with a polite nod.

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly poured her a cup and added a few pieces of ice. Then he handed it over as if pandering to her.

"Thank you, martial uncle Xiong~" Zuo Yiyi said with a lovely smile. Zhang ZhengXiong rubbed his head, embarrassed.

"Tequila..." FrozenCloud also requested.

"Get it yourself!" Zhang ZhengXiong said without a care.

"You!!" FrozenCloud pouted angrily as she grabbed the bottle of tequila and poured herself a cup. Are dinosaur not people!? I'm not even a dinosaur!

Lin Le took out a lemon, and squeezed a bit into Zuo Yiyi's whiskey, then poured in a bit of clear syrup. Then he covered it and shook it a bit. "It tastes better this way. Here!"

Zuo Yiyi doubtfully drank a sip. It was sour and sweet, with just the right amount of alcohol. The proportions could be said to be perfect! This ordinary whiskey, after his adjustments, now had such a pleasant flavor. "Are you a bartender?"

"No. I also don't know, I just thought it would taste better like

that. Also, you should call me Martial Uncle Lele...” Lin Le shrugged. He then mixed whiskey, tequila, and a few other alcohols. He quickly finished and poured it into his sippy cup. He sipped through the straw and began to watch the stars.

“Lele, mix one for me too.” FrozenCloud smiled.

“Do it yourself!” Lin Le said unenthusiastically.

“.....” FrozenCloud felt like she had nearly crushed her glass in her hand.

“Speaking of alcohol, the best should be Madam Lin’s wine. They only produce 300 bottle every year, something near impossible to get. I have two bottles. In two days, I’ll have some people bring it over for everyone to try.” Zuo Yiyi smiled.

“I’ve also heard that it was one of the industries that the Chrysanthemum Emperor left behind. Although it has died down, it’s still one of the world’s best wineries.” FrozenCloud nodded. Her own father had collected a few bottles that he couldn’t bear to drink, so they had continued increasing in value.

“Bro, what would you like to drink?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked to Ye Cang who was the last one to shower and was drying his hair.

“Beer...” Ye Cang said indifferently, catching the can of cheap beer that Zhang ZhengXiong tossed him. He opened the can and took a gulp. Sitting on his own sofa, he enjoyed the illusion of sailing through stars.

Zuo Yiyi looked at the brand of cheap beer that Ye Cang’s was drinking. Ailemei had once faced bankruptcy, but there was someone supporting them while asking for nothing in return, allowing them to stay in operation. Now, though declined, they were able to preserve their profits, essentially rising from the dead. They were tougher than cockroaches. Their cheap beer had become loved by those in the lowest rungs of society. Why was someone as elegant as Ye Cang drinking such a cheap beer? Zuo

Yiyi couldn't make sense of it. Any other brand she could accept, but Ailemei was something only those in the slums drank. She saw that Zhang ZhengXiong had also opened a can to drink. She doubtfully took a can, drank a sip, and felt her tongue being violated. It not only contained many impurities, but drinking something so low class in such a beautiful place really spoiled the fun.

"Not use to it, huh..." Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

Zuo Yiyi nodded.

Ye Cang just laughed. He took the can that Zuo Yiyi had only drank a sip of, and continued drinking.

"Me and bro, ever since young, have been drinking this. It was something big sister bought. Bro, I remember at that time, we secretly drank many cans..." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

"5 cans. Your sister was furious, but they were already all open, so it would be a waste not to drink them." Ye Cang nodded with a smile.

"Father..." Little Ye Tian looked concerned.

"It's fine. I just don't know what to drink, and I really like this flavour." Ye Cang hugged Little Ye Tian, who was beside him, and pet her head as she was in his embrace.

Zuo Yiyi suddenly realised she had spoke badly. Recalling that dance, she grabbed another can and drank a big gulp. The impurities and the tongue stinging flavor were hard to accept, but once she swallowed it, she discovered a sweet aftertaste.

"Let's play Monopoly!" Lin Le said, taking out the game.

"Alright..." Ye Cang said, picking a character

Everyone chose their characters and the competition became especially intense. Even Zuo Yiyi had gotten carried away by the mood and ended up flushed with anger.

...

Virtual World, 10 Commandments meeting.

“Recently, Silver Devil’s side has been strangely diligent...” A woman mocked from the 2 position.

Fang Ci remained silent. He hadn’t reached their level yet, so the more he said, the more mistakes he would make. He had to understand this organization as quickly as possible. It seemed that the 7 position was something all the other bosses feared, otherwise, they wouldn’t care so much. Thinking it over, a 100% completion extermination expert, the only other one was boss Cold Moon. He had learned that her age didn’t differ much from his own, possibly even a little younger, but with that extremely cold aura, beside 2 and big boss 1, as well as the ones introduced to her by team leader: Ardent Wind and Hunting Flame, the rest feared her.

“You don’t need to be so guarded? Ardent Wind and Hunting Flame are on our side. Although Ardent Wind is directly ordered by the boss, she wouldn’t do anything to let down leader unless it is a final resort. Hunting Flame too, because Hunting Flame is like me. We were both members of 7, people personally cultivated by leader. Hunting Flame likes to keep a low profile, but don’t provoke him. When he’s angry, even I can only barely suppress him.” Cold Moon explained from his side.

“2 is?” Although Fang Ci was very curious about 1’s identity, but he tactfully chose not to ask, because he wasn’t yet entitled to know.

“Thousand Spirits. The traitor of the Ma family who have been exorcists for a thousand years. In order to split off from the family, she had worked with the branch head, Ma HaiLong, and slayed the previous head of the Ma family clan. Then together with Ma HaiLong, they established Soul Guiders. They reason she joined the 10 Commandments is to seek asylum. Thousand Spirits is the

spokesperson. Behind her, the true boss is the boss of Soul Guiders - Ma HaiLong...” Cold Moon replied.

“The Dragon Group has discovered something new. For our new collaboration, Cold Moon, go notify Silver Devil and have him facilitate...” 1 said and then disappeared from the meeting.

“The new collaboration is?” Fang Ci expressed his confusion.

“Gene research on the mutants. Although Salvation is our target for eradication, but their research on mutation and genes is cutting edge of science, and also the most insane. Every federation, after exterminating them, will secretly research their work.” Cold Moon spoke to clear up his confusion. “Since leader wants to retire, this matter will be left to you. If you can’t even do this, then you’re a shame on the number 7. You won’t want to know the consequences of that...” Cold Moon said, then left.

Fang Ci laughed bitterly. Team Leader, why are the people you know all so terrifying. This so called best teammate feels like someone who would kill me at any time. He sighed. Although Cold Moon was terrifying, but her respect for Team Leader was sincere. Whenever something involving him happened, Cold Moon would always be the first to step up, but what she cared about was only Team Leader. He was a successor that could only succeed, and not fail. He once again sighed deeply. The pressure was big, but it felt meaningful...

As he was about to leave, the person from 3 came over. It was Hunting Flame.

“Good luck. If you need help, you can ask me or Cold Moon. You don’t have to mind. She’s actually more gentle than anybody. Of course, that is only if you don’t provoke leader...” Hunting Flame faintly smiled, and then left.

Fang Ci looked in the direction Hunting Flame had left in. Hunting Flame, boss of 3. Specialties are investigation and assassination...

“He’s mainly in charge of assassination. The investigation part of it is mostly me...” A mature woman’s voice came from the side. Fang Ci suddenly turned his head, and saw a big sister type beauty. 9! Ardent Wind!

“If you need information, you should come to me. I owe that guy too many favors. Do your best, and don’t disappoint him. You should know that Cold Moon’s blade doesn’t care about reasons...” Ardent Wind said, scaring him a bit.

“I know...” Fang Ci broke out in cold sweat, but was puzzled at the same time. What exactly was the relationship between Cold Moon and Team Leader? “Leader Cold Moon and Team Leader...”

“Cold Moon and you are the same, survivors of Zhentan city. I was with him that day. Silver Devil saved her after she had awakened while protecting the bodies of her loved ones. However, because of the awakening, Cold Moon lost most of her expressions and emotions. From then on, she has always followed Silver Devil. She learned how to kill from him, and became the current ruthless Cold Moon. I feel like to Cold Moon, Silver Devil is the only one she cares about. Besides him, the life or death of anyone else doesn’t matter to her.” Ardent Wind simply recounted the things she knew for him.

Fang Ci now understood what Ye Cang had meant when he mentioned survivor of Zhentan. Cold Moon was also a survivor of that incident, but where he had chosen to run, she had stood her ground and fought. He could run, only because he still had a little sister, whereas she had no reason to flee. She could only fight to protect her family’s corpses.

Fang Ci signed out of the virtual world. He looked at his little sister’s serene sleeping face, and recalled his experience in the ‘game’. Team leader really wasn’t someone simple. When one needed it most, he was there to fulfill their wish... Could you call that sly? If so, then it was a slyness that made others not want to abandon him...

Late night, sea side, on the ship's deck.

Ye Cang had his arms crossed and watched Zuo Yiyi, who could now do some simple movements while wearing high heels on the water. He smiled and looked up at the stars. The moon was currently shapes like a curved blade. Cold Moon-no... Shen MengRu, I will personally put an end to your hatred. This is something I have to do. I still hope to see your happy expression as you live a good life.

Chapter 344: Blade Demoness

Division matches, at the arena.

“I say, can you guys join us for training if you’re free. We need to work on our teamwork...” ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang and the others, who were late, and sighed.

“It’s fine, we already have a tacit understanding, as if we could speak telepathically!” Ye Cang replied like so.

ThornyRose covered her forehead. They already rarely communicated. “Our opponents this round is Hundred Flowers. If nothing unexpected happens, after we defeat them, then we will be up against our biggest competitors in this division - Falling Star.”

“I’ll be taking a rest for the Hundred Flowers round. Let me fight against Falling Star...” SpyingBlade faintly said, stretching his fingers. It was time to sever their final connection.

“I know...” ThornyRose more or less knew of his falling out with Falling Star.

“I’ll be taking a rest for the Hundred Flowers round. If you save me as a trump card, it will increase my mysterious appeal...” Ye Cang stroked his chin and said.

“Get lost!” ThornyRose unhappily replied, then made him go up first in the duels.

Ye Cang sighed, then switched to the Blade Demoness character and slowly walked up to the stage. His two hands rested on his swords, and the clink clink sound began.

Hundred Flowers’ leader was a beauty that was pretty famous in the virtual world - FieldLily. The character she controlled was Lightning Dual-Swords. Like Ye Cang’s Blade Demoness, it was a speed type swordsman character.

“FieldLily, that noisy woman, is strong...” FrozenBlood had

fought against her many times, so knew that FieldLily's strength was in line with herself and ThornyRose. She didn't know how Team Leader intended to deal with a speed type swordsman like himself.

“Thorns and Roses’ opponent here on the second day is Hundred Flowers. They are both female dominant guilds. Hundred Flowers was a guild at about the same level as Thorns and Roses last season. Along with Beauties at the Crossfire, they are jointly called, Thorny Flower Beauties. There was even a period of time during an evening party where the three leaders had played together. That time was quite interesting, especially with ThornyRose and BornFlirty scheming against each other and FieldLily helping both sides...” Brother Zhao smiled.

“I also watched that. Have you noticed? Today, this division has tens of times more spectators than last time...” Zuo Yiyi pointed out.

“With the three brothers being super dark horses, Thorns and Roses’ original evaluation of B+ is now being considered by many as a pseudo S rank. The reason they aren’t actually S is because not much teamwork has been shown as of yet outside of the three of them.” Brother Zhong saw that the two on stage were about to begin. “It’s starting.”

FieldLily flung her long ponytail. A long long ponytail that reached all the way to the ground. Like Ye Cang, she had two swords at her waist. She wore cyan green armor, with a purple robe underneath. Her refined egg shaped face nodded to him with a smile, “Hello...”

“Hello...” Ye Cang replied with an indifferent smile and a nod.

“You can have the first...” FieldLily didn’t even get to finish. Ye Cang was already charging towards her with a Blade Edge Sprint. The blade he drew reached her in a flash. FieldLily was alarmed. She swung her sword as fast as lightning, and desperately blocked

this sneak attack.

“Despicable! Bastard! You dare sneak attack our Goddess Lily!!”

“On a battlefield, who cares if you’re a man or woman! Victory is the way of the king! Brother Hero, I support you!!”

“Let’s first set aside whether or not that was a sneak attack. The attack’s speed has to be acknowledged. Moreover, the Blade Demoness is a hybrid between assassin and swordsman. As an assassin, why would you not sneak attack when you can? What kind of assassin would that be?”

FieldLily still hadn’t recovered from being startled. Perhaps not even 0.1 seconds after his sneak attack, Ye Cang drew a second blade and swung with both. Combo start! FieldLily was once again, forced to frantically block. She was extremely angry in her heart that he would so inelegantly sneak attack her! Now that they were exchanging moves, she could truly tell how fast he was! She activated her ultimate - Lightning Sword! Her two swords flashed like lightning, clashing against Ye Cang’s two swords with a storm of ringing metal.

1 slash! 2 slashes! Ye Cang began to truly begin his combo. His long saber slashed! He drew his short blades! Then his straight blades were drawn. They entered and exited his sheaths with clink clink sounds. The sound of their weapons colliding was all that could be heard. The spectators only saw the two facing each other, while blades swung madly around them. Lightning like sword flashes, and moon like blade afterimages.

“It’s been a long time since we’ve seen such a gorgeous battle between two high-speed swordsmen. Brother Hero holds the upper hand, and has suppressed FieldLily. If FieldLily can’t break this combo and stop the increased attack speed, then she will no doubt lose. According to Brother Hero’s strength, if nothing stops him, his combo can go on forever...” Brother Zhao applauded.

FieldLily was extremely sullen. It was already becoming difficult

for her to withstand it, yet his speed was becoming faster and faster. How could there be such a ridiculous Blade Demoness! It had already been 45 slashes, yet there wasn't the smallest mistake in drawing, sheathing, nor slashing. Another 10 slashes flashed (Blade Demoness gets a short distance teleport every 10 combo. It has approximately a 5 meter range, and must be used within 0.3 seconds!) Left or right!? Back! She turned and used her two swords to block Ye Cang's long saber. Things weren't going well for her! Ultimate! Lightning Transformation - Spark Dragon!

Electric currents flowed from FieldLily's two swords, pouring into her body. Lightning flashed and thunder rumbled, as a lightning dragon roared! Ye Cang faintly smiled. He drew his long saber again, and threw it towards the pillar at the edge of the arena. He activated Blade Edge Blink with himself as the target, dodged the lightning dragon, arriving at the pillar and pulling the long saber out. He slashed the pillar, and then drew his straight blades, maintaining his combo! The lightning dragon had just passed. Ye Cang charged over with a Blade Edge Sprint once again. With the bonus of nearly a 100 hit combo, it only took only an instant for it to slash through FieldLily's throat. She didn't even have time to be surprised! 10 slashes killed her, 15 slashes dismembered her!

"So an 86 combo Blade Demoness can be this fast..." Brother Zhao absentmindedly muttered.

"This is really an incomprehensible Blade Demoness. In that moment earlier, he had both increased his combo count while successfully avoiding a crisis. To use Blade Edge Blink on a sword he threw himself, and even took advantage of his location to slash at the pillar and maintain his combo. Then with a terrifyingly fast Blade Edge Sprint, boosted by a nearly 3 digit combo, he severed her throat and performed the last 25 hits. This is the strongest Blade Demoness ever seen in all of history. His coordination is too powerful. Everyone should know that using the Blade Demoness is

hard on the arms. If it had to be compared to something, then it's like a tongue twister, but you have to continue saying it faster and faster, moreover it can't be unclear. The moment it is broken, then everything built up would have been wasted, and one must start over..." Brother Zhong couldn't help applauding. He turned and looked at Zuo Yiyi's happy appearance as she looked at her virtual pad. He curiously peeked over. "Not bad, you earned quite a bit..."

"Brother Zhong, don't tell me you didn't bet..." Zuo Yiyi smiled lovably.

"Everyone understands each other..." Brother Zhong 'you know it' look. He had clearly also won his bet.

Chapter 345: Curse at Hundred Flowers

“Brother Hero! Brother Hero!”

“Bastard! Despicable! Bastard! Despicable!”

“Love! God of Dance!”

Everyone broke out into all kinds of cheers and jeers.

Ye Cang sheathed his weapons, laden with grief. “As the team’s ace, I often encounter cheers and controversy. I’m already used to it...”

“.....” Everyone both on and off the field were speechless.

“Cough cough, Hundred Flowers’ second athlete is Azania. She is Hundred Flowers’ vice-leader, and also FieldLily’s trusted aide. Her character is the Thorny Swordmaster, a mid-ranked, two handed swordsman. Her combination of strength and speed makes her an exceptional duelist.” Brother Zhao looked at the second to come up.

“FieldLily wasn’t able to deal much damage to Brother Hero before she died to that extreme speed, so what Azania will be facing is a nearly peak condition Sword Demoness...” Zuo Yiyi looked to the woman with brown, shoulder length haired

Azania drew her two handed sword and held it tightly, dragging it behind her. She was prepared to attack at any time. That clink clink sound started once again, making everyone feel anxious, as if it was knocking on their hearts. She took a deep breath, and blinked her eyes. “You...”

Azania discovered that the moment she blinked her eyes, he was gone. Not good!

“You... Where are you looking?” Ye Cang’s voice arrived from behind her.

“This Blade Edge Blink makes him so unpredictable. He had used

the moment she blinked her eyes. Truly a terrifying athlete. He doesn't even give the opponent time to blink." Brother Zhong muttered.

Clink! His blade was launched by his finger, and his hilt struck! It smashed into the back of Azania's head.

"Target has been dazed for 0.2 seconds!"

The corner of Ye Cang's lips curled into a smile. That was more than enough! His combo started! First slash! It was closely followed by a bout of blade lights. Azania didn't even have time to use her ultimate. When she regained clarity, she was planning to use a movement skill to pull apart the distance, but was immediately chased up to by Ye Cang's Blade Edge Sprint. She was killed in the blink of an eye, only 15 slashes. Clink! He re-sheathed his blade, then ruffled his hair and posed. "Next..."

"Amazing Blade Demoness..." CloudDragon had quickly settled the dueling round, and found the time to come watch. He was just in time to witness this scene. He then replayed the previous battle. "With enemies like these, there's no point..."

"Not bad, you're qualified for me to personally crush you, trash..." Flame Emperor's smile became malevolent and condescending. The people around him looked at him in fear.

"Dueling - S, Posing - S..." MistyVeil continued adding to her data.

"Brother Lil'White is so cool!" Lin Le then kicked Wang who was staring at DyedLily. "What are you looking at! Why're you still not cheering for Brother Lil'White!"

"The heavens are dead! The three brothers rule! Their time is ahead! The world their jewel!!" Wang began to make up some random stuff. "The Peerless Hero! The Dazzling Diamond! The Madcap Devil! Cultured and stalwart! Together always!"

"That vulgar bowl cut guy's words sound so cool! Brothers of the

three Brother's fanclub! Let's do it!"

"Their rivals all dead! The three brothers rule! Their time is ahead! The world their jewel!!"

"The Peerless Hero! The Dazzling Diamond! The Madcap Devil! God resists kill god! Devil refuses, then screw the Devil! Cultured and stalwart! Together always!"

Ye Cang heard the slogan and the enthusiastic cheers. He hesitated a moment, then took a deep breath. It was as if Nana were here, in front of the countless spectators; passionate, and heartening. That's right. He had raised his hands towards the women of Hundred Flowers, raised his middle finger and said seriously. "I'll f**k you all!"

"That's right! That's right! He'll f**k you all!" Lin Le followed and raised his middle finger. He even did it with both hands, and danced with a thrusting motion.

"Beep! Players PaleSnow, HappyAndCheerful, technical foul! Yellow card warning! Can no longer partake in this round."

Ye Cang was immediately sent off the stage. The word suspended floated above both their heads.

"These two retards..." ThornyRose facepalmed. She turned and saw that the two had no intention of apologizing. They were happily making the guts pose. She then heard Zhang ZhengXiong regretful words. "!@#\$, I didn't react in time. I was too slow..."

The spectators were high on adrenaline and were overturning the heavens in order to repeal the decisions. The girls over at Hundred Flowers all had gloomy faces. FieldLily gnashed her teeth and glared at Ye Cang and Lin Le as they high fived and celebrated. "Really New Village's Three Brothers, we'll remember this grudge."

"Those two sure have personality..." Zuo Yiyi couldn't help recalling last night, and smiled.

“No one said otherwise. I feel like the club competitions will receive a new burst of energy. Watching the three brothers, even without their astonishing strength, is fun.” Brother Zhao nodded in approval.

“However... Hundred Flowers probably hates him to death. After all, they’re all girls. They had that said to them in front of the entire world...” Brother Zhong looked at FieldLily, who was pretty much shooting flames from her eyes. Even the good tempered FieldLily was driven mad. He couldn’t help laughing.

Ye Cang was suspended. The one to replace him was ThornyRose. She easily secure the third victory, winning the 2 points from the duels. In the group and hero mode, Hundred Flowers were so angry that they attacked furiously, but their rationality was lowered. Zhang ZhengXiong performed prominently during those two battles. ThornyRose now had Zhang ZhengXiong classified as a must have solo lane pick, or a solo vs double lane pick.

The originally furious Hundred Flowers became even more furious when they lost the competition. They glared at Ye Cang and Lin Le, who were leisurely playing board games with FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade. Ye Cang and Lin Le noticed their glares, and even courteously nodded and said, “Hello...”

“My bad earlier. The atmosphere was a bit familiar, so it just came out. Really pardon me~~” Ye Cang said. Lin Le also put his hands together apologetically, “Muah~ Sorry~”

ThornyRose was feeling great, not being the one provoked for once. She watched as the Hundred Flowers girls turned green as if poisoned. Tsk tsk, these guys’ ability to provoke others really isn’t just for show. FrozenBlood noticed ThornyRose’s mood. Hello, the damage you’ve received is still much higher than theirs...

The entertainment mode was cooking. Under Ye Cang’s envious gaze, LittleJade went up and showed off her abilities, getting the win. Thorns and Roses now had 3 consecutive, perfect victories.

“It’s should have been me who went up. Pity. Just how small-minded is this league...” Ye Cang complained.

“It will never be your turn!” ThornyRose and the women all roared.

Lin Le looked at the dejected backs of the Hundred Flowers girls. He ran over and apologized. “I’m really sorry for earlier. Big sisters, Lele says sorry...”

Lin Le said earnestly and made puppy dog eyes, which dissipated the girls’ anger. It was a competition after all, and her team was also wrong for not being able to calm down. She was about to say that it was fine, when Lin Le raised his head and picked his nose. “You really thought I would say that? Tch... Childish. A group of losers. Brother Lil’White, didn’t I say I could make them forgive me? Hand over the money...”

FieldLily and the woman had reached the extremes of anger. They couldn’t help but scream profanities at him, followed closely by warnings from the system.

“.....” Everyone on and off the field were wondering how two-faced and mischievous these two really were.

Chapter 346: Spying Blade's Comeback Fight

The Hundred Flowers girls were sent out of the field by the system.

“Brother Mad Devil Le and Brother Hero’s taunting ability is definitely SS class.” Brother Zhao said, feeling ashamed.

“Indeed...” Brother Zhong was dumbfounded.

“PaleSnow, HappyAndCheerful: Taunting - SS. It seems that when facing them, we’ll need a way to defend against their mental attacks...” MistyVeil added even more data using her tablet.

The Hundred Flowers fans amongst the spectators began to curse. “This Mad Devil Le is too condescending! Hundred Flowers goddesses, don’t be mad! Next time, humiliate those three brothers!”

“Kid, how can Brother Mad Devil Le not be mad? How can a tiny Hundred Flowers ever hope to match him? Brother Hero chopped your FieldLily to death, and even insta-killed Azania! How can you skirt chasers even have the nerve to complain!?”

The argument between both sides declined into an awful mess, but soon the three brothers’ side overpowered the other.

In the Thorns and Roses lounge, everyone was making preparations with a serious expression. Especially ThornyRose and the girls. The next round was against Falling Star, a well known powerful guild. They were even part of the four greats at one point. Although Falling Star had gone through a lot, it was still a guild with a deep history. The most famous among them was a member of the golden generation, the big flowery underpants - TruePath. The current president is Rosa’s Thorn - CompassionateStar. Even ThornyRose had to admit that whether it was in dueling or competition matches, she had lost to her countless times. In fact, she had never won before.

“Thorny Rose vs Thorny Rosa. Brother Zhao, which side do you think will rise above the other?” Zuo Yiyi asked.

“If it was in the past, it would inevitably be Thorny Rosa. Now however, it is less certain. The three brothers are all exceptionally strong, let alone that they even have Falling Star’s former ace - DarkBlade. In a team battle, Falling Star has a big advantage, however, didn’t the Flame Dragon Union lose because of one VastSea...” Brother Zhao stroked his chin and thought of VastSea.

“True. Also, with the resentment between DarkBlade and Falling Star, this battle will definitely not disappoint...” Brother Zhong pointed out with a smile.

Ye Cang and his group watched TV as if it wouldn’t matter to them even if the sky collapsed.

“Entertainment news! Perhaps many of you have only just heard about Really New Village’s Three Brothers. Many probably don’t even know who they are, and if you do, only as Really New Village’s Heroes. But now, after not even two months, Really New Village’s Three Brothers have swept through the ranks, engulfing the professional leagues. People have been calling them this season’s dark horses, or even a team of heavenly kings! Some even say they’re just three idiots making a mess of the league. Their nearly 10 million fans have gotten together, creating the Three Brothers Fan Club! The net is awash with both favorable and controversial discussions about them. Whatever the case, one must admit that everyone is paying attention to the ‘Three Brothers’ to see how far they can go...”

“In depth analysis. Brother Hero, Brother Diamond, Brother Mad Devil Le. They use the characters...”

“Cutting edge fads. Brother Hero has only entered the league for two days, yet many students are already imitating his sword drawing actions. Training weapons that come with sheaths have seen a huge boost in sales. However, there are just as many

students who prefer peace and quiet, and have complained to the student council...”

“With that terrifying neck hold, Brother Diamond’s strength has pushed the Fist of the North star down a place in the grappler’s rankings. 4th and 3rd place were also pushed down as the Fist Hero leaps from out of nowhere, and has become the 3rd ranked grappler!”

“Giant Blade Warrior’s new debut! He’s completely transformed! A dueling machine! A demolition demon! Brother Mad Devil Le has shown everyone a whole new Giant Blade Warrior!”

ThornyRose looked to the guys who were leisurely watching news about themselves. Can you be a bit more serious! The next round is Falling Star! Dammit, this round will decide if we can make it or not. “I say, you guys should get over here and plan with us! The next round is important! Can you just put in a bit of effort!”

“Hah, the servants are more anxious than the emperor...” Ye Cang sighed, and slowly got up. ThornyRose wanted to stab him to death. What do you mean the servants are more anxious than the emperor!?

ThornyRose watched as they came over. Ye Cang was absentmindedly playing with his hair. Lin Le was picking his nose. Zhang ZhengXiong grinned, made a thumbs up at her, and mouthed, ‘beauties please’. She took a deep breath and covered her forehead. “The next round will be against Falling Star. Unlike the first three rounds, Falling Star is a truly powerful team. Although for various reasons, they have fallen out of the four great guilds, they still have the history. We can’t be careless. You should be the most clear on that as a former Falling Star member, DarkBlade.”

“Just call me SpyingBlade. Well, Falling Star only has those few who are sort of strong, they’re nothing special...” SpyingBlade shrugged. ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang’s group, who were

rolling their eyes at her, as if she was making a fuss about nothing.

“Anyways, everyone better give me 120%! Here is the data on them, everyone take a look.” ThornyRose sent the data she had arranged to everyone. Ye Cang indicated that he didn’t need it, and said, “A real ace never looks at someone else’s data, because there is no point. They’re all going to die anyways...”

“Lele doesn’t understand! Can’t you make it easier? Hah...” Lin Le glanced at it and threw it away in rage because he couldn’t understand.

“What’s the point. If one comes, we’ll kill. If a team comes we’ll still kill!” Zhang ZhengXiong grinned.

“.....” ThornyRose wanted to die. How am I supposed to communicate with them!? What kind of nonsense are they thinking. An Ace should be the one who most needs to look at the data! As for Zhang ZhengXiong, ThornyRose could only sigh. That was just how his nature was. It was exactly that which gave him that terrifying aura, so she couldn’t complain.

SpyingBlade faintly smiled. He looked at the fresh and clean face on the first page, then faintly smiled. It’s time to sever our ties. If possible, I want to die once under your hands, but... I have to end that last longing you still hold for me. “Let me go first...”

“Alright, it’s the perfect comeback stage for you. As for any feelings you have for Falling Star, I hope it won’t ruin this...” ThornyRose nodded. She watched as the Falling Star Pavilion entered the field, then snorted.

“I won’t... because I have a reason to not lose...” SpyingBlade switched to the Berserk Shadow character. A ruthless gloomy energy floated out from his black light armor. He took out a black mask and slowly put it on, then suddenly, his two eyes flickered with an ominous glint. ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and ElegantFragrance’s hearts trembled. It’s him! This extremely dangerous feeling. The short lived assassin! Berserk Shadow -

DarkBlade!

Chapter 347: Berserk Shadow

CompassionateStar watched the oncoming ThornyRose and co. When she saw that familiar character, she faintly smiled. “Rose, it’s been awhile since we’ve met...”

“Less rubbish. This time we’ll be getting you back for those o wins! Prepare to die!” ThornyRose was about to speak, but Lin Le forcefully butt ahead of her. Hello, I thought you couldn’t read it!? What exactly were you reading!? You don’t know anything else, but you know that Thorns and Roses has never won!? ThornyRose saw that CompassionateStar’s face had become stiff for a moment. “He’s new and doesn’t know anything. Don’t mind him...”

“Lele is helping you yet you actually say Lele doesn’t know anything? Lele is going to ignore you! Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’Xiong, let’s go back home!” Lin Le began throwing a tantrum. He pulled Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong to go home.

ThornyRose facepalmed, wanting to die. “Lele, new years money...”

“Sister Rose, and whoever you are. Lele knows nothing, so don’t mind Lele...” Lin Le abruptly turned and spoke in a very cordial tone.

“.....” The two woman smiled bitterly.

“I better get a share...” Ye Cang unexpectedly said. “Otherwise, this ace will get mad. I don’t know what will happen if I lose my sense of reason...”

“.....” ThornyRose wanted to stab this ace to death. Ace, an ace lowlife is more like it. “Ok ok, everyone will...”

“I’ve recorded that... Verbal agreements are valid...” Little Ye Tian also unexpectedly popped in.

“I want PCs limited edition purse, you can just pick whichever one.” FrozenBlood wrapped an arm around Little Ye Tian and

smiled. “Well done...”

“I want AHs newest shoes...” ElegantFragrance said, painting her nails.

“I want an energetic, beautiful girl with a perky top and curvy bottom...” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

“Ditto...” OldWangFromNextDoor quietly said.

“.....” (Everyone)

These bastards! ThornyRose didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and roared, “I’m not a pimp!”

Then she looked at Wang. “You’re not even an contestant! You cheer squad can get out of here!”

CompassionateStar couldn’t help smiling. She looked to the nearby SpyingBlade who had his arms crossed, eyes close, and was resting. Hints of resentment surface on her face. Why did you have to do that to me...

“I suddenly fear that ThornyRose won’t be able to handle these team members. The Three Brothers are all superior to her in duels. FrozenBlood is a well known black-bellied goddess. ElegantFragrance is... the alliance’s gossip girl, 50% of rumors all originate from her mouth. None of them are good people...” Brother Zhao said, sweating.

“However, this will be this team’s first show of strength in this league. The three brothers’ personal strengths have been confirmed, they are basically a group of heavenly kings. Although they often mess around, but their strength is off the charts. The first round was the Giant Blade Warrior that stunned everyone with his three consecutive kills and his frightening tower killing ability. The second was the Fist Hero’s terrifying close range combat and aura. The third was the Blade Demoness’s transient combo. All three of them are offensive type athletes. The one I

have my eye on though, is that little girl that has yet to display her abilities. Have you noticed? Last time she went up, she was very effective, yet very low-key. This was from last round where she played bottom lane with ElegantFragrance. It looked like it was ElegantFragrance suppressing the opponents, but this little girl's contributions are no less than hers." Brother Zhong began to speak about the last few rounds.

"It's starting..." Zuo Yiyi was also looking forwards to it. This round full of grudges, how will it play out?

SpyingBlade leapt onto the stage and looked at the Falling Star members with crossed arms. The scarlet red glow of his eyes was clearly visible. "Come..."

"DarkBlade! A lowlife like you who forget's favors and violates justice!" A grappler beauty angrily grit her teeth. In spite of CompassionateStar's dissuasion, she leapt onto the stage.

"CompassionateDream..." SpyingBlade raised his chin, his eyes full of contempt, "You don't have the qualifications to be the vanguard. Has Falling Star actually fallen to the point where you can be first? You even dare provoke me..."

"You!!" CompassionateDream was on the brink of exploding with rage.

"SpyingBlade, don't go biting your tongue with those arrogant words..." Off the stage, a handsome man with long hair, in a gorgeous light-blue robe mocked.

"Is that right?" SpyingBlade crossed his arms and sneered. The dark energy around his body began to pervade the air. His silhouette became somewhat hazy and indistinct.

"Hey, does that mask change his personality? It doesn't feel like the same person..." Ye Cang inquired.

"I'm also not very sure, but a lot has happened between SpyingBlade and Falling Star..." ThornyRose shrugged.

“Ultimate - Overlord’s Fist - Heavenly Hook!” In response to SpyingBlade’s charge, CompassionateDream activated her instant ultimate. CompassionateStare frowned, “Little Dream, you’re too impulsive...”

“Indeed. This ultimate has a blocking effect, but...” SkyBlue nodded, worried.

SpyingBlade coldly smiled, the Overlord’s Fist - Heavenly Hook directly passing through his body, which had suddenly changed into black smoke. The black smoke then condensed behind her and he struck. “Ultimate - Mad Shadow”

After he struck, an afterimage also performed the same action. Along with SpyingBlade’s attacks, the afterimage continued to imitate him a moment after. “Shadow Riot...”

SpyingBlade teleported, leaving behind a shadow, and once again appeared beside CompassionateDream. He slashed, and the shadow he left behind also slashed in the same way. Moreover, both him and the shadow were followed by an afterimage. “Shadow Riot - Uprising!”

Suddenly, SpyingBlade and that shadow divided, becoming 6 shadowy doppelgangers. It was hard to tell which was real. All six of them simultaneously launched separate attacks. All of them were followed by an afterimage. Six attacks would be followed by another six.

“Qi Burst!” CompassionateDream suddenly smashed her fist to the ground. A fierce qi swept outwards, dissipating all the shadows. She already knew that physical attacks were ineffective against the shadows! After her qi attack, she suddenly looked to SpyingBlade, who stood at the edge of the arena as if he had never moved. She made an angry and reluctant expression. He probably hadn’t personally attacked her this entire time. She shouted out in a cute voice and activated her final Ultimate. She lowered her body and began channeling strength. “Sky Rending Charge!”

SpyingBlade shook his head. That girl had become completely irrational. She hadn't even noticed that he'd only made the six shadows temporarily hide. He reached out and snapped. Six shadows suddenly appeared from out of nowhere and charged. Six shadows stabbed through the channelling CompassionateDream. Six afterimages followed up and stabbed through her.

"Shadow Riot - Burial." SpyingBlade sighed. These six shadow became a storm of shadow blades, engulfing CompassionateDream.

"Thorns and Roses - SpyingBlade has defeated Falling Star - CompassionateDream..."

"She was really too emotional this battle. Even if there was a grudge, she still shouldn't fight like this. From start to end, DarkBlade didn't even move from his original position. This of a pseudo SS rank character - The Berserk Shadow, the king of rookies. His strength not only didn't fall, instead, it actually has a calmness and steadiness that he didn't have before..." Brother Zhong looked at the indifferent SpyingBlade and applauded.

Chapter 348: Interweaved Blades

“What are your chances against him?” ThornyRose looked at FrozenBlood and asked seriously.

“No more than 20%...” FrozenBlood didn’t want to admit it, but still nodded. It would be hard enough to go up against CompassionateDream, yet he didn’t even have to move. He not only forced out her ultimate with just his clones, he even got such a perfect kill. As expected of a character waiting to be officially promoted to SS rank, the Berserk Shadow.

“If it was Lele, it would be 50-50.” Lin Le said with an indifferent nod.

“Humph, I wouldn’t lose to him...” Zhang ZhengXiong snorted.

“I’m the ace, no other explanation is necessary...” Ye Cang looked up 45 degrees.

“That guy is what you call an ace, you can step aside. It’s already not bad for you to be part of the main force. You don’t even accept orders...” ThornyRose wanted to retort Lin Le’s 50-50, but she wanted to retort Ye Cang even more. DarkBlade was someone whose character could be promoted to SS rank at any time.

“As the Heaven of Happy Firmament, I must beat down any ace other than myself. A’Xiong, I know you want to go up, but leave this to me...” Ye Cang stopped Zhang ZhengXiong, who was about to go up on stage. Then with a leap, he switched into the Blade Demoness in midair, and landed on stage. “Scum...”

“Lowlife...” The crossed armed SpyingBlade couldn’t help smiling. This guy was truly interesting. This was clearly a club competition, but...

ThornyRose facepalmed. They were all in the same club. It was all for the sake of getting to the Great Christmas War! “Hurry and get down!”

“What are they doing?” Brother Zhao stared blankly.

“I don’t know either. It’s Really New Village’s Three Brothers, their actions are too hard to predict.” Brother Zhong broke out in cold sweat.

“They are in the same club. Is this going to become a battle between allies? Do the rules allow this?” Zuo Yiyi asked doubtfully.

“If it’s just for entertainment purposes, I’ll permit it. After all, it’s just one duel and it’s amusing.” Brother Zhao took off his mediterranean sea styled nightcap, and put on a pentagram patterned one.

“We must see if Falling Star also agrees to it.” Brother Zhong replied.

“There’s no point in refusing. They can scout out both DarkBlade and Brother Hero. It’s all gain with no harm.” Brother Zhao smile.

As expected, CompassionateStar allowed this extra duel.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. You’re on the same team! You actually choose to take down your own teammate instead of someone else! She angrily stomped her feet at the side. She saw Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le planning to raise a banner and cheer.

This was SpyingBlade’s first time facing Ye Cang’s Blade Demoness. He drew his longsword, and gripped it tightly in his hand. He knew that taking on Ye Cang wouldn’t be any easier than CloudDragon. Even if it was only an S rank character, he had to be careful.

Ye Cang slowly advanced, making his signature clinking sounds. When faced with the sudden attack of a shadow, he simply dodged it with a step; it could not even make him break his leisurely stroll like tempo. The two of them both slowly and leisurely approached each other. 10 meters. 9 meters. They gradually got closer. The two of them faced each other. The spectators were all shaken by that

incorporeal aura, and waited with bated breaths.

2 meters!

“You’ll be the one to die!!” The two of them both sneered. SpyingBlade’s sinister and berserk aura collided with Ye Cang’s indifferent and leisurely one.

Shadow blades and moon like crescents began to appear all over the stage. The spectators were all in awe. Brother Zhao even stood up and began to applaud. “Such a top-quality showdown!”

The shadows came from all directions, while the moon crescents seemed to dance chaotically. The spectators watched the circle of death! The two of them were both assassination specialized characters. Against Ye Cang’s increasing speed, SpyingBlade also increased the number of shadows and the rate of his attacks. Dance of 13 Shadows!

Ye Cang saw the countless killing attacks coming at him! He stepped off the ground, his eyes scanned over the incoming shadows and real body in just an instant. Clang clang clang clang! Various different lengthed crescents slashed out from the center. Their afterimages looked like a blooming flower. He ended with a long saber in his hand. “Die!”

Ultimate - Blade Frenzy - Inversion.

“Not necessarily!” Although SpyingBlade was surprised that his move had been blocked, he still held his sword up to defend and raised two fingers to cast an incantation. “Curse of the Berserk Shadow...”

In the next moment, Ye Cang was sent off the stage. He looked around blankly. The spectators also looked blankly. ThornyRose had her hand on her forehead. She had used her authority to force Ye Cang off the stage.

“Hey! It was just 1 second away! It would have been a perfect battle! What did you do that for!? You actually cut it short in such

a crucial moment! Even if it was an internal conflict, this is too much!!”

“Yeah! Yeah! Goddess Rose, this is too much!!”

“A pity. In that clash earlier, who do you think would win?” Brother Zhao looked at Brother Zhong and said regretfully.

“It’s hard to say. Both of them had used secret ultimates that required a special condition to activate. Results wise, it would have most likely ended in mutual destruction. You also saw it, Brother hero had an advantage in bodily coordination and operation ability, but SpyingBlade had more experience and skill. Their clash was marvelous. The result of the last exchange, it wouldn’t be hard for Thorns and Roses’ ThornyRose to come to the same conclusion as me. If we were in her place, we would have done the same thing. She can’t reveal her final trump cards so easily, let alone the hidden moves of her top two killers; one an expert in killing the strong, and another an expert in quick assassinations...” Brother Zhong paused at the final clash and continued, “Also, don’t look down on Brother Diamond. If he was the one to go up, he would not have done any worse. As for Brother Mad Devil Le, if I’m not wrong, his chance of success would probably be about 50%. Don’t ask me why, it’s simply because the Giant Blade Warrior going on stage is already an unimaginable thing. At least, since Angelite, no one could have expected it...”

“You mean to say that Brother Mad Devil Le could become the second Angelite?” Zuo Yiyi inquired.

“Saying that is a bit too much. Angelite is one of a kind, the pride of the world gaming association. I’m just guessing of course, and I had a bit to drink before coming...” Brother Zhong looked at Really New Village’s Three Brothers and muttered.

“Will they become our golden generation?” Brother Zhao said with a yearning. He didn’t become a commentator for money. What he wanted was just to watch brilliant battles.

Chapter 349: SpyingBlade's Resolution

“Who would have thought the Blade Demoness had a chance to rise to SS rank...” CloudDragon muttered.

“DarkBlade is actually already an SS rank character, all that is left is the formal approval. As for the required test, he had already completed it two years ago.” MistyVeil came up to CloudDragon. “It is said that the only ones who have successfully completed the advancement challenge are you, DarkBlade and FlameEmperor. I’ve even heard that FlameEmperor is preparing to challenge the SSS rank promotion.”

“SSS rank huh? It’s not as simple as an increase in rank. For now, he’s still not capable. The first to advance a character to SSS rank will be me. One final point, you shouldn’t spend so much time and energy on being careful that you neglect the fundamentals. The gains wouldn’t make up for the losses...” CloudDragon muttered as he looked at Ye Cang and SpyingBlade.

MistyVeil was furious. You think that everyone is like you or those Ji and Li family geniuses!? She didn’t speak further and returned to her lounge.

“Lele, remember her appearance. Next time we meet her in the game, bring me her head...” Ye Cang calmly poked ThornyRose’s back and said.

“F*ck! Pointing behinds one’s back does not involve actually poking their back! Also, the one who wants a head is me! This time turned out fine, but you nearly exposed your secret ultimates to the enemy!” ThornyRose roared.

“A true ace doesn’t care what is exposed or not!” Ye Cang said seriously.

“Yeah! Yeah!” Lin Le chimed in. Seeing ThornyRose make a o sign, he quickly backed up and acted neutral.

“Bro, Sister Rose is right. Just forget it.” Zhang ZhengXiong consoled.

“You two traitors...” Ye Cang turned away and clicked his tongue. He faced SpyingBlade, who was still on the stage, and the two of them shouted together. “Next time I’ll definitely kill you! Masked scum / White haired lowlife!”

“Are those two really on the same team?” Brother Zhao felt ashamed for them.

“Hehe...” Zuo Yiyi was speechless.

“Blade Demoness...” NalanPureSoul lightly patted his shoulder. “Brother PaleSnow. Really an interesting guy. I really want to meet him in reality. The next Qin family banquet, accept it for me...”

Although NalanMoon really didn’t want to agree, she still nodded. Afterall, for PureSoul to agree to go out, this was a good thing...

“Brother Hero is no weaker than SpyingBlade. In a close range battle, his reflexes even allow him to have the advantage. I’m suddenly curious, what will the Blade Demoness be like when promoted to SS rank.” LordAsked smiled. He then turned and saw CloudDragon. “F**k, my mood worsens every time I see him. He’s clearly a junior... but he doesn’t show the least bit of respect!”

“Bro, it’s seems you’re on the same level.” LordGrinned (Ji Xiao) said, confused.

“Teach you to blab your mouth! Teach you to make fun of me! Whose side are you on!” LordAsked flew into rage and began to beat the innocent LordGrinned.

MistyVeil looked over. The IQ of her little cousin Xiao was worrying. He was always saying the wrong things. “Cousin, just lecturing him a bit is enough...”

“F*ck, this kid is always questioning my authority!” LordAsked raised his hand, about to strike again. LordGrinned quickly

retreated. “Bro, it wasn’t on purpose...”

“Shut up!” LordAsked shouted.

“Hah...” MistyVeil sighed. “What do you think of the three brothers. They are also active in Black Rock City.”

“I’m not really sure. He seems to be working over near that transvestite’s area.” LordAsked shrugged.

MistyVeil blushed when she heard the ‘transvestite’ nickname. Besides LordAsked, CloudDragon, and FlameEmperor, no one else dared to call him that. When NalanPureSoul became truly angry, he wouldn’t be so cute and lovable then.

On Stage.

The second to go up was SkyBlue, but he didn’t last very long against SpyingBlade. Finally, the last to go up was CompassionateStar with her SS rank character. “It’s already been two years. I’ve always had something I wanted to ask...”

“There’s nothing to ask. Come, former guild leader.” SpyingBlade shook his head, and pulled out his black sword. The dark energy began to become chaotic.

CompassionateStar heard the words ‘guild leader’, and her body trembled.

“Guild leader! I’m DarkBlade! From the material gathering department! This is an uncommon chest that I found!” That was the first time she met him.

“Guild leader! I’m coming!” CompassionateStar thought of that time she had been encircled in the wild, and she heard DarkBlade’s voice from behind her. He had cut a path of blood to bring her away.

“Guild leader, my name is Zhao YiFan.” The first time they had met in reality. He had a cool-headed and steady temperament, yet when he set his heart to something, he would do it as if his life was

on the line. Zhao YiFan, a name that meant literally ordinary, was etched deeply in her heart. They had been through so much together. Passed many trials, and experienced life and death. But with this last call of ‘guild leader’, it all fell apart. Why did you do that to me!? What did I do wrong? If you bore a grudge from that rejection during high school, then why did you risk your life for me and even blocked that bullet? How do you explain that? Which is the real you? CompassionateStar looked at SpyingBlade, and realised, perhaps she had never seen the real him.

“It’s all in the past. Right now, we are enemies...” SpyingBlade pointed his longsword at the one standing opposite to him, CompassionateStar.

CompassionateStar pulled out a plain, one-handed, rose decorated sword. She showed a distressed smile. “Right, we’re now enemies.”

After speaking, she turned into a green flash and charged. SpyingBlade reached out and sent his shadows over, but Compassionate Star’s sword didn’t just deal simple physical damage. Her nature damage quickly slayed the shadow. “Rose Petal Dance...”

A hurricane arose, and CompassionateStar disappeared from SpyingBlade’s sight. She became countless flower petals which flew over like blades in the wind. SpyingBlade made a hand sign, “Shadow Incantation - Dance of Shadows!”

SpyingBlade turned into a violent storm of shadow blades. The fluttering petal and the berserk shadows clashed. When the sound of clashing ended, they were both left with less than 10% health. CompassionateStar struck with her sword. She had to take advantage of this opportunity! “Limit Break Ultimate - Blood Rose...”

“Limit Break Ultimate - Shadow Seal.” SpyingBlade made a hand seal with one hand. Countless shadows rushed to

CompassionateStar. Finally, the Blood Rose's light was broken. She entered a long period of paralysis and her health continuously fell. CompassionateStar fell weakly to the ground. She watched as SpyingBlade slowly walked over. So that's his SS rank Limit Break Ultimate? It's actually a counter against ultimate skills.

CompassionateStar looked at him as he picked her up by her shoulders. She smiled weakly. "We really can't go back? What don't you like about me. Can you tell me? I..."

"Pitiful woman..." SpyingBlade faintly shook his head. He spoke in a merciful tone. As his voice ended, a black longsword ran through her throat. He looked at the woman he had just stabbed, saw her haggard face, and a sharp pain stabbed his heart. He grit his teeth and swung his sword, sending her body flying to the side like trash. He looked at SkyBlue, CompassionateDream, and the others. They were all glaring at him with ruthless eyes. Then he looked at CompassionateStar, who was hiding her face and trembling. That's right, just hate me. You all just need to hate me. He acted as if looking at them with contempt, then turned and leapt off the stage, without looking back. "I'm taking a break for the group battle..."

ThornyRose's brows furrowed. Just what kind of grudge does he have with Falling Star? It's clearly something beyond just the virtual world.

SpyingBlade slowly brushed past Ye Cang.

"Is it fine like this?" Ye Cang asked with a gentle voice.

"Mind your own business..." SpyingBlade didn't stop. He entered the lounge, and slowly took off his mask. He looked at his own trembling fingers. I don't have much more time...

Chapter 350: Exchange of Secrets

In ThornyRose's eyes, CompassionateStar was an extremely capable woman. She was the perfect woman that her mother often told her about. Her popularity was even higher than MistyVeil's. Her mother would always say sarcastically, 'It would be good if Gongsun Qian was our daughter' and stuff like that. Now, ThornyRose watched as CompassionateStar had her head down, with tears dripping down her face. Her two eyes were completely empty and spiritless. ThornyRose felt an indescribable sadness. Truth be told, although they had been enemies for many years, but they use to play together when they were kids. CompassionateStar was like her big sister. Although she was powerful, her character was excellent, and she was very capable. Though ThornyRose didn't want to admit it, CompassionateStar's abilities were far above her own, otherwise, she couldn't have attracted so many people who were all hellbent on following her, and ThornyRose wouldn't have had reason to be jealous.

All Thornyrose could see now was a woman covered in cuts and bruises. No remnants of that capable, childhood big sister remained. She turned and looked towards her lounge. What exactly happened between you two? Defeating the enemy should be a happy occasion, but ThornyRose just couldn't be happy.

FrozenBlood and ElegantFragrance also weren't in the mood to joke around. Gongsun Qian was always an existence that was both enemy and friend to them. Unexpectedly, Ye Cang suddenly said, "I'm also not going joining the team competition. I'm going to go lecture him."

He then turned to go into the lounge. ThornyRose was helpless. You just want to be lazy! However, it's fine, there's still Shaking Bear, Little Tian, and Lele. These two so called aces, they're both so willful! "Let's forget about those two. For the team battle, it will be me, Shaking Bear, Little Tian, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance.

Lele, you will be our sixth.”

In the lounge.

Ye Cang saw SpyingBlade put the mask back on when he came in. “You love her right? Otherwise, you wouldn’t have taken such flashy revenge...”

“None of your business...” SpyingBlade said unhappily.

“You’re right, it’s none of my business. We’ve been together for some time, and although I can’t say that I understand you, but you’re definitely not someone who forgets favors and violates justice like this. I know at least that much, because Lele likes you. Lele’s radar has never been wrong...” Ye Cang crossed his arms and smiled.

“Between me and her, it’s not what you think...” SpyingBlade hesitated. Lele’s radar? He couldn’t help smiling. However, he didn’t even get to finish speaking before Ye Cang waved him to stop. “I just want to tell you not to do something you’ll regret later on. Sometimes, once you lose it, not even the three lives stone can bring it back...”

SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang’s lonely expression. For real? This guy has a past like that? He curiously asked, “Is that right? Tell me about it?”

“I should tell you just because you say so? I just came because I don’t want to see that woman’s heartache...” Ye Cang replied, also not in a good mood.

SpyingBlade wanted to let out the feelings in his heart. Perhaps it was because he was going to die, so he wanted at least one person to know about his thoughts before he passed on. SpyingBlade didn’t know why he would choose this guy who would always try to stab him in the back, but there was something about him that just made people trust in him. After hesitating a moment, he chose to speak. “A secret for a secret?”

“You first...” Ye Cang said indifferently, but SpyingBlade sensed Ye Cang’s gossiping soul burning. “We’ll take turns a line at a time. No telling anyone else, otherwise your daughters will be born with rods, and your sons with two holes.”

“Such a malicious guy...” Ye Cang said, breaking out in cold sweat.

“Do you believe that a person who knows he is going to die, can explode with terrifying potential?” SpyingBlade smiled.

Ye Cang nodded. His own style of cultivation was based on this. When one is faced with a crisis, or imminent death, but has something more important than their own life to protect, then some people will burst forth with unimaginable strength. Like Cold Moon, at the cost of her emotions and expressions.

“I’m just like that. Before I learned that I had an incurable disease, I was only a normal person who longed for a normal life. I liked living leisurely, and all I wanted was tranquility. Half my life was spent in such an ordinary way, with no enemies, and no close friends. To the me back then, living was just something I had to do, and I just needed to keep living a steady life. I didn’t need to do anything dangerous, and I didn’t need to provoke anyone. I worked a part-time job, and should have married an ordinary yet troublesome wife. Then I would have children. I would passed my ordinary days with no debt. I thought that would be good. A blessing.” SpyingBlade once again took off his mask, revealing his indescribable smile.

Ye Cang nodded. He had also felt the same way. As long as he could live a normal life with QinXue and A’Xiong, but fate was a fickle mistress. He looked at SpyingBlade who was looking back at himself. “Continue...”

“It’s your turn!” SpyingBlade reminded.

“Eh, me, I wasn’t much different from yourself, but I was an orphan. I was abandoned by a river, and was picked up and raised

by my grandma. Because of my handsome appearance, everyone has always been jealous of me, so many people would throw sticks and stones at me, but grandma taught me well, so I didn't cut off their heads..." Ye Cang shrugged. SpyingBlade broke out in cold sweat. Hello, do you have to make it sound so terrifying!? "Your hair is the same in reality?"

Ye Cang nodded. SpyingBlade more or less knew who he was now. Lin Hai's soul dancer, the devilish gentleman, and also, the one who danced that mournful dance. "Then...?"

"It's your turn..." Ye Cang indicated.

"My life should have continued like ordinary. On the day I promised to go on a blind date that my parents had set up, I received my health report. ALS. The withering and hardening of the flesh. A type of incurable disease where you can only watch yourself slowly lose the ability to move and feel. At that time, I sat in my room, and thought for a long time. Why would I have such a rare illness? I'm clearly so ordinary, whether in appearance, or in ability, or even academics. Why did the heavens even want to deprive me of my numb life? At that time, I was extremely angry. But I couldn't be angry, because I didn't know who to be angry at. God? I don't even know if God exists. Others? I didn't have anyone to hate. I lived so ordinarily that I didn't even have anyone to love or hate. That was, until I recalled one time in highschool, I confessed to a woman who looked like she came straight out of a painting. I was rejected, and everyone mocked me. So, I decided to make her pay. To make her feel what it's like to be rejected. For this purpose, I didn't even care for my life. In the end, she fell in love with me, and I couldn't help being moved by her valiance, tenderness, and kindness..." SpyingBlade spoke, then stopped there. He looked at Ye Cang, indicating that it was his turn.

Ye Cang more or less knew what had happened. "Alright, I get it now. Goodbye..."

SpyingBlade suddenly got up, grabbed Ye Cang's shoulder, and

glowered, “We agreed, one for one...”

“They’re having an intense battle outside. As the ace, I have to be on standby...” Ye Cang stroked his chin and said seriously.

“You can watch the broadcast from here. It’s already begun, so it’s got nothing to do with you.” SpyingBlade sneered.

Chapter 351: One Side Each

“Scum, you have no idea how it feels to see your loved one die right before your eyes. The helplessness and the remorse...” Ye Cang sighed. He reached out and patted SpyingBlade’s shoulder, then slowly walked out of the lounge.

SpyingBlade froze. That guy... Wait! In the end, he never even told me anything! God dammit, that lowlife!

Outside the lounge. It wasn’t as if Ye Cang didn’t understand SpyingBlade’s way of thinking. He was a lot like QinXue. It’s just that QinXue chose suicide, whereas he chose to make the other party hate and leave him. He really was a guy that couldn’t be honest with himself. He clearly wanted to be remembered, but chose such a clumsy and stupid method. ALS? My genes’ can probably save him, but let’s wait and see.

“What did he say...” DyedLily asked curiously.

“Nothing much...” Ye Cang shrugged, then he looked to the field. On the other side, CompassionateStar hadn’t joined the battle, so the other team was suppressed by A’Xiong. They had taken the lead and used the flag to summon Lele out, so the match was pretty much set.

Ye Cang circled around and came to CompassionateStar’s side. “Do you know his current situation?”

“What do you mean?” CompassionateStar slightly awoke from her soulless state.

“Nothing...” Ye Cang said. Like a big brother, he gave her shoulder a rub, then he turned and went back to his own side.

CompassionateStar watched Ye Cang’s back, puzzled. She didn’t really care about his intimate actions, since she could feel that he was really concerned for her. His current situation, what does that mean?

“I’ve discovered that Brother Hero is a really mysterious contestant. He actually went to console the enemy. Look, CompassionateStar’s face is clearly better.” Brother Zhong murmured.

“A cold outside with a warm inside is it? It seems impossible. I feel like he’s just a super vile person. For all we know, this could be a plot to kill his opponent...” Brother Zhao expressed shamelessly.

Zuo Yiyi smiled without a word. Teacher is actually a really gentle person. That girl by the lake who was beaten so badly, teacher helped her up, and cleaned the dust off her so carefully. He even carried her on his back like an elder brother. Actually, I can tell from my time at the cottage. He’s taking care of the entire household like a father. For me, it is like having a big brother.

The group battle was won by Thorns and Roses, though it wasn’t easy even with Lin Le joining the fight. Next was hero mode. She looked to the lounge, it wasn’t a good time for him to go up. She first let Lin Le and Ye Cang join and was about to arrange the lanes.

“I’m soloing top. Called it.” Lin Le took his giant blade and strut to the top lane.

“Then I’ll solo bottom. Called it.” Ye Cang also began walking to the bottom lane without looking back.

“Since it’s like that, I’ll solo middle. Called it.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, walking away arrogantly.

“Hold it!” ThornyRose roared, but the three people continued to get further and further away. You three bastards! Not only do you each take a lane, but you want to solo!? Do you want us to lose!?

“I’ll go hunt in the enemy’s jungle with Little Tian then...” ElegantFragrance pulled Little Ye Tian and disappeared into the jungle. ThornyRose was completely frozen. Her chest felt tight. She took a deep breath. Both Lin Le and Shaking Bear could tank.

She decided that next time, she would make them attend a meeting and teach them some common formations and tactics. “Icy, come take my spot...”

ThornyRose switched with FrozenCloud. As she left the field, she began having second thoughts. This is fine. I can take the time to examine their performance and come up with troop arrangements.

Lin Le had walked to the first tower and was bored. He decided to stroll towards the river, and saw a light blue glow in the water. What’s this?

“Such good luck, he actually immediately found the rune, and it’s even an invisibility rune that will double his damage for one attack. This time, the other side needs to be careful.” Brother Zhao couldn’t help sighing at his good luck. The spawning time and location was not set. Sometimes, it would be 10 minutes in, or it could be like now where it spawned not long after the battle started. It was extremely irregular.

“Every time the three brothers are up, their lanes are always unpredictable...” Brother Zhong said, seeing the three of them each solo a lane, while the ranged dps and support hid in the enemy jungle.

Lin Le walked over and touched the light. Suddenly, he became invisible and made an evil smile. He came to the middle lane and saw that SkyBlue and A’Xiong were already there. SkyBlue stood at range, unleashing magic arrows. The spectators watched as Lin Le circled around while invisible. They were all still level one, and the Giant Blade Warrior’s base attack power was one of the highest. Zhang ZhengXiong saw the faintly glowing Lin Le, and began to act. He roared and attracted SkyBlue’s attention. “F*ck, can you only shoot from afar? Come fight this daddy. Do you dare!? You scared!?”

“F*ck. Mad dog. Nut job...” SkyBlue couldn’t help cursing. He had already seen during the group battle that this guy’s melee

abilities might even be better than their guild leader's. When he thought up to there, a childish voice appeared from behind him. "Heavy Strike!"

"Careful, top is missing..." CompassionateDream just said.

"Player HappyAndCheerful has slain player SkyBlue. First blood..."

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong high fived. Then, carrying his giant blade, he rushed back to his lane like a shooting star. The 250 soul reward allowed him to directly upgrade his weapon, once again raising his attack power.

At the bottom lane, CompassionateStar came out of the jungle and saw Ye Cang by himself. All three lanes only had one, didn't that mean that the ADC and support were in the jungle? "Dee, Fiery, you two go into the jungle and kill ElegantFragrance and the others. Leave this place to me!"

"I got it." The two of them left the first tower, and entered the jungle.

"What did your words earlier mean, hero..." CompassionateStar said, reaping the souls from a soldier. Ye Cang's sword flashed, also getting some souls. He smiled, but didn't speak. Another one was about to die, so his sword flashed again. His farming could be considered perfect, and he hadn't had to move the entire time. He simply kept playing with his swords. He didn't give a reply to CompassionateStar's question.

At this time, the two of them simultaneously reached level 2. Just as the leveling up light flashed, the two of them activated movement skills and charged at each other. Blade Edge Dash! Rose Flash! Trading sword strikes for blade slashes, the two of them clashes in the middle of the soldiers. CompassionateStar split her rose sword into two, one long and one short. She began to compete with Ye Cang's five swords, and seemed to not be at a disadvantage.

“It’s been a long time since we’ve seen CompassionateStar separate her weapon...” Brother Zhao watched compassionate star’s petal like sword dance.

“It’s inevitable. Confronting Brother Hero’s Blade Demoness with a two handed sword will be difficult, so splitting it is the correct decision; this way, her skills will also change, which will have a big effect. Brother Hero’s character has yet to break through the limit, but it’s still an S rank character. While the Rosa’s Thorn is an SS rank character, but we’ve already seen Brother Hero’s capabilities in the battle against DarkBlade. Moreover, in hero mode, everyone starts at level 1, so Brother Hero isn’t at a big disadvantage even though he might have slightly lower stats.” Brother Zhong nodded.

Chapter 352: Giant Blade Warrior

CompassionateStar secretly felt fear. Although she could already tell that Brother Hero's skill was terrifying from watching it in videos, it felt completely different to actually exchange moves with him! This man had absolute control over his body! It was even more terrifying than CloudDragon! It was as if he was controlling every single cell in his body! Could he be like CloudDragon who strived to gain absolute control in real life, even down to metabolism and blood flow, so that they could be in their peak condition whenever they want.

"Sorry... it's over..." Ye Cang dodged past CompassionateStar's chop, and then his sword hilt struck at her chin like lightning. Combo begin! He alternated between his straight and short blades, then finished off with a long saber slash that left her lying at his feet.

"Player PaleSnow has slain player CompassionateStar."

Having upgraded his weapon, Lin Le easily fought 2 on 1 in the top lane. When he saw them coming, he would kill both the enemy and his own soldiers together using his giant range. He even mocked, "Shame on you. You fight two against one, and even want to bully Lele!?"

We're bullying you!? F*ck, you've already gotten 30 minions, and we only have 10 together! At this time Lin Le was already level 4, while his two opponents were a bit away from level 3. They didn't dare go up. Lin Le's attacks were both powerful and vile. They both had to stay behind their minions. When anyone approached, Lin Le would swing his weapon, performing a wide ranged attack. His weapon and armor was already upgraded to rank 2.

"Prepare to attack. Fiery and Dee are coming." CompassionateDream faintly lowered her body. The ahoge on Lin Le's head suddenly stood erect. There's an assassin! He

immediately slashed, forcing CompassionateStar back. He then charged towards the river with a Wild Rush, swinging his sword madly. “Assassin, die!!”

Fiery saw that the others were still far! And her movement skill wouldn't escape far enough! She wanted to retreat and waited for Dee to come back her up, but she couldn't outrun Lele's Wild Rush! Seeing that he was just about to enter the bush, she figured he probably didn't know her location yet, since one had no vision of inside the bush from outside! She decided to fight it out! In the next second, she was sent flying by the charging Lin Le's uppercut. Using his rotation, his giant blade swung from above her head and cut her directly in two. He didn't show the slightest bit of hesitation! It was like everything went according to his plan. He raised his blade and walked out of the bush with a sharp expression, “No assassin can escape Lele's sharp eyes and all-seeing radar!”

“Holy crap! Kelly was instantly slain in her ambush location by the Giant Blade Warrior! Mad Devil Le is not cheating, is he!?” The spectators began discussing spiritedly. The scene earlier just looked too fake. He clearly didn't have vision in the bush, yet he was able to land such an accurate uppercut.

Dee had just raised her bow, when FrozenBlood's dagger stabbed into her back, right into her heart. A combo finished her off. FrozenBlood then leapt back, disappearing into the trees.

CompassionateDream and Al were both stunned. They watched as level 5 Lin Le walked out of the bush, like a raging bull. They decisively chose to return behind their soldiers. This was Mad Devil Le... CompassionateDream put away her original contempt. Only by facing this funny looking guy could one tell how ferocious he truly was. He played wildly yet his skills were all extremely effective.

CompassionateDream could only watch as Lin Le completely suppressed the two of them! In the sneak attack earlier, the Giant

Blade Warrior had used his body to attack, causing a mini-stun, and then quickly finishing the fight off with his blade. Lin Le looked like he was very proficient at using his elbows, fists, knees, palm, and that sort of attack to complement his giant blade. It was as different as black and white compared to the past Giant Blade Warriors. It increased his flexibility by a lot, and made him seem more like a half grappler.

Al gripped his dagger tightly as he watched Lin Le dominate the soldiers. They couldn't just keep hiding like this. He gave CompassionateDream a glance, telling her, I'll go try! Then he waited for his movement skill to become available.

Lin Le's right hand held the giant blade as he rested it on his shoulder. His left hand chopped at the soldiers, reaping their souls. The ahoge on his head stood erect once again and pointed to the direction Al had suddenly appeared in. Lin Le didn't even look as he swung his right hand. The giant blade hacked down, scaring Al. He shouldn't have such a fast reaction speed! No matter how I look at him, he's not one of those super fighters like CloudDragon and Brother Hero. He barely dodged it, but he was struck by the left hand's chop, stunning him for just an instant. He could only watch as a kick came at his chin.

CompassionateDream frowned. They had underestimated him! His reflexes might even be at CloudDragon's and those freaks' level! He was instantly able to tell what direction he should chop in after his first attack was dodged and even used his rotation to power his kick!

Al had been kicked into the air. Lin Le continued to rotate and swung his blade in a big arc. It fiercely smashed through the air and cut Al directly in two.

"Thi-this... I fear we've all underestimated both the Giant Blade Warrior's potential, and Brother Mad Devil Le's capability! In his hands, the 10,000 years benchwarmer has become a killing machine. Such terrifying attack power. Could it be there really

isn't a best character, only powerful players?" Brother Zhao said, watching Lin Le's brutal instant kill.

"He will probably bring about a rain of carnage with his Giant Blade Warrior. Have you noticed his skill build yet? Besides Giant Assault and Giant Heavy Strike, as well as the passive Giant Slayer (Increases the effect of physical attacks, and gain a huge boost to damage against oversized enemies), the rest of his points are all spent on grappling type skills! An uppercut that provides super-armored frames, a chop, a revolving high-kick; this sort of fast attacks that have minor control effects. This has created a completely different Giant Blade Warrior that no one has ever seen before... This will allow the Giant Blade Warrior's value to rise at least another 10 times!" Brother Zhong said seriously, fixing up his crazy golden hair.

"Yiyi, you have such a weird smile..." Brother Zhao rubbed his nightcap and saw Zuo Yiyi's smile while looking at a virtual tablet. He peaked over. "My god, you've actually done it. You've earned big this time."

Zuo Yiyi rolled her eyes. "Those two people with 2 and 3 million in Really New Village's Three Brothers's character stocks are you two right... Give them to me, I'll pay you double."

"Hehe, it's obvious for all to see. This is a goldmine. Two times? I won't even sell it for 10 times. Let me tell you..." Brother Zhao said proudly.

"Someone sold! They sold after the sharp increase in the Giant Blade Warrior's value, throwing out 500,000 worth! Wow~ Get!" Brother Zhong said happily, then looked at the other two who were glaring at him with hatred and shrugged. "Who told you two to waste time acting smug..."

Elsewhere, in the League of Tyrants' lounge.

"Boss, the Giant Blade Warrior's value has increased 16 times," said a blond man with an earring.

“Trash! A group of trash! The Giant Blade Warrior is clearly so good, yet not only could none of you tell, you even advocated that we should sell it! F*ck, you’re all trash!” The League of Tyrants’ boss - ThunderQuake, a square faced man with sideburns and a tiger-skin coat, pointed at his underlings and roared.

“Didn’t you also curse at it, calling it trash, after you used it? Something like ‘Garbage S rank, who would use this son of a b*tch...’” The gold haired earring man whispered. His chin was suddenly smashed by an attack that looked like the Giant Blade Warrior’s uppercut. ThunderQuake beat him up, then looked at the surroundings. “What are you all looking at! Everyone beat him!”

The surrounding underlings hesitated a moment before rushing over to help.

“Enough, enough. Since we’ve already sold it, then stop regretting it. Our opponents have come out, let’s go.” A lady with grand breasts and deep cleavage, wearing a sexy mink fur overcoat, said from beside ThunderQuake.

Chapter 353: Lin Le's Pentakill

CompassionateDream was feeling sullen. She could neither retreat, nor advance. The Giant Blade Warrior had collected 3 on death stacks! All his attributes were increased by 15%! She could only wait for someone to help her kill him, and make him lose his stacks.

Lin Le leisurely reached level 6. This time he didn't pick Giant Beheader, but chose a move from another skill tree, Double-Cross.

Double-Cross: Store energy for 2 seconds and then release 3 fierce 360 degree attacks. The position and angle can be controlled. Cost: 35 rage. Cooldown: 2 minutes.

CompassionateDream stared at him closely. Now that he was level 6, he had his first major skill. Last time he had showed a skill that did terrifying damage to towers. She couldn't let him push the minions over and begin destroying her tower! She quickly had Al, FierceKelly, and Dee come over. Fiery and Dee once again snuck over from the river. FrozenBlood watched from a high place. 4 on 1? That's right, the Giant Blade Warrior has reached 3 stacks. If he reaches 5, then it will become permanent and he will become pervertedly strong. Shall I help? Will I make it in time?

Lin Le's ahoge stood up again. Another assassin! Even two of them! "You're trying to bully Lele with numbers! Lele will fight you!!"

Lin Le directly activated Giant Assault. Dragging his giant blade, he charged towards Fiery in the bush.

Fiery's was startled. What kind of intuition is that!? He discovered me the moment I entered the bush!? Dee quickly stood up from behind her, and began shooting. While charging, Lin Le was hit by a few arrows. He merely blocked a few of the more critical ones. CompassionateDream and Al were chasing him from behind. The four of them had him surrounded. FierceKelly

couldn't help jumping out of the bush when she saw Lin Le's overbearing charge. She saw his uppercut coming for her, and quickly dodged, but felt a pain on her chest. Dee watched this scene. His upper cut was actually a feint; it looked like he was punching, but his true attack was with his knee! She quickly hit Lin Le with a paralysing arrow. Success! Lin Le was about to finish off FierceKelly with his sword, but became momentarily paralysed. He made a face as his prey jumped into the water and escaped. He looked at Dee, his two eyes red with fury. "You dare bully me..."

Lin Le breathed out heavily through his nose, and directed his fury towards Dee. Dee quickly turned and ran for her life towards CompassionateDream. Fiery smiled bitterly. As expected of someone called Mad Devil, if he continued charging after her, she would be in trouble, yet he chose Dee who had stopped him for a moment. Just how violent was this child-like mad devil's temper.

"Lele is too emotional, he clearly could have killed her if he kept going!" ThornyRose frowned, while at the same time, feeling a whole new level of respect for Lin Le. That Giant Blade Warrior could be used as the team's ace. That terrifying attack power was displayed beautifully by Lele. Would FrozenBlood's support make it in time though? They were gradually moving the fight away from her. Lele really was too reckless.

CompassionateDream and Al both activated their movement skills and intercepted Lin Le. FierceKelly also came in from behind. The three of them surrounded and flanked Lin Le. Dee had also escaped from danger and began providing ranged support.

"Hah, he's still too impetuous. The Giant Blade Warrior is done..." Brother Zhao didn't get to finish before Lin Le took three attacks in order to perform a knee strike at CompassionateDream. CompassionateDream dodged, making the knee hit nothing but air, but it was only a feint. When Al stabbed his leg with a dagger, he grabbed the dagger wielding hand, and kicked his head, sending him into the air. He then swung his elbow, forcing FierceKelly

back, then he suddenly held his giant blade with two hands. “Those who bully Lele! Die!”

None of the three could retreat due to their momentum. Just as they stabilized, three moon-like slashes were sent in three directions.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain players CompassionateDream, FierceKelly, and Alsa. Triple Kill! Obtained achievement for killing three opponents in an instant!!”

“He actually chose the skill Double-Cross! He gave up the tower destroying ability for a killing skill! The weakness of this skill is the 2 second channel time and it’s small range! But as we just saw, the space was used beautifully!” Brother Zhao’s couldn’t help sighing in admiration.

“Also, the other three are all level 4 so don’t have their main skills, dodging skills, nor teleportation skills. It will only get harder for them. Now that he has 6 stacks, 5 of them have become permanent, and he even gets the Giant Blade Warrior’s special awakening skill only available in hero mode, Giant Blade Smash. This is a skill that has practically never been seen in league competition before. Let me see, store power for 3 seconds and then release a Qi attack in a circular area in front of you. The damage is 200%, and it will destroy 40% of armor!” Brother Zhong had also been startled by Lin Le’s triple kill.

Lin Le reached level 7 and got his newly awakened smash. He didn’t even think, and began running for Dee with the increased stats from his 3 kills, while at the same time, beginning to channel strength for his newly awakened skill - Giant Smash. FrozenBlood saw him storing up strength. Not good, it’s Giant Smash! Why did he make that evil smile!? F*ck! She quickly jumped out from the bush beside Dee, planning to escape. Dee was continuously unleashed arrows at Lin Le. She had no control skills available, and couldn’t kill nor block due to Lin Le’s boosted stats! She was just about to turn and run when an enormous qi attack appeared, tearing

everything to shreds. Quadrakill! Pentakill!

FrozenBlood was still caught in its range and killed.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain player SpottedDeer and FrozenBlood. Pentakill!”

ThornyRose broke into cold sweat as she watched from outside. She was amazed by Lele’s might, while also thinking that within that pentakill, one was an ally...

“Pentakill! It’s actually a pentakill! With the slow Giant Blade Warrior no less! Th-this...” The spectators couldn’t believe their eyes.

“Damn, the Giant Blade Warrior’s value has increased by 20 times! Those who invested in this are becoming rich...”

“Hehe, I bought quite a few. Tsk tsk, the three brothers fanclub are the big winners here. 75% of the three brothers’ heroes stocks have been bought by them. They’ve already turned from fans into fanatics, and began building a statue of the three brothers...”

ThornyRose turned on her virtual pad and nodded. “The money from buying the characters has all been earned back, and more. It even doubled it. Now my mother will stop making fun of me...”

In the middle lane, Zhang ZhengXiong was feeling depressed. His opponent keeps hiding under the tower! Lele already had a Pentakill! Yet he had to stay here and play in the mud with this dumbass SkyBlue! “Blue haired dumbass! Do you dare to come fight with this boss! What kind of man just hides in his shell!”

“If you have the guts, then come over here!” SkyBlue didn’t get mad. He continued to turtle under his tower and mocked back.

“Scumbag!” Zhang ZhengXiong sent a guard flying with a punch. Better not let me get to level 6!

In the bottom lane, CompassionateStar had chosen to slowly build up her strength, no longer getting into confrontations with

Ye Cang. The longer this went on, the more she would be able to suppress him with her superior character. Although she didn't want to have to resort to that, but she wasn't his match in a fight. His absolute control was too frightening.

Chapter 354: Crossing the Line

Ye Cang drew his blade with his thumb. The blade slashed out and returned, bringing the souls of 3 guards with it. He looked very relaxed as he stood among the guards, staring at god knows what. The moment a soldier was about to die, there would be a clink sound, a blade would shoot out. Then there would be a flash, and a soul would float into him.

When Lin Le's Pentakill was announced, CompassionateStar couldn't help sighing deeply, but seeing the fifth name on the list, she laughed. This pentakill actually included a friendly fire kill. Really New Village's Three Brothers truly are amusing. She was in a mess after her battle with DarkBlade, and couldn't find the will to fight. She kept thinking about why he would hurt her like this. Could it be he really was only taking revenge for high school? Or did she do something wrong? The DarkBlade she knew wasn't that sort of person. He was gentle and somewhat weak. Like a timid hero, in his frail body was a fearless spirit.

CompassionateStar used her skills to kill the soldiers. By cowering, she would only lose out in the end. She charged out and attacked. Even if she couldn't win, she shouldn't cower! She turned into Rose Petals that spread for as far as the eye could see. The relaxed Ye Cang looked over at the roses and faintly smiled. Clink~ he drew a sword in both hands. Clang clang clang! The sounds of swords clashing could be heard. The combination of the petals and crescent moon like slashes were a feast for the eyes. In the end, CompassionateStar once again fell at Ye Cang's feet.

"That's the way. Don't think too much. No matter what, you can only go forwards. If you choose to stop due to hesitation or remain silent, then all that will await you is remorse..." Ye Cang sheathed his blades and faintly said.

"That poser..." The spectators heard Ye Cang's words of consolation after he killed her. The kind of opponent that players

hated the most were not the ones that raged or cursed, but the ones who preached. For example, ones that told you to strike more sharply, or move more decisively. Words like that would often enrage their opponents.

“Is that right...” CompassionateStar walked back from the respawn point and murmured. She began to assemble her teammate to launch a concentrated attack. They managed to take out FrozenBlood and ElegantFragrance, but in the end, still lost due to the early game.

Brother Zhao felt regretful. “It took them too long to make their comeback, however, after this round, Falling Star will probably be break out of their slump.”

“Um, while you were saying those words, Brother Hero once again brought Brother Diamond and Brother Mad Devil Le to camp the spawn point. Is this their quirk?” Brother Zhong and the spectators all broke out in cold sweat. They watched Lin Le dance and taunt while Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong hid around the corner.

“As expected of a lowlife...” SpyingBlade muttered as he watched the projection.

“Now they have passed the preliminaries. Falling Star will need to battle it out with Mountain Mist and Night Wind for the second spot.” Brother Zhao said, looking at the competition results.

“The final entertainment mode is already meaningless for Thorns and Roses, but they should still strive for those 2 points. Let’s see what their random game is?” Brother Zhong also organized some data.

“It’s here. It’s a 1v1 auto racing.” Zuo Yiyi said, looking at the projected icon.

“Racing, it’s my specialty...” ThornyRose faintly smiled and walked towards the stage, but someone was even faster than her

and had already entered the car.

“Lele wants to play, don’t fight me over it!”

“Hey, do you even know how to drive!? Get out, get out. I’m Vermillion Districts Racing Queen.” ThornyRose’s felt stressed as she tried to make Lin Le leave.

“No!” Lin Le turned away and locked the door, then waited for the race to start. Once Lin Le was locked in as the contestant, ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. These three guys, can any of them not cause me problems!? Can they be less self centered!? We’re a team! A club!

After 30 seconds, ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and ElegantFragrance all gasped in amazement. They watched Lin Le take a shortcut, sending his car airborne and crashing it into SkyBlue’s car, sending it off a cliff. Then he got out, wanting to pee off the side. No pee came out from behind the mosaic though, so he just made faces and drove to the finish line.

“While others are racing, he’s trying to kill his opponent. Although there are no rules prohibiting it, but... As expected of the man called Mad Devil Le...” Brother Zhao took out his handkerchief and wiped his cold sweat. Many clubs added Lin Le to their extremely dangerous and insane list.

“He was going to pee right? But he couldn’t pee, so decided to just make faces...” Brother Zhong’s forehead was also covered in cold sweat.

“I told you, leave it to Lele. Easy as pie!” Lin Le raised his chin and walked out of the car arrogantly.

ThornyRose was speechless. Is that even racing? It was definitely on purpose too! You maliciously tailed him planning to cause an accident the entire time! It was premeditated murder! But it’s true that he won, so she just covered her forehead and let it pass. “Yeah, yeah, awesome...”

“Our club’s moral rating is plummeting. It already wasn’t very good in the first place, but now it’s at an all-time low. Oh, it fell again. We’re in the inferior range now. At this rate, we’ll even surpass the Vile Valley, and it won’t be long before we’re lower than the League of Tyrants.” ElegantFragrance browsed through their club’s evaluation and made fun of it.

ThornyRose could only smile bitterly. During these few days of competition, they had already committed countless technical fouls. She felt wronged, it was clearly all done by those three guys + SpyingBlade. She sighed. Whatever. Low quality it is. Even without them, it is impossible to raise it because of ElegantFragrance and FrozenBlood anyways. ThornyRose had completely forgotten that before they joined, she herself had also done many things to lower their moral rating. Every time they faced off against Beauties at the Crossfire, her language would transform, and it would become a cat fight.

“Hah, who would have thought our club’s moral rating was so low. You girls should watch how you act...” Ye Cang looked at ThornyRose and the other women, then sighed.

“Get lost! You have no right to say that! You spawn camper and preacher!” ThornyRose and the other women all roared.

Ye Cang blinked his eyes, completely unperturbed. Then he took a deep breath, and sighed. “Hah, it’s all that guy SpyingBlade’s fault...”

“.....” SpyingBlade had just walked out of the lounge and felt a pain in his chest. He stared speechlessly, then turned and glanced at CompassionateStar. Finally, he looked at everyone and said, “I’m heading off...”

CompassionateStar came to Thorns and Roses’ area. She looked at Ye Cang and extended her hand with a smile. “I’m very happy to have fought with you... besides the part where you camped our spawn and when Mad Devil Le was going to pee off the cliff...”

Ye Cang smiled indifferently and shook her hand. “It’s all part of the strategy, apologies...”

ThornyRose rolled her eyes. Just keep lying. This lady knows how inhuman you are! She suddenly recalled how they had first met. That trauma on her backdoor. She began to gnash her teeth as she shook CompassionateStar’s hand. “Sister Qian, you...”

CompassionateStar shook her head. Everyone began to go offline. ThornyRose sighed. She turned and watched as Ye Cang’s group once again punctually signed off work. These guys, they might not come on time, but they always leave without a minute delay.

Chapter 355: Embrace and Kiss

Imperial City, on a bench by a little stream.

SpyingBlade enjoyed the peaceful time he spent here. While sitting here, he could feel the night descending. This way, he could feel the flow of life. He slowly got up and walked towards the vending machine. Suddenly, he couldn't feel his right leg and stumbled. His right hand couldn't catch him in time, so he could only watch as the floor approached, resulting in a fall where his chin smashed the floor. He tried to exert strength and move his right leg, but discovered that it no longer responded to him. He didn't want to believe it, but he could only sigh. He pulled out his cellphone with his left hand. "I'm sorry but could I place an order for a special ALS wheelchair. The address is XXX."

SpyingBlade rolled over, then leaned himself against the bench. He turned and watched the sun gradually set...

Not far away, by a big tree, a beautiful and delicate woman stood there watching as SpyingBlade tried to get up with one arm and one leg. Her tears constantly fell. I knew it, I knew it. So this is the reason you want me to hate you. She slowly walked over to him, and spoke while sobbing, "Two years... we've wasted two years together. You idiot..."

"Why are you here, go back to the capital. I don't need your sympathy..." SpyingBlade said coldly without turning to her. He slowly hobbled a few steps, but his lame body stumbled and knocked into a garbage can. He grit his teeth and once again got up with one hand and one leg. He faced CompassionateStar who was offering him a hand, and pushed her away. "I said I have no interest in you. My life and death has nothing to do with you. We've already broken up!"

SpyingBlade wanted to run away. Run somewhere where this woman couldn't find him. He was afraid he wouldn't be able to

bear it if this went on.

CompassionateStar pulled him towards herself, and then put a dagger into SpyingBlade's left hand. "If you don't love me, then you can just kill me..."

CompassionateStar held SpyingBlade's trembling left hand and moved it to her throat. She began to press down with more and more strength. Her skin was cut, and blood dripped down her slender neck. SpyingBlade pulled the blade away, and tossed it aside. Then with his left hand, he slapped her. The slap resounded exceptionally clearly. "Are you crazy!? If you want to die, go die somewhere else. Don't involve me!"

SpyingBlade then grabbed a broken branch, and used it as a crutch to hobble home. He stopped and, without turning back, he said, "Also, you're not young anymore. Being with the Li family guy is not bad. He's FlameEmperor, the man standing at the top of china. Don't be obstinate and walk the wrong path, Gongsun Qian. I'm just a dying cripple..."

When he finished speaking, he continued forwards. CompassionateStar watched his staggering, lonely back, and thought of him dying all by himself. She couldn't hate him. She knew that he only acted this way because he was dying, so she couldn't hate him. She only hated herself for not realising sooner. She recalled Ye Cang's words, 'you can only go forwards. If you choose to stop due to hesitation or remain silent, then all that will await you is remorse.' I can't keep hesitating! I don't care if he hits me or shouts at me, I'll never leave him again! FlameEmperor? In my eyes, he's not even a thousandth of you, you know that?

SpyingBlade felt someone embrace him from behind. It was a firm, passionate, and familiar embrace. Even someone like him who was resolved to die couldn't help but shed a tear. "Why, I'm just an average guy with an incurable disease. I should just be abandoned by everyone and die alone."

“Because I’m a woman from a wish fulfillment novel who can only love an ordinary man like you. An ordinary man who can throw his life away for me. An ordinary man who, in my eyes, is even more dependable than FlameEmperor. An ordinary man I’m willing to spend the rest of my life with. I’ll never leave your side again. You can’t chase me away anymore...” CompassionateStar started with a joke, but her words gradually became more and more serious.

“Don’t be like this. I don’t have many days left. I don’t want you to have to prepare for my funeral...” SpyingBlade was trembling. He felt the warmth as she held him tighter and tighter.

“I won’t be at your funeral, because we’ll die together...” CompassionateStar said as if it was nothing much.

“I was afraid you’d be like this. Promise me, that even if I die, you have to live on. You have to find a worthy man, at least not someone as ordinary and cowardly as me...” SpyingBlade turned and tearfully said.

“Coward? You’re the bravest man I know. You should know, my heart isn’t something any guy could win...” CompassionateStar said and kissed him. SpyingBlade was surprised, but his whole body relaxed, no longer having any regrets in this life. Their eyes brimmed with tears and excitement as they continued to kiss.

...

The next day, in the league location.

Due to White Light club’s leader’s wonton provocations during the team battle, Ye Cang’s group of four broke the rules again. Ye Cang, Lin Le, and Zhang ZhengXiong surrounded their leader, also the last survivor, but didn’t kill him. Like evil tyrants, they pushed him around between them, slashing and punching at him. Little Ye Tian even healed him so he wouldn’t die. This went on for half an hour before the whistle blew, giving them a technical foul. All four of them were sent out of the arena. Only ThornyRose and the sixth

member, FrozenBlood were left. They killed off the White Light leader who was begging for death. The commentators Brother Zhao and Brother Zhong watched the four of them bullying the other team's leader like a bunch of primary school student, and they laughed so hard that they couldn't breath.

Ye Cang's four were marked as suspended and could no longer participate this round. Thornyrose sighed. These four... She turned and looked at White Light's leader, who was on the verge of collapse. Afterall, he had been humiliated in front of a great number of people.

SpyingBlade came into the lounge and said with a smile, "Sorry, I'm late..."

"I sense that someone 'slept' well..." Wang sniffed SpyingBlade and said.

SpyingBlade's face turned red, then kicked Wang away. "Cough cough, back off you vulgar guy. How about I go up for Hero Mode?"

ThornyRose was speechless. Wang's intuition regarding these matters were truly godly. She saw that SpyingBlade was at a loss for words, and she teased, "Oh~~~"

"Oh~~~" Ye Cang's group of four all followed teasingly.

"Ok, ok. SpyingBlade, later you'll be solo-mid. These four have all been suspended." ThornyRose waved it off, not teasing any further.

SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang's group. Every one of them was marked with the word 'suspended'. He sighed. These guys will probably receive more technical fouls in a season than a player might get over their entire career. The league is a big event, so usually, one has to do something very vile to get a technical foul. He replayed the scene of Ye Cang's group messing with the leader, and didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He shook his head and

began walking onto the field. He passed by Ye Cang and raised the corners of his lips. “Thanks...”

“It’s too early to thank me...” Ye Cang turned and whispered while looking at his departing back. Fang Ci is suited to be a policy maker. This guy was also quite suitable. He is cool-headed with a keen intuition. One more is better than one less. Although I’m going to retired, but I still need authority in the 10 Commandments. If someone dangerous managed to gain influence in the organization, it will be even more dangerous to the world than Salvation. I know that there are high ranking members of Salvation hidden within the 10 Commandments, otherwise, there is no way Salvation’s top secret experiments can be leaked to the Commandments so quickly. #1 must have made a deal with that guy...

Chapter 356: Spying Blade Returns

“White Light’s leader, RedSerpent probably even has thoughts of dying. It feels like Really New Village’s Three Brother often get suspended. This time, all three of them including Brother Hero’s little sister - Sister Rainbow were all judged guilty.” Brother Zhao watched Ye Cang’s group leisurely play board games.

“Zuo Yiyi, aren’t you learning dance from Brother Hero? How is his teaching?” Brother Zhong looked at Zuo Yiyi, who had always came wearing very formal clothes since that time. Things like evening gowns.

“It’s a very unique teaching style. It’s like I’ve been introduced to a whole new world...” Zuo Yiyi said with a graceful smile.

“Seriously? Then I’m really looking forwards to your next performance. Remember to give me and Old Zhong VIP passes...” Brother Zhao said.

“Of course...” Zuo Yiyi’s hand just left her virtual tablet, when Brother Zhong laughed. “Haha, another 20,000 worth of stocks...”

“This devious crazy hair...” Zuo Yiyi and Brother Zhao both looked at him with contempt.

Ye Cang looked at CompassionateStar, who had come over in the virtual world, and he smiled. “Looks like you’re really resolved to be with him...”

“Mm...” CompassionateStar nodded. “I’ll definitely do my best to take care of him, until he...”

Ye Cang gave a disappointed and mysterious smile. “Soon, I’ll give you a present. You can consider it my blessing...”

CompassionateStar nodded. ThornyRose really found an interesting guy. A man enshrouded in layers upon layers of mysteries.

Although Ye Cang's group was absent, ThornyRose still had herself. She replaced FrozenBlood with SpyingBlade, and replaced Ye Cang's group with some people from the the 2nd string: FrozenCloud, DemonSpirit, ElegantFragrance, and GreenDew.

"Can you get a few less technical fouls..." DyedLily said, walking over.

"Well said, well said. DyedLily, let's be friends. This is my..." Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly got up, scaring DyedLily. She laughed bitterly and rolled her eyes at him. Wang was not far away, cheering him on. Wang then looked around and sighed. The club's beauties are so hard to get close to, but boss has given me a chance to gain a whole new experience. I can't disappoint him! I'll definitely successfully hold a girl's hand! I have the best chances with LittleJade. If the others could read his thoughts, they would have definitely shook their heads and thought, for you, it's impossible! You have no chances at all...

Under ThornyRose's command, nothing bad happened, and they were able to seize victory. SpyingBlade ended the game with a 20 kill count which was colored in red. He even got 2 pentakills, which made the spectators all stand and cheer. The Berserk Shadow was back.

Brother Zhao and Brother Zhong both evaluated that he was even stronger than in the past. CloudDragon had his arms crossed, a smile crossed his lips. It's coming, our promised battle.

"He's mine..." A voice came from CloudDragon's side. CloudDragon raised his brows, not even turning to look. It was the Dance of Death - HeavenBlessed, china's top assassin.

"Thorns and Roses will be even harder to handle this time around. DarkBlade's strength not only didn't decline, but even increased this much..." MistyVeil furrowed her brows, and looked at the gray haired man that brushed past CloudDragon. HeavenBlessed. His expression gave away his excitement. That's

right, the one who pulled him down from first place is back.

“Entertainment mode, mixed martial arts.” The system announced.

Zhang ZhengXiong decisively got up and walked on stage. His violent bear like aura was erupting at full power. He stretched his neck, and his two eyes were full of contempt as he looked at the other side. “Who’s going to come play with me...”

ThornyRose sighed. In the past, these events would all be handled by her. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong. This guy is someone that even grandpa says is a genius hard to find within a hundred years.

On White Light’s side, the members felt their scalps tingle. RedSerpent clenched his teeth. Who’s afraid of you in single combat! F*ck, you might have beaten me in the group competition because it was 4 on 1, but now it’s 1 on 1. You think I still fear you!? He jumped onto the stage. After three seconds, the spectators could no longer bear to watch him getting beaten into a pulp by Zhang ZhengXiong. It was a completely one-sided steamrolling. In the end, he even screamed like a little girl as he was thrown at the arena’s ropes. Then like an arrow on a bow, he was sent shooting back at Zhang ZhengXiong. He was smashed by both of Zhang ZhengXiong’s fists, and was sent flying far into the distance...

“Boring...” Zhang ZhengXiong jumped off the stage.

CloudDragon saw the provocative look that Zhang ZhengXiong had given him. That guy really is a good opponent!

Zhang ZhengXiong’s heroic yet terrifying aura made Brother Zhao’s blood boil. “Brother Diamond actually dared to provoke a heavenly king! Indeed, a newborn calf doesn’t fear a tiger...”

“I hope you guys don’t lose before meeting me...” CloudDragon smiled coldly.

Zhang ZhengXiong snorted. “Bro, if we meet him, leave him to

me, alright?”

“Doesn’t matter. Since you want him, then he’s yours.” Ye Cang shrugged, his expression indifferent.

“There’s only one opponent a day. Tomorrow’s opponent was just decided. It’s Heavenly Oath, a tough opponent...” ThornyRose faintly frowned. Heavenly Oath had a powerful squad. Unlike Falling Star, Heavenly Oath’s performance was steady. They regularly made it into the semi-finals and was amongst the top 16.

“Are they strong?” Lin Le rubbed his head.

“About the same as Falling Star, but they are more stable. They are a team that is difficult to go up against. Their leader, BlackForestMoon is a powerful arcanist.” ElegantFragrance replied.

“Then they aren’t very strong...” Lin Le shrugged.

“Cough cough...” CompassionateStar felt embarrassed.

ThornyRose and the women, as well as SpyingBlade all broke out in cold sweat. Their club leader is right in front of you, yet you can’t be a bit more tactful?

“Lele, their leader is right beside you.” Ye Cang sighed.

Lin Le looked over at CompassionateStar. “Oh, I knew you looked familiar. You’re SpyingBlade’s lover!”

“.....” ThornyRose looked at CompassionateStar. She wasn’t sure if the red hue was from embarrassment or from rage. She covered her forehead, “Let’s rest. You guys can get off work now.”

ThornyRose watched as Ye Cang and the others disappeared the moment she mentioned getting off work. She sighed. “Sister Qian, don’t take Lele seriously. He’s just like a child...”

“It’s fine, I actually envy his temperament. Well, we’re leaving first...” CompassionateStar shook her head.

ThornyRose watched the two of them leave together. Although

she was curious what had happened between them, but seeing them together, she smiled. It wasn't important whether she knew or not. She turned and heard ElegantFragrance's murmuring, "I definitely need to know the gossip about them. Ah~~~ I smell a fragrance I haven't smelt in a long time..."

Hah, this woman becomes a pervert when there's juicy gossip. ThornyRose sighed. "Everyone return to the club and train. We never know when those three will get another technical foul..."

"Don't even mention it. People are already beginning to bet on how many technical fouls the Three Brothers will get, the order, and in what mode. Everyone can bet..." FrozenBlood said, looking through her virtual tablet. "So fun. Unfortunately, we can't bet because we're on the same team..."

Chapter 357: Identity

In the imperial city, by the little river. A waning moon hung in the sky.

“The signature you wanted...” Ye Cang walked out of the darkness. His white hair looked dazzling in the night.

“Thanks, you even had to send it over...” SpyingBlade brought his wheelchair over. He saw Ye Cang’s peculiar appearance that looked just like in the game. White hair, white brows, white lashes, and pink eyes. He faintly smiled and took the picture.

“Coming all this way, you must have a reason.” SpyingBlade stuffed the picture into chest pocket.

“I can help you regain all motor function, but you have to become my successor...” Ye Cang got straight to the point.

“If you’re serious, then I promise you...” SpyingBlade said straightforwardly. He didn’t want to keep seeing CompassionateStar run around for him since he had already lost most of his motor functions. Even if he received medical treatment, the best it could do was prolong the process.

Ye Cang took out a needle, and then stabbed it right into SpyingBlade’s heart. SpyingBlade felt like his whole body was getting torn apart. The feeling in both his right arm and right leg returned, followed closely by a sharp pain. He felt as if his muscles were being torn and bones fractured.

Ye Cang calmly pulled out the needle and watched SpyingBlade writhe in pain as the veins all over his body throbbed. His adaptability was very good. He turned and looked at the moon as he waited. Artificial human. The original intention of creating such a person was to benefit mankind. To overcome disease. To fulfil man’s dreams. Gradually, people began to diverge from that way of thinking. They became weapons. The path for man to

evolve to the top of the galaxy's food chain. However, the day that man creates 'weapons' that they can no longer control, will be the start of 'doomsday'. Ye Cang's IQ was low and he didn't walk an overly inhuman path. Little Ye Tian was a much more serious problem, but she could control her thoughts because she understood emotions and learned 'love'.

SpyingBlade gradually woke up. He felt like he could sense every pore in his body. He slowly stood up from the wheelchair and exercised the limbs that he couldn't even feel just earlier. He could sense that his body was now much stronger. What kind of needle was that!?

"I can't tell you right now. You'll know in the future. Tomorrow, come to my seaside cottage for a talk and I'll help you set up your identity..." Ye Cang saw that SpyingBlade was looking at the needle in his hand and said indifferently.

"No need to wait for tomorrow. Let's go together." Although SpyingBlade didn't know Ye Cang's true intention, but he was willing to trust him. He now had two enormous favors to repay.

"Alright..." Ye Cang faintly said. The two of them rode the hovering train back to Lin Hai.

"The third room on the right is yours. It's already been cleaned. Come with me, let's go to the Dragon Group first and get you an identity..." Ye Cang pointed out the room to SpyingBlade, then brought SpyingBlade to the Dragon Group's secret base in Lin Hai. SpyingBlade was full of questions. He had been among those big families when together with CompassionateStar so he knew about the Dragon Group. Was this guy a high level officer in the Dragon Group? To be able to give someone an identity wasn't something a normal person could arrange for.

Ye Cang saw that Fang Ci was there having a virtual meeting with Ren Long about something. Not bad, to be able to be so calm against that baldy. They're probably talking about the cooperative

research. I think Cold Moon messaged me about that before. He shook his head and walked inside.

Ye Cang passed through the scanners and arrived in a big room. A woman with short black hair was projected. She had a heroic appearance and a pretty face, which made her look dignified. SpyingBlade couldn't help being shaken by her aura. It was hard to believe that this aura was coming from a woman.

"Tomboy, help him arrange an identity..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

"Can't you speak a bit more nicely? Silver Devil..." The woman side.

"Seducer Devil?" SpyingBlade thought about this code-name of his.

The woman quickly finished SpyingBlade's identity, and added him into the 7th group. Then she sighed and disappeared.

Facing SpyingBlade's doubt, Ye Cang walked while explaining. "Silver Devil isn't the code-name I use here. You'll know about it later. In the Dragon Group, I have a lot of code-names, but the most common is White Thunder..."

"White Gutter?" SpyingBlade made a strange expression. Why is it that if his nickname isn't perverted, then it's scummy?

Ye Cang spoke of his intended retirement and about the 10 Commandments. "... so, I hope that you and Fang Ci can have some influence in the organization so that it won't become corrupted. My purpose in the organization is to defend the world's peace. The organization has both extremists and those who work steadily."

"You're one of the steady ones?" SpyingBlade nodded thoughtfully.

"No, I'm considered an extremist. I only do extermination missions and communication with the Dragon Group. I don't care

about the rest. For now, I'll continue to be the leader of 7, but I hope that in the future, either you or Fang Ci will take it over..." Ye Cang explained.

"I more or less understand. You want to hide behind the scenes and goof off, but you're afraid that if you leave, the organization will be taken over by bad guys for bad things, so you're looking for a lid to cover it up with..." SpyingBlade's words made Ye Cang freeze. His summary made a lot of sense. Ye Cang was left speechless. "That's right..."

"Who was that woman earlier..." SpyingBlade smiled bitterly, recalling that dignified woman.

"The leader of Dragon Group's first division, the Red Dragoness - Tomboy. The leader of the 7th division which you are in is Dragon Blade - Baldy..." Ye Cang replied.

Hey, don't add strange nicknames after people's cool code-names. SpyingBlade broke out in cold sweat.

Ye Cang pushed open the meeting room door. "Baldy, hurry and finish up. A man shouldn't nitpick over these minor details. You should live up to your bald head..."

"F*ck off! It's because I didn't discuss these details that you could scam me last time! I lost 3 years of wages!" Ren Long roared.

Fang Ci broke out in cold sweat wondering how Team Leader negotiated with the Dragon Group.

"Hurry and give me money, otherwise I'll tell your wife and tomboy what you said while you were drunk last time. I even have a recording~..." Ye Cang said with a good-willed smile.

"You!! F*ck, you win... I'll remember this!" Ren Long agreed, and pointed at Ye Cang for a long time, unable to retort, before giving up and saying something that doesn't fit his image.

"Lil'Fang, you show SpyingBlade the ropes. There should be another meeting soon. I'll talk to Cold Moon. You two work hard."

Ye Cang said, leaving behind SpyingBlade and Fang Ci who were staring at each other.

Fang Ci began to give SpyingBlade a more detailed explanation about the Dragon Group and the 10 Commandments, their relations and operations etc. SpyingBlade finally understood. The things Ye Cang had told him were all words shrouded in mystery. These arrangements were fine, he needed to become someone worthy of CompassionateStar. His first step could be to climb the ranks of this illegal organization.

Chapter 358: Promotion Exam

10 Commandments meeting.

“Oh, another one appeared in 7. Just what is Silver Devil up to? He’s suddenly paying attention to the meetings...” Thousand Soul’s lovely voice came from #2.

SpyingBlade looked the ring with roman numerals I to X around it. He was standing in #7. In the middle was the symbol of a cross with a python encircling it. If he wasn’t wrong, the symbol should represent cycle and order. The cross represented order, while the mortal python represented cycle. Together, they represented ‘balance’. The speaker was from #2, which was near the top. “Do higher number have more authority?”

“I’m also not sure...” Fang Ci shook his head. #2 was clearly afraid of Team Leader’s people, because Silver Devil, Cold Moon, and Hunting Flame were all ruthless extremists. Silver Devil and Cold Moon were eradication specialists, while Hunting Flame was an assassination and investigation specialist. Team Leader was the spokesperson for this group, while both Cold Moon and Hunting Flame were his trusted aides. There was also the friendly Ardent Wind who was in charge of information gathering. At first Fang Ci was confused about the scale of the 10 Commandments, but he had managed to understand during this period of time. Truth be told, he was shocked. Especially about its history. It was established 100 years ago, and has always been a small group until this generation’s #1, within a mere 10 years, turned it into a top ranking organization even on a world-wide scale. He was a good speaker, and had allied with the Dragon Group, X, Arthur, and various other large secret organizations in the federation. Fang Ci shared all the information he had gathered to SpyingBlade. The more SpyingBlade read, the higher his eyebrows rose.

Cold Moon came to the two of them. She glanced over SpyingBlade. “Since you’re someone that leader picked, I won’t say

anything, but if you disappoint him, you're done... get use to this place as quickly as possible."

SpyingBlade looked at her avatar; a white and black haired, cold young lady. Her voice didn't sound human, and she gave off a dangerous chill. She was just like her code-name, a cold moon...

Cold Moon spoke, then returned to her own section.

SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. It seemed he had really entered the habitat of tigers and dragons.

Seaside cottage. Early morning.

Wu Na froze when she saw that there was once again another inhabitant. When she learned that it was SpyingBlade, she didn't continue asking. The table was now full of people. Not long ago, there was just the four of them, but then others joined: Little Ye Tian, Little Fang, Little Tong, Lil'Dino, the dance student Yiyi, as well as the new inhabitant - SpyingBlade. They already had 11 people now. She faintly smiled. As long as it was lively and happy, there was no problem...

"Bro, now that we have so many people, that boat might be a bit tight..." Zhang ZhengXiong pointed out.

"Little Tian, what do you think..." Ye Cang leisurely drank his soymilk.

"We can sell it off and change to a medium sized boat that fits 20-30 people..." The meticulous Little Ye Tian began looking at boats. They were quite rich right now, so buying a medium sized boat was fine.

"Alright then, it's decided." Ye Cang nodded in agreement.

SpyingBlade watched as Fang Ci carefully took care of a young lady. She seemed to be called Fang Tong, his little sister. Her complexion looked like one of someone who had just recovered from serious illness. This was indeed a very good place to relax and heal. He looked at Ye Cang. "ThornyRose will probably ask you

guys if you want to try the character promotion exam...”

“What’s that?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked, biting into a fish.

“Your current characters are S rank, but if you complete the promotion exam, your characters can break through the limit and reach SS rank. If the promotion is successful, you can’t promote a different character for the next 5 years. The effects of the promotion are immediate. The characters attributes will increase, but more importantly, only SS ranked characters can have a special skill called a Limit Break Ultimate...” SpyingBlade explained.

“The difficulty is abnormally hard. In this generation, those who manage to promote an S rank character to SS rank are less than 10. Many SS rank characters are honorary characters inherited from previous generations. CompassionateStar’s Rosa’s Thorn is inherited. SS rank characters are still rare though. They are things that only the leaders and aces of the biggest clubs can have. Thorns and Roses has never had an SS rank character...” Zuo Yiyi interrupted her chat with Wu Na and FrozenCloud in order to explain.

“What’s there to be afraid of? Bro, Lele, Little Tian, let’s go promote our characters.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, thumping his chest.

SpyingBlade sighed. Their chances of being promoted were quite high, because the promotion exam was to duel a perfect copy of an SS rank character of the same type. He himself had fought the SS rank assassin - Heart Piercer. He had fought till he was in an awful mess, and was suppressed pretty badly. He had barely won. Only after personally experiencing it did he understand the difference between a true SS rank character compared to the inherited ones seen in the league. Whether it’s control, awareness, burst strength, or understanding of the character; they were on a completely different level. No one could match them besides perhaps other people who passed the promotion such as FlameEmperor,

CloudDragon, and those other abnormal few. During his test, he had heard CompassionateStar's cheering. As if her voice was pumping his heart, he found an opportunity to risk his life in an all out attack, luckily winning the battle...

"Let's go ask at the club later..." Ye Cang yawned and stretched lazily.

Virtual World, DiFeng city, Thorns and Roses club.

ThornyRose covered her forehead and sighed. These guys just wouldn't listen. She had already told them to wait, there was no reason to do the exam now. They could wait until they had more experience, and become more dependable. It would be fine to wait until they reached the top 16 to try the promotion. It was only a few rounds away.

"As an ace, I don't need things like experience..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

"We've already sold our boat and the new one is still on it's way, we have nothing to do. Since we're free, let's get it over with." Zhang ZhengXiong's words made ThornyRose even more speechless. Since we're free!?

"Promotion! Promotion!" Lin Le only understood a bit of it. He only understood that if he did it, he would become even stronger. He didn't think too much about the rest.

"Alright, I'll help you guys apply at the Gamers Alliance. They should respond soon..." ThornyRose began to use her club name to apply for the promotion exam. Barely a moment later, the reply came. "From today on, for the next four days. We can only do one a day. Decide on the order. For today's, I feel like Sha..."

Lin Le instantly jumped into the promotion exam, "Lele will be the vanguard!"

ThornyRose wanted to cry. This Lele never listened to others. Was he just playing around!?

“Since Lele is first; A’Xiong, you’re second; Little Tian, you’re third. I’ll go last...” Ye Cang decided on the order. Everyone watched Lin Le in the arena. The random arena he got was Skeletal Field. All over the place were skeletons of the defeated. A knight with a huge sword that emitted black smoke sat on a pile of bones. He had long white hair which flowed loosely from under his fierce helmet. The man reached out and took off his helmet, revealing his pale white skin which looked as if he was devoid of blood.

“This is...” ThornyRose felt like she knew him, but there were just too many SS rank characters over the long history. Many were retired and sealed in the alliance’s database.

“The Lightless Blade - Barka Lahsa. The former Union Alliance’s (europe’s most powerful club) Dark and Holy Knight Duo’s Dark. From seasons 351 to 353, he and the Blade of Holy Light - Kyle Nass formed the dark and holy knight duo and were champions for three consecutive years. It’s a retired character...” ElegantFragrance frowned.

Chapter 359: Giant Blade Warrior Promoted

“Perish in the darkness...” Barca Lahsa put on his helmet and raised his large sword, holding it firmly in two hands.

“Dumbass, this sort of second rate line, Lele already stopped using it long ago.” Lin Le carried his giant blade on his shoulder. His left hand pulled on his lower eyelid and he made a face.

“.....” ThornyRose and the women froze. Such a sharp taunt + burn.

Barca roared, and became a black beam of light which appeared in front of Lin Le. Lin Le struck with a backhand chop which hit the handle of the sword that Barca wanted to attack with, while simultaneously performing a knee attack. Barca pulled down hard on his sword, meeting Lin Le’s knee with his hilt. Lin Le clenched his teeth, his movement speed was lowered from that damage. Taking advantage of that hilt attack, Lin Le used his right hand to swing his giant sword, knocking Barca back two steps. Although they were both heavy weapon experts, they could be further divided. Lin Le’s weapons was about 2 sizes bigger than Barca’s, classifying him as an oversized weapon expert. His strength was also a level higher than Barca’s, but his speed and other aspects were more than just a little bit lower.

At two steps away, Lin Le’s ahoge suddenly stood erect, and he activated an incomparably fierce attack. “Giant Beheader!!”

Barca sneered. The giant blade swung, passing right through his body, not having the slightest effect. Ye Cang crossed his arms and frowned. “That’s a fake, the real one should be behind Lele.”

ThornyRose could also faintly sense it. She watched the promotion exam, full of unwillingness. If she were to challenge it, would she be able to win? She shook her head, she wasn’t ready yet. She knew herself well. She wasn’t like these guys that had super-villain like strength. She saw that someone else had come to

the club. It was SpyingBlade. He was a normal person that didn't go through any special training but that ability to put his life on the line at any moment, trained through countless encounters, was his most terrifying weapon. No one dared to look down on him. Just the fact that he could pass his promotion exam was proof enough of his strength. This sort of person could explode with terrifying might. HeavenBlessed was also done in by this. At first, he could play around with SpyingBlade, but in the end, they ended in mutual destruction. He had risen from the bottom, and was someone that even the smart MistyVeil had suffered from because she looked down on him. She had been assassinated and still held a grudge against Falling Star for it. In those times, Falling Star was strong. The combo of him and CompassionateStar was especially dazzling. He was even praised as the rookie to become the next heavenly king, but good things don't last... However, now, he and CompassionateStar are better... That's not good! CompassionateStar, that b*tch, will definitely try to lure him over. F*ck, how do I hold onto SpyingBlade...

SpyingBlade just came in and saw ThornyRose glaring at him. Her eyes almost glowed and it made him shiver. He turned away and watched the battle.

Lin Le was in a disadvantageous position. He was being thoroughly suppressed by Barca in terms of speed, thus was unable to hit with his blade. He could only occasionally strike with common skills like punches, chops, or palm strikes. Against the oncoming black light, Lin Le could only block with the flat of his blade. He roared and forcefully pushed the attack back, causing him to fall back a step. "You bully Lele!? Lele will fight you!"

Lin Le was like a child throwing a tantrum. He threw off all the armor on his body besides things like rings and necklaces. All he wore was a pair of tighty whiteys. Barefoot, he charged with his giant blade. ThornyRose covered her forehead. "Lele and his childish temper. Without any armor, he's going to lose at this

rate...”

“Actually, Lele probably knows that he can’t win lugging around that burden, so he straightforwardly chose to cripple himself, giving up all the defence and damage provided by the armor, instead choosing to increase his speed. With that weapon, his damage is still high enough...” SpyingBlade shook his head.

“It’s just like SpyingBlade said. Look, Lele can already keep up with Barca’s movements.” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

“Just keep watching...” Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

The situation was reverse, with Lin Le now occupying the advantage. They had the same speed, but Lin Le’s weapon strongly suppressed Barca’s.

Lin Le entered his berserk mode, and began hacking away like crazy. The spectating SpyingBlade, ThornyRose, and the others felt a tinge of fear. When Lele went mad, he was even more violent than Shaking Bear. The contrast was just too great.

“Limit Break Ultimate...” SpyingBlade saw that the suppressed Barca’s longsword, which had been knocked away, began glowing with black light. “Lightless Field...”

The space was engulfed by a black dome. All vision was entirely gone. Lin Le could even feel himself losing health...

“It will be hard now. In this state, Barca just needs to keep hiding, and Lele will be killed by the dark light...” ElegantFragrance said, worried.

“Mm, the Giant Blade Warrior doesn’t have any scouting or dark-vision skills. It will be hard...” ThornyRose just began to now when Lin Le’s ahoge perked up and pointed to the left. Lin Le pretended to carelessly turn to the right. His ahoge trembled and he suddenly spun, unleashing the skill he was channeling. In a flash, he easily dodged past Barca’s soundless surprise attack and struck him in the face. Then with another spin, while Barca was

stunned, he chopped down on Barca's neck. "Ultimate - Star Crush!"

The black light dissipated, and the space returned to normal. Barca had been cut in two. Lin Le, who was just wearing his tighty whities, raised his chin proudly; his blade rested on his shoulder. He posed with one hand on his hip and snorted, "Now you know what happens when you bully Lele..."

ThornyRose's mouth hung wide open. SpyingBlade was also frozen stiff. How did he know Barca's location? It wasn't just knowing, it was as if he could clearly see Barca's every move, otherwise how was it possible to so accurately smash someone in the face while dodging a fatal attack. He completely reversed that dangerous situation, winning in an unimaginable way.

"I think I saw his ahoge move..." FrozenBlood said.

"Could it be that it's really a radar like thing?" ElegantFragrance stroked her chin and mumbled, then blushed.

"Player HappyAndCheerful has successfully completed the promotion exam! Giant Blade Warrior promoted from S rank to SS rank!" An announcement rang through the virtual world.

The virtual world was in an uproar. They all rubbed their eyes, not believing what they were seeing. The Giant Blade Warrior completed a promotional exam!? Even CloudDragon froze. That Lele really isn't simple...

A warm beam of light enveloped Lin Le. A voice arrived, asking if he would give up all his armor. Lin Le thought about it, then agreed.

ThornyRose watched as the Giant Blade Warrior's armor turned into scraps and then his giant sword became a size bigger, covered in hazy runes. Using Lin Le as the base, the Giant Blade Warrior was reduced down to just pair of tighty whities. Even the necklaces and rings had been discarded. In the end, even the underwear

began to glow and fade, leaving behind a Giant Blade Warrior clad in only mosaics and holding a super giant blade.

Chapter 360: Heavenly Oath

“Lele, hurry and put on clothes!” ThornyRose looked at Lin Le’s mosaic covered lower body and roared.

Lin Le didn’t care, he was in no rush to put on pants. ThornyRose sighed, and looked at the Giant Blade Warrior’s changes in attributes. When she saw his speed, she gasped. From the original C-it became an assassin level S! His strength became SSS!? Such a big boost in physique. However, his defence was practically 0. Seeing his Limit Break Ultimate, Nude - Walking Catastrophe, she gasped again. It’s effect was to increase speed and reflex by 100% and double all attributes for 1 minute. It had a cooldown of 4 minutes. She thought back to those heavy layers of armor that the Giant Blade Warrior wore, and compared it to now, where he was so lightly armored that a mosaic was needed. Breaking out of a cocoon; ThornyRose couldn’t help but think of this when looking at the completely naked Giant Blade Warrior.

SpyingBlade saw the speed that actually reached S rank. This character was now terrifying. It could be classified as an extreme glass cannon. It gave up all defence, going into battle completely naked. He couldn’t help saying, with a strange expression, “Hey, he won’t have to go into battle looking like that right...”

“Lele, hurry. Just put on any random pair of pants.” ThornyRose said grouchily. Lin Le swapped back to the Giant Blade Warrior, and put on a pair of suspender shorts and running shoes. As for the top, he wore a white t-shirt.

ThornyRose looked at the Giant Blade Warrior now that he was dressed. It seemed out of sort no matter how she looked at it. That enormous blade was extremely incompatible with those suspenders. He looked like he was going on a camping trip, but brought a 4 meter long enormous blade. Whatever, she thought, figuring they could confuse the enemies this way.

“I discovered something interesting. It’s possible that the rewards from the SS rank promotion aren’t fixed, but based on your performance and comprehension...” SpyingBlade thought back to the exam.

“True. Lele took off his armor to fight, and the final reward corresponded to that, becoming what he wanted to achieve...” FrozenBlood nodded, thinking back to the scene. It wasn’t really considered naked, because he still wore his underwear. But besides that, he was pretty much nude in the fight.

ThornyRose also thought so. They would know for sure when they saw Shaking Bear’s exam tomorrow. Ye Cang yawned and brought his group away.

ThornyRose gave Lin Le’s Giant Blade Warrior a try. She discovered that it was a lot easier to use, however, though the speed was fast, she wasn’t used to using this sort of enormous weapon. The method to exert strength was different. How did Lele learn it? He could even use the sword single handedly while performing simple grappler moves with his other hand. Though it might be much easier to use now, the original Giant Blade Warrior was extremely difficult.

That night’s competition.

There were tens of times more spectators at the Thorns and Roses match then last time. Everyone was curious what the new SS rank Giant Blade Warrior would be like. How did he change under that Mad Devil Le’s influence? ThornyRose refused the interview. Today’s match was very important. If they won, they would directly enter the top 16!

“ThornyRose, long time no see. An SS rank Giant Blade Warrior, haha, I’m really looking forwards to it...” Heavenly Oath’s leader BlackForestMoon said courteously while sizing up these so called Really New Village’s Three Brothers.

“Please advise...” ThornyRose didn’t say much. She looked at the

cultured and refined BlackForestMoon, knowing he wasn't a good person.

“What advice, let's just put on a good show...” BlackForestMoon said lightly.

“Of course...” ThornyRose replied curtly. The two of them didn't even shake hands before turning away with a sneer.

“In today's match, we must treat it as if we were up against one of the four great guilds. Really New Village's Three Brothers might be new, but they aren't famous for no reason. You've all seen their competition videos. We'll give up on the duels. BlackPhoenix, GatherSand, Akai, you three will go up. You just have to lose...” BlackForestMoon said seriously. He knew he couldn't win the duels. As an arcanist himself, he wasn't strong in duels. Although they had chosen to give up, they still had to appease the crowd.

ThornyRose looked at BlackForstmoon's smile, which made her unhappy. What is that guy plotting? “The first round...”

Before she could even finish, Lin Le was already on stage. He wore his suspenders outfit, looking relaxed with his over 4 meter long blade. Everyone present froze. This is the SS rank Giant Blade Warrior? All the armor is gone? The only improvement is that bigger weapon, and he's actually wearing suspenders and a t-shirt. !@#\$, the monstrous Giant Blade Warrior has turned into this kind of existence.

ThornyRose was trembling. This Lele... Just once, can you please listen! Then she sighed deeply. He was now an arrogant SS rank like SpyingBlade. All that was left was to be officially approved.

“This Giant Blade Warrior feels... somewhat different...” Zuo Yiyi said awkwardly.

“Somewhat different!? It's a huge change! First of all, the armor! It's all gone! All his clothes are attributeless vanity items. That sword is a whole size bigger. I'm guessing he's leaning towards

extreme offence...” Brother Zhao said almost losing his voice.

“Old Zhao is right. It is an SS rank character, don’t judge it by it’s cover. No SS rank character is easy to deal with, let alone one that he personally promoted. Just that by itself is proof enough that he has Heavenly King level potential. He shouldn’t be lacking much compared to SpyingBlade. Let’s see this new SS rank character’s performance.” Brother Zhong said, taking out a rubber band to tie up his crazy golden hair. He was excited. It wasn’t often one got to see the birth of a new SS rank character.

“The first to go up on Heavenly Oath’s side is GatherSand, a powerful swordsman type athlete. Let’s see how he will attack against this unknown character...” Brother Zhong continued to explain.

Lin Le lazily looked over and dodged a three strike combo. He caught GatherSand with one hand, then struck his chin with his knee. It was followed by an uppercut, sending him flying, then a slash, cutting him into two.

ThornyRose frowned. GatherSand’s strength should be more than just this. He should be able to hold on for at least 10 moves. Against herself, he could keep her busy for a hundred moves, not letting her get away. He was a well balanced and outstanding player that should have been part of Thorns and Roses. It was all the fault of that previous president. On draft day, the previous president lost money playing the lottery, so was in a bad mood and didn’t even participate. ThornyRose felt a bit suspicious, but given Lele’s explosive strength, perhaps she was overthinking things. If she herself was to make a mistake while fighting Lele, she would probably die in 2 if not 1 slash.

Everyone present was making a commotion. BlackForestMoon smiled bitterly. How was this still a Giant Blade Warrior. His speed was comparable to an S rank assassin. Was this the reason for not wearing armor?

Chapter 361: Team Battle Defeat

“Isn’t that too strong...” The spectators all sighed. The damage of a heavy weapon expert with the speed of an assassin.

BlackForestMoon motioned for BlackPhoenix to go up, but the battle lasted only a single slash. The final Akai was already retreating the moment he entered the stage, making Lin Le very satisfied. Haha! Lele is the strongest! Haha!

Next up was the team battle. Ye Cang said that he was the ace so someone else should get a chance to go. He looked at DyedLily and the other girls, who all glared back at him. F*ck! You’re the newcomer here!

“I’m busy texting...” SpyingBlade also announced his non-participation.

ThornyRose sighed. These men were all so hard to order around. All of them were show-offs. She let Zhang ZhengXiong be the 6th. The main team was herself, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, Lin Le, and Ye Tian.

Lin Le began to show off the moment they entered the stage. He charged straight on while shouting, “Kill!!”

“Lele!” ThornyRose roared. She watched as Lin Le directly activated his Limit Break Ultimate, and charged at full speed, leaving behind after-images. She began to have a bad premonition. Little Ye Tian blinked. “Nothing we can do. Once Lele gets hot-headed, no one but father can stop him...”

BlackForestMoon hid behind a boulder and smiled coldly. He made some hand signs and faced the incoming Lin Le. With the point of a finger, he activated his Limit Break Ultimate - Arcane Seal - Banishing Cross - Divide! Lin Le was locked in the air by a pentagram. Under his feet was a cross, holding him immobile. The effects of Lin Le’s Walking Catastrophe disappeared. The

surrounding four people immediately leapt out, killing Lin Le in a flash. ThornyRose frowned. Although the Giant Blade Warrior had obtained a speed and power buff, but his physical and magical resistances were practically non-existent. It wasn't like before where he was able to charge into the thick of battle and survive even when immobilized. Although the old Giant Blade Warrior was just a slow moving target, but he was one of the few characters that could tank even without a shield. The current Giant Blade Warrior still had plenty of health, but he couldn't survive getting immobilized. The SS ranked Giant Blade Warrior's ultimate was a qi barrier like skill that could completely absorb attacks and turn it into a protective barrier, however, Lele was too reckless and didn't activate it in time. The fight would be hard now unless they could bring Zhang ZhengXiong into the fight. The first round duels were just to test the waters. She facepalmed. Lele really made her flip between happiness and anger. He was Thorns and Roses's first SS rank, bringing them a lot of glory, but his very first death was so dumb.

“Hehe. As expected of Brother Mad Devil Le, I can't understand him at all...” Brother Zhao broke out in cold sweat as he watched the suspenders wearing Giant Blade Warrior die a tragic death.

“.....” The spectators were all speechless.

“Too evil! They actually dare sneak attack our Brother Mad Devil Le! Simply shameless!” The Three Brother's Fanclub began to hurl abuses.

“Hellooo, this was clearly not anyone's fault. It's just...”

“Brothers get him! He's a dog of Heavenly Oath!”

In the end, despite ThornyRose's counterattack, she was unable to fight 4 vs 5 against opponents that were no weaker than herself, let alone with BlackForestMoon bombing the map. They were unable to summon Zhang ZhengXiong to reverse the match, and died.

“You suck, you actually drag Lele down. Hah...” Lin Le crossed his arms, and sighed in disappointment. This was the first thing ThornyRose and the others heard when they returned to the lounge.

“It couldn’t be helped, you didn’t have your ace...” Ye Cang shrugged.

“Father, I already did my best. It’s all...” Little Ye Tian was about to say Lin Le, but saw his evil smile and quickly pointed to ElegantFragrance, “It’s all their fault.”

“F*cking hell! You, you...” ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang’s group and SpyingBlade, unable to find the right words. Her chest heaved violently, especially when she looked at Lin Le and Little Tian.

“If you bully me, then I’ll tell big sister. She said that no matter if we’re right or wrong, as long as you bully me and Little Tian, we can tell on you...” Lin Le said, looking aggrieved. Little Ye Tian had already taken out her communicator.

ThornyRose wanted to hit them with a car. She roared in her heart, just kill me, kill me! What kind of club leader am I!? He’s actually threatening me with my own mother! Worst of all, I can’t do anything about it! She forced herself to squeeze out a smile. “Lele, remember to listen to orders next time...”

“Mm, Lele is the most obedient.” Lin Le nodded, looking innocent. ElegantFragrance looked at Lin Le’s inner evil and blushed.

In another place, in front of a hologram, Song Xin was watching the competition. She smiled seeing that Lele had become a celebrity. Seeing him so happy warmed her heart. Hah, it has been a while since I’ve seen him. Ever since I became enemies with the Sun family, I’ve been extremely busy. I have to travel the world for business all year round. Even my family clan is not on my side. They stopped providing me funds, but that isn’t enough to stop me. Compared to money, Lele is more important. He used his little

life to support me, so I also want to pay him back for that one month of time underground.

Song Xin leaned against a pillow on her private plane, and began to recall that time that had thoroughly changed her life.

Song Xin was the first daughter of the Song family, a famous young lady in china. Her personality was competitive and independent, but for the family's benefit, she still agreed to marry the Sun family's Sun Shao. The first time they met, she had been moved by his easy-going, modest, and gentle display, which was unlike those other rich young masters. They got along well for a few months, until finally, a wedding day was decided. That month, before their wedding, they went to XingYun. The orphanage that Song Xin supported was having a charity event. She went with Sun Shao to receive the orphans thank yous. That was when Song Xin first met Lin Le, the child that was bullied yet never hit back and never cried.

When Song Xin thought till there, tears glistened in her eyes. She had watched as Lin Le crawled up after being bullied. He took a crayon drawing that was, truth be told, even worse than a primary schooler's. He walked over, handed it to her with a very innocent smile despite his dirt covered face, and said, "Thank you for what you've done for everyone, you're Lele's hero..."

Song Xin had accepted the picture and thanked him with a nod. She decided to get more support for this child. She looked at the child that seemed to have a somewhat defective mind, "Thank you, Lele. What's your full name?"

"I'm Lin Le. Lin meaning forest, Le meaning happy..." Lin Le made a big smile with his dirty face.

Song Xin felt like she was talking to a primary schooler, and couldn't help smiling. She took out her handkerchief and helped Lin Le clean his face, then turned to go upstairs.

Chapter 362: Orphan Lin Le

Song Xin started thinking about what happened after. The earth shook due to a fierce earthquake. It was her first time feeling how frightening a natural disaster was. She learned how weak man is compared to nature. Even martial arts practitioners could only use up their Qi in vain. The building shook, and she felt Sun Shao release her hand. “Sorry, it’s not that I don’t love you, but I can only survive by leaving you behind... You can only blame the heavens.”

Song Xin’s heart fell to the depths of despair. She looked at that smiling face as it apologized to her. Her tears falling like rain. It was as if she was in the abyss, and could only watch as the sun faded further and further into the distance. Finally, she was trapped underground. Her leg had been heavily injured in the fall, so she could only cry on the rugged debris. She heard a voice from nearby, and her heart tightened, afraid it would be some sort of beast.

A dirty Lin Le appeared in front of Song Xin. He turned on his flashlight, showing her a pouting expression. “I saw you fall down, so I came down from another tunnel to save you, but it seems like it was blocked off too.”

“.....” Song Xin froze. This was the orphan she had met that afternoon called Lele. The one who had gifted her a crayon drawing. To Song Xin, who had just been abandoned, seeing that it was Lin Le, her tears began to fall even faster. These were tears from being moved. She was only donating for the company’s image. She didn’t think that the only one who would come for her would be an orphan who was helped by her money. She reached out and pulled the short Lin Le into her embrace.

“Umm, don’t cry. You’ll dry out. Let me catch your tears for you, you might have to drink it back in later. Stop wasting it...” Lin Le said seriously, making Song Xin laugh. She stopped crying. What

he said made some sense. There was no telling how long the rescue personnel would take, so to be able to last even a little longer was good.

As Song Xin thought back to those times, although they were painful, but they were her most precious memories. She was originally fearful of the earthquake, but now, she thanked the heavens.

Day 1, Lin Le looked all over the place for things to wrap Song Xin's wounds. "You should know that Lin Le is very good at first aid! Although Little Song is very fierce, but he often gets beat up just like me, so Lele learned chinese medicine! And first aid! I know all the medical plants on the back mountain! But Little Song was crushed to death by a steel bar. Lele wanted to save him, but there was no chance. This is a stinky mushroom, it's poisonous to eat, but it's good if you put it on your injury. I learned it when I was pushed into the sewers one time and saw the rats rubbing up against it. It's my secret medicine. You can't tell anyone..."

"....." Song Xin looked at this person with the IQ of a primary school student saying that he knows chinese medicine and first aid. This was even more terrifying than those things on the utility poles.

Day 2, Song Xin oddly discovered that her wound really was healing, and very fast too. Most importantly, it hadn't gotten infected. This stinky mushroom must be a specialty product of XingYun city. The experts seem to think that it was just poisonous and stinky...

Day 3.

Song Xin ate a biscuit that Lin Le handed her. After being together for two days, Song Xin had developed a trust for Lin Le. What made her frown though was that when they first started eating the biscuits, they were still crispy, but now they were moist. It didn't make sense. They were wrapped in plastic. "How did it get

wet...”

“There’s no helping it. It’s just wet. These are the biscuits that Lele has been saving up. We only get one every week. This time, I saved them for one month, and was going to eat a lot, but I didn’t think something like this would happen...” Lin Le pouted. Song Xin felt her nose becoming drippy. She could tell that Lin Le really treasured these biscuits. She took a deep breath. “It’s fine, it’s still really good when moist. Thank you Lele...”

“It’s nothing. You’ve helped us all!” Lin Le said seriously, with an innocent smile.

Day 4.

Lin Le supported Song Xin and they found a good place to wait for rescue. From here, they could see a thread of light making its way inside. Perhaps it was tens of meters above them and just happened to line up in a way that light could get through, but this still gave Song Xin hope. Gradually, the light faded, becoming a thread of moonlight. “Lele, do you still remember your parents?”

“Don’t remember. Grandpa Wang said, I was picked up at the orphanage’s doorway...” Lin Le shook his head.

Song Xin sighed. Although it was rare for people to throw away their children just because of defects, but those kinds of people do exist. Those parents don’t deserve to have a child as honest and kind as Lele. It had already been about 4 days since they had fallen underground, but he had been constantly taking care of her. He would give her the best water and biscuits, while she had never seen him eat anything...

Day 5.

Due to her suspicions, Song Xin quietly followed Lin Le, watching him. He took a moist biscuit and snapped it, keeping only a fifth for himself. She watched as he ate his tiny share and drank the dirty half of the water before running over to her. She couldn’t

stop her tears.

Lin Le found her crying once again, and quickly took out a bottle. “Little Big Sister. I already told you not to cry. It’s a waste of water...”

Hearing Lin Le’s words, Song Xin hugged him tightly once again, and cried bitterly. As for Lin Le, he twisted in her embrace, doing his best to catch the tears, while comforting her, “Don’t cry, don’t cry. Later, Lele will go and see if he can catch a rat. Although it’s gross, it’s still good to be able to eat some meat...”

Day 6.

Song Xin insisted that Lin Le ate half. Lin Le ate half of it in front of her, then walked away and spat it out, putting it aside before going to hunt rats. However, the rats had already migrated away after the natural disaster.

Day 10.

With no food left, Song Xin had given up all hope. She looked at the weakening, but still optimistic Lin Le, and couldn’t help smiling. He was just like his name, happy. Lin Le got up. “We still have a bit of water. I’ll go look for more food and water...”

A long time later, Lin Le returned. “We’re really lucky, I found a mouse! There’s also some dirty water. It’s a bit stinky, but it will last us a few days! The rescue team will definitely come!”

Lin Le started a fire to roast it. Smelling the flavor of cooking meat, Song Xin couldn’t bear it. She ate a bit of it, then Lin Le took the rest and pretended to take a bite before putting it away. He then passed her the water that was a bit sticky and had a faint fishy smell. He pretended to drink after her, but actually didn’t drink any at all.

Chapter 363: Song Xin and Lin Le

Day 15.

Song Xin held the dying Lin Le in her arms. Seeing his extremely weak face, gasping for breath in her embrace, tears once again rolled down her cheeks. This is fine. To be able to meet Lele in my final moments. I've walked the world, and compared to those so called righteous people, this silly guy is what a real man should be. "Do you regret? If you saved the water and food for yourself, you could have lived for much longer..."

"You support the school for orphans and the orphanage. Even though I get bullied, and don't get good clothes, or good food, but Lele still has happy moments. Like when they give out biscuits. Like when Lele is not first from the last in games..." Lin Le said weakly.

Song Xin couldn't hold back her tears. "They beat you and bully you, don't you hate them?"

Lin Le weakly but earnestly shook his head. "We're all orphans. They are suffering too, thrown away by their moms and dads. Little Song looks very mean, but he often cries into his pillow at night, calling his mom's name. Little Tai is violent, but he's really good to his little sister. Lele can't hate them. If bullying Lele can help them feel better, then Lele doesn't mind..."

Song Xin figured there was no harm in crying now. This would be their final moments anyways. "Lele, you should know, you're the same as them..."

"Lele wasn't abandoned. Lele just got lost when he was born. Mom and Dad will definitely come find me. Definitely..." Despite being in a weakened condition, his voice was still firm.

Song Xin was choked with emotion, unable to say anything. She held onto Lin Le tightly. "Mm, definitely..."

“I don’t need you to tell me that, but Lele won’t get the chance, because Lele is going to die. If you survive, remember to help Lele find them. Tell them, Lele misses them...” Perhaps Lin Le was approaching his end, because his happy optimism was replaced with a disappointed expression, looking very sad.

“No, don’t give up. It would have been fine if you didn’t save me. Why... Why...” Song Xin clenched her teeth and looked at Lele, whose breathing was becoming weaker and weaker. Her tears fell onto his dirty cheeks. The moonlight chose this moment to illuminate Lin Le’s sorrowful face. “Lele said already, you’ve helped my family, and you will be more useful than Lele alive. Even though Lele hates when people call me stupid, but Lele knows. Perhaps Lele really isn’t smart. Lele can’t do anything well beside playing Ludo. You’re different. You’re smart, and even beautiful. You can help lots and lots of orphans. To Lele, you are a hero. Lele has been thinking, if Lele tries hard, maybe after 50 years, when Lele is over 60, I can get into college and fulfill one of my dreams. I hear that there are a lot of new things there. Little Song always says, it is the paradise for adventurers, nerds, geeks, and elites...”

“Definitely. Definitely. You’ll definitely...” Song Xin said over and over.

“Hehe... Lele... can only protect you till here... good...b...” Lin Le whispered with difficulty. In the end, he reached out wanting to touch Song Xin’s cheeks, but his hand powerlessly fell before it reached her. Song Xin quickly caught Lin Le’s hand, holding it against her cheek. Her other hand pressed on Lin Le’s chest, not feeling any movement. She felt as if her heart had been torn apart. “No, don’t leave me! Lele! Lele! Aaah! AAAAAHH!!!”

It was at that moment that the room was illuminated. The rescue team had arrived. They looked sadly at the wizened middle school child being held by the thin and mournful young lady. Song Xin thought to herself, why was I the one saved, but Lele is dead! He

was clearly the one who should have lived. I'm not the outstanding person he thinks I am. I only supported the orphanage for reputation...

The rescue workers looked at Lele's body and cried out in alarm. "He cut the vein in his own left hand and wrapped it himself. He even tore off chunks of his own thigh with something and disinfected it. His heart has stopped, cause of death is weakening from lack of food and blood loss. This child has already spent 7 days without eating..."

The world almost seemed to turn black and white. It felt like something was clutching her heart. Song Xin was completely frozen. She recall the mice that Lin Le said he found, and that dirty water. That was his own flesh and blood!? She looked at the peaceful Lin Le. It felt like her heart would stop. For me, he... She recalled just a few days ago, Lin Le had said their luck was pretty good with a big smile. I should have suspected when he said he found meat and water! She clenched her fists so tightly, her nails pierced her palm, causing blood to flow. She had already cried all her tears away, so she could only look at Lin Le's body, as it was slowly placed into a bodybag. Sorry! Sorry! Sorry! Song Xin could only keep repeated these words to herself. If possible, she would even trade her life for his. She ignored the pain in her legs and kneeled on the floor. "I beg you! Please save him! Please! Please!"

"Miss, this child is already..." The rescue worker looked at her. Before he could finish, a nurse called out in surprise. "This child's heart just thumped!"

"Hurry and send him to the emergency room!" The rescue worker quickly brought Lin Le to the car. Song Xin, in her exultation, found that she couldn't get up. Although she couldn't feel it, but her legs were still seriously injured. She later heard the rescue works say that she was lucky she had disinfected it, otherwise, she would have to get it amputated.

Song Xin recalled Lin Le's stinky mushroom. From start to finish,

he had always been protecting her. She clenched her teeth and hung her head. She rolled her wheelchair to Lin Le's emergency room, and waited for the doctor's news. When she finally heard that he had escaped danger, she sobbed for joy. She went to his ward and watched him breath weakly under the oxygen mask. There were numerous cuts on his wrist, and his thigh was beginning to heal with regenerative therapy. Song Xin watched as those wounds gradually grew new flesh. To be able to tear off his own flesh, she didn't even know how he had done it. To let someone eat his flesh and drink his blood, just so they could live. She held onto his hand, and guarded closely at his side. When Sun Shao came to visit, she directly burst out at him, forcefully cancelling the marriage. Her family was against her doing this, so she gave up her right of inheritance, leaving it all to her little siblings. She just stayed closed to the weak, blood-deficient, and unconscious Lin Le, taking care of him for a month until he woke up.

Song Xin recalled that when he had woken up and learned he didn't die, like a child, he touched here and there as if to make sure. When he saw her at the door, she listened to him say with a big smile, "Then, I'm not dead!?"

Song Xin had hugged Lin Le tightly. She continued to take care of him as he recovered. Sun Shao also came back to visit, but she would not reconcile. She even proposed marriage to Lin Le.

Song Xin looked at Lin Le as he tried to cover up his feelings of inferiority. "I have no money, and I'm an orphan. I get bullied by others. No girl has ever liked me, because they think I came from the sewers. I'm stinky. And I really ate a steamed bun that was on the floor once, but... but I was really hungry. I know you're just messing with me, because Lele is gross..."

Hearing Lin Le's words, Song Xin choked back her tears and smiled as she hugged him to her chest. Even a thousand words could not express the feelings in her heart. She said gently, "You'll

be my fiancée, and when you get older, we can get married...”

Then, she did everything she could to get Lin Le into Lin Hai college. Although he entered through the ‘backdoor’, if they really waited for him to get in through his own efforts, they might really have to wait until he passed 60 years old. Even now, Lin Le still had some trouble accepting Song Xin’s love, feeling like he wasn’t good enough for her...

Chapter 364: Surprise Attack Behind the Tower

“Lele, it’s me that isn’t worthy of you. All I can give you is a loaf of bread, while you’ve given me a safe harbour, one that will never storm...” Song Xin took out the crayon drawing that she always carried with her. Her eyes became gentle. Even though the drawing was wrinkled, and ripped in places, but she still kept it framed in her wallet. Wherever she went, she would bring this drawing of a crooked sun and moon with her.

The tournament grounds.

ThornyRose sighed. She was at her wits end trying to deal with these guys. She began to draw up a plan for hero mode. With a powerful arcanist like BlackForestMoon, a sniper like ElegantFragrance was a must. The Blade Demoness’s dueling ability was strong enough to match an SS rank character, but she didn’t know how it would do in a team fight. The other team had 2 SS rank characters. Besides BlackForestMoon, there was also the 6th member, Astrologer - BrilliantZhuge. Although he was the 6th, he was in fact the team’s vice-leader. He normally didn’t participate in battles, so was still fairly unknown. When he does come out though, together with BlackForestMoon, they would be very problematic. An Arcanist and Astrologer.

ThornyRose put together the most powerful lineup. Ye Cang SpyingBlade, Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, ElegantFragrance, FrozenBlood SpyingBlade, and herself. She gave up on the support position, as it seemed meaningless against Heavenly Oath. Their spellcasters’ burst capabilities were just too strong. As for SpyingBlade, he didn’t seem very enthusiastic. It was true that they shouldn’t have to go all out before even reaching the top 16.

“Lele, top...” Lin Le said with his chin raised as he advanced towards the top.

“Then I’ll be mid again.” Zhang ZhengXiong went down the middle lane.

“There’s no helping it. I’ll take bottom...” Ye Cang sighed, and was about to head to the bottom lane, when ThornyRose pulled him back. “Go away, you go gank in the jungle. If I’m not wrong, middle should be the arcanist astrologer combo. ElegantFragrance, go middle and see if you can hold on. I don’t expect you to suppress them, but at least maintain a draw so that Lin Le has a chance to win...”

“As the ace, victory should depend on me...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

“Go go, hurry up. Get in that jungle...” ThornyRose brought her golden partner Frozenblood to the bottom lane.

Ye Cang saw that all the lanes had been filled up and sighed. He could only stroll into the jungle.

On Heavenly Oath’s side, BlackForestMoon looked at the low-profiled man listening to music by the river - BrilliantZhuge. Then he turned and looked at everyone. “Although the other side definitely knows about our arcanist astrologer combo, we can only follow through with it. In one on one battles, they are really too strong, putting them amongst the top of the federation. Every one of Really New Village’s Three Brothers have the capabilities to take on an SS rank. SpyingBlade doesn’t even need to be explained, even MistyVeil of the four heavenly kings was killed by him. Everyone has to play defensively until we safely make it to mid-game. Definitely don’t fight them early game...”

“I know.” Everyone replied.

“It seems like Heavenly Oath intends to play defensively and wait for an opportunity for their arcanist astrologer combo to shine. It fits their mature and steady style. Against different enemies, they will always adopt the most dependable strategy, then play as steadily as possible...” Brother Zhao looked at the Heavenly Oath

members' attitude said.

“That’s why Heavenly Oath’s performance is always not bad...” Brother Zhong said. It was a pity that with all their stability and resourcefulness, they were lacking something important. The attitude of a king. In the end, they could only be high ranking officials and not monarchs. When confronting the four great guilds, they didn’t stand a chance. Strategy wise, they weren’t a match for MistyVeil. They weren’t as valiant as Mad War. They weren’t as balanced as the Freedom Alliance. As for Flame Dragon Union, they couldn’t even be compared...

“In the middle lane is BlackForestMoon and BrilliantZhuge, a double spellcaster combo. They are up against Brother Diamond and ElegantFragrance, who should barely be able to hold on, but it will be tough. Brother Diamond is a melee character. Against a double spellcaster combo in the early game, I fear he would have been in quite a bit of trouble without ElegantFragrance...” Zuo Yiyi looked at the approaching soldiers and said.

Zhang ZhengXiong was also sullen. He couldn’t catch them. The moment he tried to approach, they would retreat, and they were firmly suppressing him with their range. Without ElegantFragrance’s shooting, he would probably have a lot of trouble even getting any souls. F*ck, wait till my bro gets here. Then we’ll thrash you homos.

Ye Cang looked at the earth goblins who were dancing in front of a bonfire and muttered, “Although there is no grievance between us, but as the ace, I need souls and experience...” As if he couldn’t bear looking, he turned his head away. “Goodbye...”

“.....” The spectators all broke out in cold sweat. Was there a need to get so emotional over killing a few jungle creeps.

Upon reaching level 2, Ye Cang checked the situation in the lanes. They were all still level 1, but they would probably level up by the time he went over. He used the souls that he didn’t spend at

the beginning and the souls from the goblins and wolves he had killed to upgrade his weapon. Then he began to run quickly yet silently to the other side's jungle.

ThornyRose had reached level 2. The soldiers had been pushed up to the tower. FrozenBlood let her have all the souls, which ThornyRose used to upgrade her armor. She did not fear the attacks of the opposing archer, since taking on archers was one of her specialities. In fact, with her there, many archers would have trouble getting the last hits.

“Want to rush them? They both only have half health...” FrozenBlood was beginning to feel restless in the bush.

“Let's just play steadily. They clearly want to lure us under the tower. Even if we kill them, if either of us die, it wouldn't be worth it...” ThornyRose said till there, then saw a hand make a signal from the bush behind the enemies. ThornyRose shouted quietly. “Frozenblood, prepare...”

“While we're under the tower, they don't dare attack us. But as expected of the Golden Duo, we're being deprived of half the souls...” Akai sighed, then saw ThornyRose charge over. “They are rushing! Careful! Make sure they can't leave!”

Beside him, BlackPhoenix was preparing to use a control skill when a chill ran up her back. A long saber pierced through her. Akai looked at the saber coming out of BlackPhoenix's chest. It's him!

Ye Cang suffered a few hits from the tower but managed to kill BlackPhoenix with a combo while she had her back to him. Suffering an arrow from Akai, he could no longer take another hit from the tower. While the beam of light was preparing to shoot at him, he quickly used Blade Edge Blink to appear at a friendly soldier, and then left the tower's range in a few quick steps. ThornyRose took advantage of the time the tower wasted. Together with FrozenBlood, they killed Akai. ThornyRose took

two hits from the tower before getting out of range.

“Akai, you two be more careful. You should pay more attention to your surroundings. I fear the enemy Blade Demoness is even better at ganking than FrozenBlood. This will be troublesome...” BlackForestMoon didn’t think that Ye Cang’s intuition for ganking would be so good. Without anyone noticing, he had made his way into their jungle and ganked from behind.

“In the future, let’s just send that guy into the jungle. We have too much competition over the lanes, while the Blade Demoness’s early game surprise attacks are too good to not use. Earlier, he could forcefully kill someone (half health) under the tower, and then escape with Blade Edge Blink. Even with an archer shooting at him, he was able to get away. Blade Edge Blink has a blocking effect, which lets him forcefully block one attack...” ThornyRose said, going back to farming souls.

“He can be either a solo lane or jungle. Team Leader’s killing ability in a solo lane is also first class...” FrozenBlood began to get chatty inside the bush.

Chapter 365: Assault

After getting a kill, Ye Cang once again upgraded his weapon, then began walking towards the middle lane. He hid in ambush behind a tree near some jungle monsters. The other team didn't have vision here, otherwise, that guy would have long ran away. He lowered his body, waiting for the prey to approach, like a patient hunter.

HundredGain glanced vigilantly at the trees. He couldn't see past them, but he figured that the Blade Demoness had just gotten a kill recently and should be heading back to heal. He wanted to quickly reach level 3. Behind the trees, Ye Cang had a hand on his long saber. While hidden, he activated Blade Edge Sprint. His level 3 weapon immediately pierced through both the gargoyle monsters and HundredGain. He began to combo, increasing his speed and decreasing his cooldown times.

"We're going to lose this round. We can't block those two 'blades'..." BrilliantZhuge stated.

"There's nothing we can do about it. ThornyRose really found some terrifying freaks. Let's just do our best." BlackForestMoon smiled and shrugged.

...

Lin Le roared. He dodged HundredGain's surprise attack, then turned and avoided GatherSand's longsword. He took the chance to break into a thomas flair. Supporting his weight on his arms, he performed a rotating kick, sending HundredGain flying back. His other foot aimed at GatherSand's face but was blocked by a longsword. With his powerful strength, GatherSand was still sent sliding back a few meters. Flipping off the ground, Lin Le grabbed his sword and performed a Giant Heavy Strike. Compared to before, this heavy strike was now so fast that it looked like a blur. It was hard to imagine that this attack belongs to the Giant Blade

Warrior instead of a nimble speed-type swordsman. After splitting HundredGain in two, without pause, he activated Giant Assault and smashed through the soldiers towards the stiff GatherSand. The strike caused a stun, during which a cold light flashed, and blood sprayed as he was cut in half. It was an extremely gory scene.

“!@#\$. The Blade Demoness and its death through a thousand cuts, and now we have the Giant Blade Warrior with its one hit one kill. I feel like I’m watching Angelite’s dodge or die style.”

“Umm, Angelite is still much stronger. Under his warhammer, even heavenly kings will be reduced to paste...”

“However, I feel like Brother Mad Devil Le has the potential to become a god of heavy weapons. Perhaps one that is no weaker than Angelite. However, he will be one that is completely different from Angelite.”

“Eh, from what we see now, although it’s possible, but aren’t you overthinking things...”

“In the past, when the Chrysanthemum Emperor first appeared, wasn’t he also mocked? But he used his connections, strength, dignity, charm, and luck to successfully max out the game...”

“There’s no point in talking about that. The Chrysanthemum Emperor is an abnormality that made the whole world shudder... At 13 years old, he could become the strongest man on earth, both in reality and virtual. It’s rumored that he couldn’t keep still and brought the golden generation out of our solar system. Perhaps even now, he is still bursting people’s chrysanthemums...”

“It’s been hundreds of years. The Chrysanthemum Emperor should be dead. However, the Chrysanthemum Rod, it truly is terrifying. All of the five great college’s use it as heavy punishment, against both male and females...”

“I’ve suffered it before...”

“Why...”

“Peeking at the women’s public bath...”

“Wait, were you stabbed by a man or woman?”

“Woman...”

“Nice, it must have been good!”

“.....”

...

Somewhere else.

“Haha, eldest brother! This is for always making me and junior sister pick herbs! And for talking crap in front of our master...”

“Then, Little Lin, master will be leaving first...”

“Master! Wait! This is for always listening to eldest brother! This is for always making me... uhh, let me think... It’s all your fault that I can’t remember!”

“Aaahh!! Aaah!”

The junior sister broke out in cold sweat as she watched the small youth take out a scepter and ravish their master and eldest brother. Those extremely mournful screams made her unable to watch. Master, Eldest Brother, rest in peace...

...

Once again back to the league.

Lin Le was already level 4. His weapon was upgraded to level 3. Since he had no armor to upgrade, besides his weapon, the other thing he could upgrade was his qi. With the rest of his souls, he had just enough to upgrade his qi to level 2. This increased his stats and gave him a new passive - Qi Blade (Extra damage).

“It seems like Heavenly Oath will lose this round. It’s only a matter of how badly they lose.” Brother Zhao sighed. ThornyRose’s siege ability was too powerful. The Three Brothers were all fearless, playing extremely aggressively.

“Only the middle lane has maintained a small advantage. On the top lane, Brother Mad Devil Le’s character is truly too wild. With the speed of an assassin and the strength of the Giant Blade Warrior, he is simply a beast. He even has the passive that gives him increased stats on kill. This character’s potential and abilities can now be used effectively in any mode and not just the league mode. Even the two special game modes for the Great Christmas War + Entertainment mode, this character can deal with almost any situation. Look there, he was hit by the tower, yet his health barely dropped. His qi barrier skill is an impressive defensive skill. His first death earlier must be because he was too excited and forgot to use it. If I’m not wrong, this skill should allow him to avoid a single negative effect...” Brother Zhong analyzed.

“Are you not going to go watch Flame Dragon Union’s match?” Zuo Yiyi knew that Flame Dragon Union was also having a match right now.

“There’s not much point. They are up against Night Flower, it will be a completely one-sided victory. It won’t be as interesting as here. I don’t know what it is, but when the Three Brothers come out to the field, something about them makes people want to watch. They make others look forwards to what strange things they will do next.” Brother Zhao said.

“Indeed, Night Flower’s strength is a bit below the average. Against Flame Dragon, it is practically just an exhibition match. There’s nothing to watch unless Flame Emperor decides to come out for whatever reason. Here, we have the Three Brothers always do many interesting things...” Brother Zhong nodded.

Lin Le carried his giant blade and strut through the river towards the middle lane. Zhang ZhengXiong was simmering with anger. He noticed Ye Cang ready to attack behind the tower, and Lin Le had also arrived in the middle lane. They didn’t bother being sneaky and directly charged to the tower with the three of them. Even Lin Le had some trouble withstanding the two spellcasters’ strong

defensive powers, mainly because of that hateful tower...

“F*ck, Lele, come beat up that tower. Me and bro will kill these two homos...” Zhang ZhengXiong said in a low voice. Lin Le nodded. “Ok Brother Lil’Xiong.”

ElegantFragrance frowned, it was too dangerous. The opponent was the arcanist astrologer combo, who had many battlefield control skills. The danger of attacking them under a tower was too great. She was about to stop them, but Lin Le directly brandished his giant blade and pushed the soldiers up to the tower. Zhang ZhengXiong circulated his key and followed. Ye Cang faintly frowned. The other team’s reinforcements were coming, there was no time to hesitate! He charged out with Blade Edge Sprint. BrilliantZhuge pointed with his staff. Ye Cang’s figure was forcefully stopped and launched backwards a few meters, as if he bounced off a wall.

While Ye Cang was being launched backwards, he flipped in the air, and kicked off the ground with his silver boots, once again charging forwards. BlackForestMoon made a hand sign, causing three energy balls to float out. They were red, green, and blue. ElegantFragrance’s spell breaking arrow destroyed the most dangerous blue ball. “Lele, careful. The red ball is homing! The green ball is a paralytic poison!”

Chapter 366: Brilliant Zhuge's Admiration

BlackForestMoon sent the red ball flying towards Lin Le, and the green ball towards Zhang ZhengXiong. Lin Le directly ducked to the floor and performed a roll to stand back up. Though simple and crude, it was effective in dodging the red ball. Zhang ZhengXiong had his two hands covered in qi. The corners of his lips raised into a smile, and the qi burst forth. "Ice Lotus!"

A lotus flower made of ice crystals blossomed, entangling and crushing the green ball. BlackForestMoon pointed, "Break - Elemental Collapse."

The ice lotus collapsed, becoming gorgeous fluttering crystals of ice. Lin Le activated his qi barrier ability, blocking an attack from the tower, and obtained a qi barrier equal to the damage, allowing him to take another hit! He leapt towards the two. Zhang ZhengXiong also charged with fire in his right hand and ice in his left.

Ye Cang saw another flash of Brilliant Zhuge's staff. What is it now? He saw some light appear under his feet, entangling him like vines. Ye Cang continued to run, but saw that the vines of light were about to snap. He had a bad premonition and suddenly stopped. He dug his sword into the ground and was barely able to stop in time.

"Father's intuition is amazing. Once affected by this skill, you can't move past 3 meters of it otherwise you will become paralysed and silenced for 5 seconds." Little Ye Tian commented, observing from outside the field.

"Knowing about it is one thing, but to be able to stop within 3 meters while running at that speed, it isn't something just anyone can do. At least, I wouldn't be able to without help. I don't have such a fast reaction..." Dyed Lily sighed.

Ye Cang saw that the light connected to his feet start to fade, and

disappear. Then he continued to charge at full speed. BrilliantZhuge sighed. What kind of godly reflex was that? If he knew that Ye Cang did all this without even knowing the skill's effect, there was no telling how he would react. "Celestial Magic - Barrier of Lights..."

Tens of lights weaved together, creating a net. It looked like the laser grids in those spy movies where if you touched them, you'd be shot to death by automated machine guns. The actual skill effect didn't differ by much. Touching a light would cause a 1.5 second stun and 50 damage. It was praised as one of the best early game defensive skills, especially when under a tower, but in the next moment, the spectators were left gawking at Ye Cang's cheat-like movements. He didn't show any signs of slowing down, much less stopping. Even the best superspies couldn't compare to the speed at which Ye Cang passed these lasers. He didn't show the slightest hesitation, not even the tiniest change of mood when the laser-grid appeared. He simply leaned, leapt, spun, and stepped. All sorts of movements flowed smoothly, not at all slowing him down. In but an instant, he had passed through the net of lights. He came out the other side, running just as fast as he went in.

BrilliantZhuge broke out in cold sweat. To be able to break through in such a way, perhaps only Flame Emperor and CloudDragon could do it.

Although everyone was amazed, they all recalled Ye Cang's dance, so weren't too surprised.

Zuo Yiyi even recorded those movements, planning to use them to train with and improve herself. To even be able to use those flowing movements in a battle was amazing.

"It has to be said that Brother Hero isn't the eldest of the Three Brothers for nothing. Besides the fact that the other two respect him, calling him brother, but purely strength wise, he really lives up to his role as eldest. Any other athlete would have stopped when confronting the sudden appearance of this net of light.

Perhaps an outstanding athlete would choose to pass through carefully, using their reflexes and their training, but just now, when it appeared in front of Brother Hero, it wasn't even enough to make him blink..." Brother Zhao said pointing to Ye Cang's face in the slow-motion playback. "To be able to pass through so many lights unobstructed, his visualizing and decision making ability must be the fastest amongst the three brothers..."

"Old Zhao, that's just one possibility. Another is that he depended on his body's instinct, just like how when someone sees something flying at them, they will unconsciously dodge. I believe his performance was closer to that. A combination of his top-class visualizing ability and his body's acute instincts, coming together to become Brother Hero's strength. This should be the athlete that BrilliantZhuge least wants to face..." Brother Zhong added.

"Even if that is so, this fight is still not looking good for Thorns and Roses..." Brother Zhao frowned.

Zhang ZhengXiong's palm covered in flames slapped towards BlackForestMoon's chin, but the hit didn't feel quite right. It was a fake! His left hand sent cold air shooting to the lower right. BlackForestMoon was alarmed. He can even react to this!? What kind of freaks are these!? BlackForestMoon was hit in the chest by Zhang ZhengXiong's ice palm, and became frozen, while Zhang ZhengXiong was paralyzed by BlackForestMoon's shocking clone. Neither of them could move. Lin Le raised his giant blade. BrilliantZhuge reached out and stabbed with his black shortblade. ElegantFragrance quickly shot an arrow, which pierced through the air and knocked the shortblade away. BlackForestMoon was instantly slain by Lin Le. The moment the shortblade hit the ground, Ye Cang appeared in front of it, and with nothing blocking him, his long saber stabbed through BrilliantZhuge's chest. Without pulling it back out, his two straight blades slashes out four times, and his hooked short blades slit at the throat. BrilliantZhuge could only smile bitterly. As a strategic character like himself, the

moment an assassin got in close, he could only die. He had no ability to resist in melee, and his reflexes couldn't keep up, let alone against a Blade Demoness that specialized in speed, even if it was hard to play...

Although the arcanist astrologer combo had died, but Lin Le was also unable to escape the towers attacks and perished. ElegantFragrance saw the number of souls Lin Le gave on death. It was equivalent to their enemy's two deaths, and his on-kill stacks were cleared. Since he died to a tower, the souls from Lin Le's death were distributed evenly between BlackForestMoon and BrilliantZhuge. Although they had won the fight, but the ones who had lost out overall were themselves. Luckily, Shaking Bear had escaped from the tower with only 5% health left. If he had also been killed, it would really have been a huge loss.

In the bottom lane, ThornyRose sighed. Those three idiots, that was completely not worth it. All of Lele's on-kill stacks have gone to waste, and he even gave them so many souls. Good thing we didn't lose too much, it's still acceptable. She reprimanded them, "Play a bit more safely, especially Lele! Go back to your top lane and farm properly. We need to persist until late game! This is not a battle we can win in the early game. The arcanist astrologer combo has more than what you just saw..."

Lin Le pouted. He used his souls to upgrade his qi, obtaining Qi Strengthening (Every time a skill is used, the next attack will receive +3 range and +25% damage), then returned to the top lane. GatherSand smiled bitterly and backed up. He looked at that giant blade held in Lin Le's right hand while he last hit with his left hand using fists and chops. Lin Le pretty much didn't need to use his weapon nor his skills. GatherSand smiled even more bitterly, there was no chance for him to do anything. If he fought one on one, he could only die. Even if he called HundredGain over, it was likely that they would just both died. He could only defend. Luckily, Lin Le had left the lane earlier and died, so had gotten enough souls to

upgrade his weapon and armor.

Chapter 367: Earth Splitter

Lin Le and Ye Cang were the first to reach level 6. Lin Le got his first main move. Originally, he could only choose from Giant Beheader or Double-Cross, but now he had one more choice, Earth Splitter. He decisively chose this new skill.

Earth Splitter: Store power for 4 seconds, then consume all your rage and qi to create a fierce qi shockwave. Deals 250% damage, while the shockwave deals 200%. Will cause 3 second paralysis and stun. For every point of rage and qi consumed, the damage is increased by 1% to a maximum of 100%. Cooldown: 2 minutes 30 seconds.

Lin Le looked at GatherSand as well as HundredGain who had come to help. They stood under the tower, trying to get souls. He smiled mischievously then went into the tower-side bush. He had 75 rage and full qi. He began to store up power to unleash an Earth Splitter. GatherSand and HundredGain saw him enter the bush, and had a very bad feeling. Could it be someone had come to pincer attack them? They both gathered under the tower. Suddenly a fierce qi shockwave blasted out from Lin Le, and travelled for nearly 10 meters, passing by the tower.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain players GatherSand and HundredGain. Double kill...”

“This is the extra ultimate that the Giant Blade Warrior got when advancing to SS rank. Who would have thought that its might would be comparable to an 11th level move, it has covered a wide area and even has a long range. The only weak point is that long 4 seconds charge up time. With a 4 second warning, it would be easily dodged with a movement skill.” Brother Zhao commented.

“However, for a 6th level skill, it really lives up to it’s SS rank...” Brother Zhong smiled.

“The Giant Blade Warrior’s value increased by 10%! Compared to

when I first bought it, it is already 73 times higher!” Zuo Yiyi said excitedly as she looked at the stock numbers on her tablet.

Back on the field, Lin Le’s qi shockwave killed 10 soldiers and two heroes. He once again upgraded his qi, and obtained Qi Protection (After using a skill, the next time damage is taken, it will be reduced by 30%. It will also automatically create a Qi Barrier worth 30% of damage absorbed, or 10% for area attacks.)

Lin Le quickly destroyed the first defence tower, showing off his top quality demolition capability thanks to the Giant Slayer passive. Without anything to do now, he once again swaggered into the jungle making a racket.

“Player PaleSnow, FrozenBlood, and HappyAndCheerful have slain the Titan Alligator. Thorns and Roses members obtain 150 souls and +10% damage.”

BlackForestMoon sighed.

“It’s useless to sigh. Against the new Giant Blade Warrior, we wouldn’t even be able to steal the kill...” BrilliantZhuge shook his head. “Have GatherSand and HundredGain farm up and also guard against them taking the python...”

Even after killing the boss, the middle lane was still well defended. It became even more secure after the two of them reached level 6. Zhang ZhengXiong began to feel the gap between an S rank and SS rank. Even though their strengths complemented each other, if he was able to get his hands on an SS rank character, he was confident he could have completely suppressed them to death. Damn, after this, I’ll definitely promote to SS rank. This Fist Hero is trash. Not as strong as a spellcaster in mid-range, and not as strong as a straight up grappler in melee. What use is an elemental grappler. Although this half spellcaster half grappler style might be useful for others, but in this kind of tournament, it’s just trouble. In fact, that A rank character I used before is pretty good, it’s just the rank and stats are not high enough. “Sister

ElegantFragrance, can an A rank character advance to SS rank?”

“It’s possible, but you need to pass the S rank exam first. Mine was promoted from A rank this way...” ElegantFragrance nodded.

Zhang ZhengXiong rubbed his neck. “That’s good...”

ElegantFragrance raised her brows. Could he mean to... do two exams in a row? !@#\$, I have to hurry and go buy character stocks. It will definitely be the Street Fighter! Shaking Bear is strong. He can clearly use an elemental grappler this well, but he must think it doesn’t fit him. ElegantFragrance also thought that it didn’t fit his brutal aura. She couldn’t help smiling bitterly. Others were having trouble obtaining S rank character, yet he wants to make an A rank into an SS rank.

Ye Cang’s surprise attack successfully killed BlackPhoenix and her partner, but now the battle had just about entered middle phase. Ye Cang was already level 12, and had his second main move - Blade Edge Devastation. Although it was only a passive, but it was the most important skill for him to perform the unlimited combo.

“Let’s group up. Everyone assemble.” The 11th level ThornyRose had already obtained her Angel’s Descent skill. Everyone looked at the 6 members of Heavenly Oath gathered in the middle lane. Lin Le shouted loudly, “Surrender! Lele promises not to kill captives!”

“.....” The spectators and Heavenly Oath members all froze. These words aren’t trustworthy at all coming from you...

ThornyRose directly raised her shield and a light shone down from the sky onto her. Brilliant wings of light unfurled, and behind her was the image of an angel with a shield, protecting her. “I’ll tank! Everyone charge!”

Lin Le began to store up power for Earth Splitter right away. BlackForestMoon quickly performed 3 hand signs. “Break - Qi Collapse!”

Lin Le’s channeling was interrupted. He angrily charged with

ThornyRose.

“Barrier of Lights - Ten Thousand!” Against the charging enemy team, BrilliantZhuge used one of his main skills. Compared to the last Barrier of Lights, the one from his ultimate was much more concentrated and composed of hundreds of lasers instead of tens. Ye Cang faintly smiled, “Follow me!”

Ye Cang once again passed through it, not letting it slow him down at all. Everyone tried to copy and follow Ye Cang’s example. Besides Zhang ZhengXiong, only Lin Le was barely able to keep up. ThornyRose already had her ultimate activated so couldn’t waste time. “Illusion - Break!”

The lines of light were all cut apart by a sword of light. What greeted them next were tens of red, green, and blue balls. ElegantFragrance stepped up next. “Hundred Flowers Withering!”

Under the rain of elemental arrows, many balls were destroyed. The remains were within what they could handle. ThornyRose felt sick. As expected of the arcanist astrologer combo. ElegantFragrance suddenly divided into multiple afterimages, dodging Akai’s Eagle Eye Shot. The archery skill Eagle Eye Shot’s ambushing abilities were extremely famous.

“Don’t attack ThornyRose in her shield angel form! Focus on the three brothers and FrozenBlood! Akai, be careful!” BlackForestMoon shouted. Although he said that, the hardest to kill were the three brothers. If they were divided, it would be easier, but they were the most problematic when they were together. Their teamwork was extremely well coordinated.

Chapter 368: Heavenly Oath's Defeat

“Limit Break Ultimate - Banishing Cross - Divide!”
BlackForestMoon casted.

Brilliant Zhuge followed up, “Celestial Magic - Descend!”

A beam of starlight descended, attacking Ye Cang. Ye Cang looked at the incoming starlight, and smiled. He activated Blade Edge Blink and teleported in front of Lin Le's slash. Blocking the heavy damage, he was launched towards GatherSand, and unleashed the counter attack! Combo begin! Countless slashes were unleashed in a moment. Lin Le once again brandished his giant blade and slashed. Ye Cang easily let the attack slip past him, and GatherSand was cut in two.

The beam of starlight had yet to dissipate. Instead, it began to move towards Zhang ZhengXiong. ElegantFragrance was about to warn him but energy burst out of his two hands. “Qi - Elemental Mimicry - Wall of Ice!”

Rather than describe it as a wall, it would be more accurate to say that it was a reflective mirror. Brother Zhao began to applaud, “Brother Diamond's command over qi and elemental energy is actually to the point that he can create such a delicate elemental mimicry! Creating a mirror, this is... to reflect it!”

Zhang ZhengXiong faintly adjusted the angle of the mirror. The starlight hit BlackPhoenix, which immediately silenced her. Ye Cang charged over with Blade Edge Sprint. His blades flashed, and he finished her by slitting her throat. FrozenBlood was also able to completely suppress HundredGain. BlackForestMoon sighed. This is a perfect example of scholars against soldiers. Really New Village's Three Brothers really are our natural enemies.

“This will be our final attack. Celestial Magic - Starfall!”
BrilliantZhuge waved his staff. Hundreds of stars began to twinkle in the sky. He began to chant.

“Alright, Arcane End!” BlackForestMoon made a handsign, then the twinkling stars immediately began to bombard the ground like lasers. Ye Cang charged towards the two of them. He easily advanced between the countless lasers. FrozenBlood and HundredGain died under the rain of light. Lin Le activated his Qi barrier. ThornyRose roared, and activated her shield angel’s ultimate - Angel Sanctum! Golden light protected ElegantFragrance. With Zhang ZhengXiong and herself protecting them, only a few lasers managed to get through, which was not enough to make a big difference.

BrilliantZhuge looked at the long saber stabbed into his chest, and sighed. Blood sprayed as he was consumed by the dance of blades. The last thing he saw was something blow past him like the wind, and then his view began to fall. Had he been beheaded? He could only smile bitterly as his consciousness faded. BlackForestMoon was now up against both Ye Cang and Lin Le in melee, so could only be powerlessly cut apart. Finally, the three didn’t disappoint the audience, and once again camped the spawn. Even ElegantFragrance joined them, being put in charge of sniping.

ThornyRose facepalmed. Together with FrozenBlood, she began to destroy the base.

“It was truly a marvelous battle. Although Heavenly Oath lost, it could only be blamed on their bad luck that they met these three brothers that don’t follow common sense, especially Brother Hero and his stunning actions. Next is entertainment mode... This should be Heavenly Oath’s strong point. If they manage to win these two points, then they will only be two points behind...” Brother Zhao smiled.

“Let’s see what it is...” Brother Zhong nodded. He turned and saw Zuo Yiyi staring at her tablet and frowning, so he whispered, “What?”

“Someone just bought 10 millions worth of stocks of one of

Thorns and Roses' second tier characters. I'm hesitating whether to buy it..." Zuo Yiyi said doubtfully.

"What character?" Brother Zhao asked curiously.

"Street Fighter." Zuo Yiyi pointed to her tablet.

"Let me see, this is a 2nd tier character, considered pretty strong amongst A rank characters." Brother Zhao browsed through the data and remarked.

"I bought 10 million worth of stocks..." Brother Zhong said, while the two were discussing.

The two of them frozen, then rushed to buy 10 million each. Brother Zhao saw Brother Zhong's smile and suddenly understood. "It's Brother Big Diamond. Although I don't understand, but I have a general idea. I'll buy another 5 million!"

"You actually know. If I'm not wrong, then this character is very likely to be upgraded..." Brother Zhong said seriously. As he spoke, he bought another 5 million. Zuo Yiyi gnashed her teeth and also bought another 5 million. Although she was one of China's top stars, but last year, she had nearly lost everything by betting on the Flame Dragon Union. Looking at the virtual character stock market and the competition bets made her feel disillusioned and empty.

"Well, even if it doesn't rise in price, it shouldn't fall either. It just means we won't earn much." Brother Zhao shrugged calmly.

"Entertainment mode's random game has been decided. It's mental arithmetic. It seems Thorns and Roses is in trouble this time. BlackForestMoon and BrilliantZhuge are both experts in math, chess, music, art, calligraphy, and anything academic..." Brother Zhao shook his head. Everyone also sighed.

Zuo Yiyi actually began to laugh. "It's hard to say..."

Zuo Yiyi's words made Brother Zhong curious. She saw that Thorns and Roses sent the promising little support girl. It seems

like she was Brother Hero's little sister. NightSky? The contest was to calculate a 20 digit number multiplied with another 20 digit number. Heavenly Oath sent BrilliantZhuge. The moment the question came up, Little Ye Tian immediately wrote down the solution, then indifferently walked back to the lounge, leaving behind BrilliantZhuge, who was truly stunned for the first time. The spectators broke into an uproar.

Brother Zhao and Brother Zhong's mouths hung wide open. What kind of mental math was this?! She directly insta-killed BrilliantZhuge!

"It's said that her IQ is above 230..." Zuo Yiyi looked at the two and smiled stiffly.

"As expected of Brother Hero's little sister..." The two of them muttered.

ThornyRose and the others were also smiling stiffly, feeling completely crushed by her IQ. FrozenBlood simply sighed, "Aunt really was right. It would be good if you were even half as smart as her. You see how she simply helped out a bit while she was bored, and it caused the company's value to spike. As for you... Hah... Wastrel of a daughter..."

Dammit! Will you die if you don't insult me!? You've never once missed a chance to mess with me! She looked at ElegantFragrance, who was directly sending the news to her mother. Her mother congratulated Little Ye Tian, then looked at her and sighed before ending the call. Her mind was in a mess. Is that really my mother!? Am I really her daughter!? Her chest heaved as she held back her anger. Calm down, calm down. She looked at Little Ye Tian. If we leave all the calculation related things to her, it's practically impossible to lose.

Above Kangaroo Land, on a plane.

Song Xin saw that the massive amount she had spent buying Lin Le's Giant Blade Warrior stocks, 70 million worth, had increased

by nearly 80 times. This was equivalent to what she would make in 5 years. This had completely solved the company's current predicament. It was always him helping her. She thought back to when she had investigated Lele's parents. The strange thing was, she wasn't able to find anything at all. It was like Lin Le had popped out of a rock. She faintly smiled. Lele, I'll definitely help you find your mom and dad, whether they are alive or dead. I want to see what kind of heartless people would leave you at an orphanage, even if that is what allowed me to meet you...

Chapter 369: Slapping Taoist

MistyVeil was also shaken by Little Ye Tian's calculation ability. That girl was extraordinary. She looked at both Little Ye Tian and Ye Cang's indifference. As expected of siblings...

"Well done, Little Tian..." Ye Cang patted her head and smiled.

"Mm!" Little Ye Tian nodded very happily.

In the end, Thorns and Roses got 9 points while Heavenly Oath got 3. The event ended with the two leaders shaking hands.

BrilliantZhuge looked at Little Ye Tian and reached out a hand. "Truly amazing calculating ability. I admire..."

Little Ye Tian nodded courteously and shook his hand for a moment before directly leaving.

"You truly found a bunch of monsters. Good luck..." BlackForestMoon looked at ThornyRose and smiled.

"Hah, it's a pity they are so hard to deal with..." ThornyRose sighed. The two of them exchanged a smile.

The Thorns and Roses members returned to their lounge and waited. The top 16 was released. Thorns and Roses successfully entered the list in 7th place. The top 6 clubs had complete victories in all their matches. They were Flame Dragon Union, Mad War, Freedom Alliance, Lord's Reign, Mist Rain House, and Heavenly Dragon Pavilion...

"This year's Heavenly Dragon Pavilion is very eye catching. They also have a few rookies who are very powerful. They were not sloppy at all as they slaughtered their way into the top 16." Brother Zhong looked at the data and said.

"Mm, the Heavenly Dragon club's overall evaluation this year probably puts them up with the four great guilds, making them the other dark horse. The Heavenly Dragon Pavilion is already strong

before. It was established at the same time as the Flame Dragon Union. The two guilds used to always feud against each other, refusing to get along. Although Flame Dragon Union has always suppressed them, but they formed an alliance with Mad War and no longer fear them. This was until the Chrysanthemum emperor took away the golden generation, then the relationship between the two guilds advanced by leaps and bounds as if they had been tied together by marriage. The two guilds are now inseparable. They even have a shared building, the Double Dragon Hall. The interesting thing is that the current Flame Dragon Union president - Flame Emperor, and the current Heavenly Dragon Pavilion president - AzureSky, both came from the Double Dragon Hall..." Brother Zhong began to explain the two guild's history.

Zuo Yiyi nodded. She knew about these things. The Heavenly Dragon Pavilion represented the capital's Jiang family of the 10 orthodox families (Li, Ji, Qin, Nalan, Sun, Gongsun, Zhang, Zhong, Zhao, and Jiang). Her own family was considered one of the lesser families (Zuo, Xiao, Yin, Song). Although they were one of the lesser families, it didn't mean they feared the main families, because the four lesser families were closely related to the Shen family of the three great sects (Devil's Gate - Shen, Heaven's Sword - Lin, Hundred Flowers - Yu).

"They've begun to allocate the new divisions..." Zuo Yiyi saw that the system had begun matchmaking.

"Thorns and Roses is in the C block. Their first round opponents will be the League of Tyrants. If nothing unexpected happens, they will face Lord's Reign in their second round. This will be fun. Both their opponents will be powerful teams. Especially Lord's Reign. They are publicly acknowledged as not being any worse than the four great guilds. There is no doubt that their president, LordAsked, is strong..." Brother Zhao looked at the new competition schedule. "Haha, Beauties at the Crossfire really have it bad. They are facing the Flame Dragon Union in their first

round...”

Beauties at the Crossfire lounge.

BornFlirty bit her lips. It seems like they would once again be stopped here. To meet the final boss the moment they entered the top 16... She looked at Thorns and Roses. She’s really lucky. She managed to recruit people like Really New Village’s Three Brothers and the Berserk Shadow. She might even stand a chance against the League of Tyrants. She began to bite her nails, because she saw ThornyRose rejoicing at her misfortune. That sl*t...

Thorns and Roses lounge.

After ThornyRose basked in BornFlirty’s misfortune, she turned and frowned. “Our first round opponent is the League of Tyrants. It starts next wednesday. During this time, I want everyone to train hard. Their club’s battle style is a bit wild and mean...”

“Lele hates mean people the most...” Lin Le said full of contempt. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong both crossed their arms and agreed.

ThornyRose and the others were all speechless. You three are the most morally corrupt, fierce, and evil out of them all! Especially you two!

“Alright alright, let’s all take a break. Shaking Bear, remember to be ready for tomorrow and come complete your promotion exam.” ThornyRose always felt abnormally tired after dealing with them. She watched as the Happy Firmament members signed off. ElegantFragrance thought of something. “Oh right, Rose. Shaking Bear isn’t going to promote the Fist Hero. He wants to promote the Street Fighter to S and then SS...”

“Perhaps it’s only them and those other abnormals that can have such confidence. But it’s true that the Fist Hero’s style leans towards the softer side, so doesn’t fit him that well. Alright...” ThornyRose nodded.

The next day, at dawn.

Thorns and Roses club.

Zhang ZhengXiong chose the Street Fighter, and advanced from A to S under the federation's supervision. ThornyRose and the others watched as Zhang ZhengXiong used the Street Fighter to beat up a famous S rank character - Cyclone Girl - until she was covered in cuts and bruises. ElegantFragrance didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "Dammit. When I advanced to S rank, I had to fight a hair-raising battle, but this guy is using an A rank character to toy with an S rank..."

Zhang ZhengXiong's Street Fighter successfully advanced, obtaining a new ultimate and main move. His melee stats improved, as well as his qi and grappling skills.

"S rank is fine. Now is the crucial SS rank promotion. Let's see who..." ThornyRose shook her head.

Ye Cang yawned, then saw a hooked nosed guy appear on the field. He was an old man with long grey hair and a long grey beard. He wore an ancient styled robe, and on his robe was a taoist hat. His eyes were very sharp.

"This is the China Hall of Fame's character! The Slapping Taoist! Affiliated with Mad War. He was number 1 in china in the 'Martial Doctrine' game and one of the most famous cases of a normal person rising to fame. The user was a man in his 30s called Fang DaLi who worked for an insurance company. Moreover, he was already balding. Not only that, he was a father of two children.

Anyways, he was just a very normal working class middle aged man with a family. Because he worked for an insurance company, he often had to put on a fake smile. According to expert analyses, this was the reason he killed everyone he met in the game no matter who it was. He never once listened to a word anyone said, and never formed a team with anyone. He followed only one principle, kill everything. This went on until the event at Heavens

Mountain where he was besieged by 10 great sects, and against all odds, he killed the heads of all 10 schools before dying in battle. After that, Mad War extended their sincere invitation, and he joined the club.

In those days, even the top 10 beauties died over 20 times trying to greet him. It seems he was jealous because his wife was not very pleasing for the eyes. The Lightless Blade's three win streak was ended by this man. He then proceeded to lead china to victory 5 times in a row. However, because his wife had another child, he chose to retire to raise his kids which made everyone both speechless and filled with regret. He was Mad War's most powerful martial artist type athlete after Mad War's twin might. His motto was 'I'll f*cking slap you to death'. These were the last words that one would hear before he killed them, thus the name Slapping Taoist..." FrozenCloud recognized him. As a grappler, she was very familiar with legendary figures who played the same class as her.

Chapter 370: Dark Crescent Slice

“But wasn’t the Slapping Taoist an SSS rank empty handed knight...” GreenDew asked doubtfully.

“This is the Slapping Taoist before he advanced to SSS rank. In other words, back when he fought the battle at Heavens Mountain, not when he was at his peak state during the leagues...” Little Ye Tian explained calmly.

ThornyRose smiled bitterly. She even knows something like this. Truly a walking encyclopedia...

Zhang ZhengXiong glared the leisurely Slapping Taoist - HeavenDestroyer. His robe flowed freely as he walked. Suddenly, just as Zhang ZhengXiong blinked, he disappeared. Feeling a chill behind him, Zhang ZhengXiong struck with his elbow. HeavenDestroyer blocked the elbow with one hand while his other slapped at Zhang ZhengXiong’s head. “I’ll f*cking slap you to death!”

Zhang ZhengXiong’s other hand met the slap. While he was dissipating the strength of the blow, he pushed off with his elbow. The wind from the slap blew past his ear. His blocking hand felt extremely numb. This Taoist was strong! He quickly grabbed at the baggy sleeve and attempted a throw, but found himself falling weightlessly.

“It appeared! The Sleeve of Heaven and Earth!” FrozenCloud exclaimed.

HeavenDestroyer began to make a kame-hame-ha like pose, then his two palms blasted forwards while Zhang ZhengXiong was feeling weightless in midair. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly stomped off the ground, and used the resulting force to flip past the blow. While he was flipping, his knee struck out at HeavenDestroyer’s shoulder, but was stopped by a single hand like his elbow strike earlier. He couldn’t force through at all!

Zhang ZhengXiong's flip was stopped, but still kept his momentum, which he used to punch towards HeavenDestroyer's head.

“Empty Palm - Speed Burst!” The Slapping Taoist - HeavenDestroyer shouted. The hand on Zhang ZhengXiong's knee exploded with a burst of qi, sending him flying. He then lower his stance and faced the airborne Zhang ZhengXiong. He stepped off the ground and shot forwards, his right palm was like a blade piercing through the wind, or like a bolt shot from a crossbow.

“It's over...” ThornyRose saw that Shaking Bear was falling once again. If it was her, she would have long been dead. The most terrifying thing about Slapping Taoist wasn't his skills, but his ability to knock-up enemies and his technique. His Sleeve of Heaven and Earth was the most famous. Most people would be struck after being launched by his sleeve and then immediately slain.

Zhang ZhengXiong's heart sank. This was not good! He activated a skill to give himself super armor! While in the air, he did his utmost to twist his body, avoiding being struck on his vitals. Thanks to super armor's immunity to knockback, he grabbed the hand which had struck his right waist. Sudden Burst - One Inch Knee. He forcefully smashed HeavenDestroyer's chest, making him momentarily pause! As they fell, he activated Drop - Backdrop Crush! Stun! Throw - Sun Shot! He threw HeavenDestroyer to the sky, then stomped off the ground flying after him. Ultimate - Meteor Piledriver! Like a shooting star, he forced HeavenDestroyer to spiral head first towards the ground. With a huge bang, a deep crater appeared. Zhang ZhengXiong roared, “Not yet! Ultimate - Dark Crescent Slice!” The hand pressing down on the back of HeavenDestroyer's head burst with an violent and chaotic qi, causing an explosion of purple flames to fill the crater.

“Player Zhang ZhengXiong has defeated the perfect imitation of HeavenDestroyer (SS rank), and has successfully promoted the

Street Fighter to SS rank...”

Like last time, a ray of light shined down. Zhang ZhengXiong's Street Fighter began to transform. The original fistwraps were replaced by metal, multi-functional, mechanical gauntlets which extended all the way above to his elbows. Steam and electricity faintly leaked out from the gaps. One couldn't help but feel intimidated by those enormous metal fists. It wasn't hard to imagine what would happen if those were to hit.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at this attributes. His strength rose to SS rank, constitution to S+, Speed to S. Both his resistance to knockback and defence were high. He was pretty satisfied with the results. His new Ultimate was Crescent Slash, while his limit break ultimate was Extreme Overlord Fist (Make a fist and gather power for 3 seconds, then perform a punch with compressed electromagnetic power, dealing 300% damage (direct hits deal 350% damage). Causes stun, paralyses, and knockback. If a negative effect is successfully inflicted, can combo into a sure-hit throw).

Towards Zhang ZhengXiong's advancement, she could only say that it was a perfect win from behind, just like Lin Le's. However, there was no luck or anything involved in this win. To be able to avoid a mortal blow in that sort of situation, and even activate super armor so that he could take advantage of the opportunity to launch a quick assault, then combo him to death... One had to admit that Shaking Bear's potential was terrifying. It had been a true competition of talent between grapplers...

The virtual world was once again in an uproar. Another one of the Three Brothers was promoted! This was too crazy! Were they lining up for the club's exam slots?! It's already 2 consecutive days. Brother Diamond actually used an A rank character and directly completed two exams in a row!

MistyVeil smiled bitterly. “Surely the next one will be the leader of the Three Brothers.”

The Street Fighter's value immediately shot up. Zuo Yiyi was grinning from ear to ear as she split half of the profits with Little Ye Tian. Just half was enough for her. The other half was for paying her tuition fees and whatnot.

The ones shocked by this news weren't limited to just china. Even the other great countries were all starting to pay attention. Thorns and Roses? A club that none of the tyrannical clubs had even heard of. Now, they were all placing it into the list of clubs to keep an eye on. To be able to produce 2 SS rank characters in 2 days, this was big news. This represented more than just a new SS rank character being created. SS rank character were a dime a dozen amongst the big clubs, but the trial of promoting an S rank character was something very few could overcome. Only those with Heavenly King level strengths were qualified.

"If that character was not controlled by a 'perfect' system imitation, but by the person himself, I would have been the one to lose. However, if I was using my current character, then I don't fear him at all..." Zhang ZhengXiong said respectfully as he walked off the exam stage.

The words of an evil-doer sure are different from those of a normal person. ThornyRose and the others smiled stiffly. The Slapping Taoist is a 5 time world champion and crusher of heavenly kings. My father can be considered his grandson-in-law, because his daughter married into the Qin family even though he fiercely opposed it... Hah, that's how our branch-family came to be even though we are directly related to the main family. She sighed and began to look at the SS rank character's skills and stuff. It was as if it was made just for Shaking Bear. All the skills were grappling or throw related, making this character's fighting style very wild and violent. She decided to let FrozenCloud used the now abandoned Fist Hero...

"Then tomorrow is my turn. I'm hungry, what are we eating today?" Ye Cang said indifferently.

“Brother Lil’White, let’s go eat ramen at Old Li’s place. I really want ramen...” Lin Le proposed.

Ye Cang thought about it, then agreed with a smile, “Let’s go get ramen at Old Li’s. Yiyi, Fang, and SpyingBlade all haven’t had it before...”

“Speaking of which, why isn’t SpyingBlade here?” ThornyRose broke out of her daze and realised that she hadn’t seen SpyingBlade.

“He’s busy...” Ye Cang shrugged.

Seaside cottage.

SpyingBlade and Fang Ci were organizing the results of today’s meeting. Tonight, they would be following Cold Moon for some field training. Just the thought of it made them shiver, but according to Cold Moon, all they had to do was watch; they didn’t have to do a thing because their strength was not yet up to par.

SpyingBlade also learned from Fang Ci that soon, the two of them would be receiving ‘special training’ from Ye Cang, which made him sigh deeply.

Chapter 371: First Field Training

Night market, Old Li's ramen store.

Zuo Yiyi sighed when she realised that all her soup had disappeared. This was the most delicious ramen she had ever eaten. It was even more delicious than those famous stores on the island nation. SpyingBlade also couldn't help sighing at the deliciousness. Even Little Tong was drinking the soup without holding back. Old Li saw that everyone was eating so happily, which made him satisfied and proud.

That night, Ye Cang returned to half-moon lake and taught Zuo Yiyi to dance. He conveniently checked up on Zhao XiangYu.

The current Zhao XiangYu could barely last two moves. However, as before, she would end up screaming for her life under Zhang ZhengXiong's assault...

Every time Zuo Yiyi looked over to that side, she would rejoice. Luckily she didn't ask to learn martial arts. She stepped onto the lake and slowly walked, then rose to her tiptoes and performed a spin. Plop, she once again fell into the water. Luckily, she was smart and wore a swimsuit underneath.

Elsewhere, SpyingBlade and Fang Ci were on a hovering train going to the Imperial City. They met up with Cold Moon at the station, and finally saw how Cold Moon looked in reality. She was definitely not much older than Fang Ci, but that chilly atmosphere around her couldn't even be compared to the one in the virtual world. It was even more substantial in reality. Beside her was a cute twenty something year old girl with short, ear length hair. However, the two of them could sense an extremely dangerous aura from her even though she was always showing a pleasant smile.

The four of them transferred to a train heading to Russia. With Cold Moon's introductions, the two learned that the girl was her

assistant, codenamed Bones.

Cold Moon closed her eyes and rested. Bones explained to the two of them that their mission was to annihilate some mutant factories in Siberia. Originally, it was beneath Cold Moon to go on this kind of simple mission. The only reason she set out was so that the two of them could have a chance to observe. Bones gave them the 10 Commandments' standard weapons. Considering their lack of strength, she also handed the two of them unusual looking, silver, large caliber pistols and matching ammunition. The material of all these equipment were specially researched and made to be effective against artificial life-forms and mutants, but it could still be used against a normal person.

Inside the train, both SpyingBlade and Fang Ci were feeling nervous and a bit curious. Just what would the mission be like? They both knew it would be a massacre. Bones also looked at the two of them curiously. These two are candidates that boss Silver Devil is training? They don't seem very strong. She shook her head, this wasn't something she could judge. After all, both boss Cold Moon and boss Hunting Flame were trained by boss Silver Devil. Everyone in the organization was afraid of his power and influence.

"Since leader thinks highly of you two, then I will guarantee your safety, so don't worry..." Cold Moon said emotionlessly with closed eyes. Although nothing in her tone could possibly make anyone feel calm, the two of them still felt more resolute.

Even though it was summer, Siberia was covered in ice and snow. SpyingBlade and Fang Ci were both wearing thick winter coats, and bundled up warmly. They looked at Cold Moon who was still wearing her usual white jacket. As they reached the base's entrance, they saw many big mercenaries with guns standing outside. While the two of them were thinking of ways to enter, the two women directly walked over. The two of them quickly caught up, taking out their guns. They watched as countless laser bullets

came at them and immediately ducked to the ground, but after a long while, they still couldn't hear the sound of a single bullet hitting. The two of them looked up and saw Bones smiling with her hand outstretched. All of the laser bullets and guided missiles had been blocked by a formless wall. They were stuck in the wall, unable to escape. As more bullets entered, they sent ripples through the wall, but were not able to pierce through. Bones snapped her fingers, then countless frozen bullets and missiles all shot out. All that was left at the base entrance was a mess of bones, flesh, and rubble.

Seeing this scene, the two of them couldn't help recalling her codename. Bones...

If Cold Moon's assistant was so strong, then how strong was Cold Moon? The two of them began to wrack their brains. SpyingBlade looked at the countless corpses, and sighed. Am I too soft-hearted?

When they reached the large metal doors, SpyingBlade stood out. "I'm pretty good at code-breaking..."

"Unnecessary..." Cold Moon said. There was a cold flash, then she pushed and the door fell into countless metal scraps, allowing her to directly enter the base.

The two of them touched the metal scraps. SpyingBlade frowned. This is a super-strong alloy! One that doesn't even fear nuclear warheads, yet it was so easily cut up. Cold Moon, Cold Moon. Is that the meaning of her codename? It really is like a cold moon. He thought as he recalled that flash and her cold, expressionless face. The chill in his heart became increasingly stronger.

Fang Ci saw that the moment any ambushing mutants appeared, there would immediately be a flash, then the mutants would be reduced to blocks of meat. SpyingBlade saw that not a single body they left behind was complete. It was like a scene from hell. This was something one couldn't even see on TV. Everything was covered in blood, flesh, and organs. He felt his stomach roiling,

then turned and saw Fang Ci's unconcerned expression. "You..."

"I'm used to these scenes from the game, it was much less grand though..." Fang Ci smiled bitterly.

"Game?" SpyingBlade asked doubtfully.

"I'll tell you when we get back. Let's go." Fang Ci sighed.

They went deeper into the factory and arrived at a lab. The two saw that the place was covered in culture pods, with all kinds of embryos that had been mixed with other organisms. They were in various states of development. Some were infants and some were even almost fully grown.

"Bones, get the data..." Cold Moon instantly reduced the researchers to corpses, then gave the order. Bones nodded and began gathering the research data.

Cold Moon's hand was still on her blade. She took a deep breath, then instantly, the room was filled with cold crescents. SpyingBlade and Fang Ci only felt like something had brushed past them. Merely a ray of light. Before they knew it, all the culture pods had been shattered, and the creatures inside reduced to chunks of flesh.

SpyingBlade and Fang Ci had complex feelings about this, especially SpyingBlade. He watched those mutants inside the culture pods being turned into chunks of flesh. Was this really the right thing to do? To so easily extinguish lives? Fang Ci looked at SpyingBlade's eyes, which were full of pity. "You haven't experienced the catastrophe of ZhenTan City, so you don't know how terrifying they are. Both me and Little Tong's parents were torn to shreds by these half monster half human things. They are merely weapons..."

SpyingBlade sighed. Perhaps he really was too naive. Millions of people had died in the ZhenTan city catastrophe. It was the greatest terrorist attack in the last dozens of years. He looked in

the corner and saw a child mutant with the head of a crocodile. It was staring at him in a stupor. He was curious. He lowered his guard. His heart could not bear it. Suddenly a blade stabbed through the back of the child's head, between its eyebrows, spraying blood all over him.

SpyingBlade watched Cold Moon pull her blade out and fling the blood and child off. It's organs, which were entirely different from a human's were spilled out. "Don't be soft-hearted, otherwise you won't live long. You should know, he had already locked onto you and was preparing to spit acid. If you were hit, it would be a pain to heal..."

Chapter 372: Makuramaru

SpyingBlade looked at the organs and saw the extremely active acid. He held onto his gun tightly, an indescribable feeling in his heart. Fang Ci patted his shoulders, "You should thank her..."

"Thank you..." SpyingBlade said to Cold Moon's back.

"No need to thank me, just don't disappoint leader..." Cold Moon said without turning back.

Bones finished gathering the data and then looked at the two of them. "Let's get out of here..."

On the train back, SpyingBlade kept reflecting on the recent experience. He looked at Cold Moon, who was resting with her eyes closed. Just what kind of experience do you have to suffer to be able to be so ruthless. Can I be as heartless as her? Earlier, I nearly lost my life due to pity. Perhaps I really have been living in a peaceful world. Now that I'm seeing the dark side of this peaceful world, I've realized, I really am too naive. Even Fang Ci, who is many years younger than me knows not to be soft-hearted.

Fang Ci put away his silver gun. "Actually, before joining the game, I was a very ordinary person. I was just a rather high-achieving high school student..."

"What is this game?" SpyingBlade recalled Fang Ci's earlier words.

"After ZhenTan City's catastrophe, me and my sister were sent to Lin Hai, but Little Tong developed cancer. All I have left in the world is my little sister. Before mother died, she always told me I had to take good care of my sister. There just happened to be an underworld boss in Lin Hai called the Gamer who conducts these 'games'. The game is to have the participants kill each other, then the final survivor will have their dream fulfilled. Truth be told, it's just some money and status. I joined the game on my own accord. I

killed many people, and plotted the death of many others, but every person I killed was one more crime I had to bear. I told myself that it was all to save my sister. In that sort of environment, the moment you act naive or trust someone, is the moment you die without a funeral. In the end, there was only me and a little girl left. She was like me, there to save her mother... her family. I thought to myself, what if this girl were my sister and she came to the game, threw away her innocence, and gave up her humanity. I couldn't kill her in the end. She begged me to use a part of the winnings to save her mother. At that time, I asked her, if she won, would she use a bit of her winnings to save my sister? She promised, so I chose to kill myself. Because I knew, if I killed her, it would be no better than personally killing Little Tong..." Fang Ci's words made SpyingBlade contemplate for a long time. Would he be able to survive in that sort of environment? He thought of how Fang Ci was able to maintain his last thread of humanity, while also helping his last opponent save their's. Perhaps he wasn't fit for this sort of eradication mission. Now he understood Ye Cang's meaning. Was this the reason they were chosen? He sighed, but had a faint smile. That guy is really becoming more and more mysterious.

Seaside cottage.

Zuo Yiyi spent a huge amount of money, and with Wu Na's approval, had a large bathroom built. Right now the three women, as well as Little Ye Tian and Little Tong, were inside have a lively chat while bathing. As for Ye Cang's group of three, they were in the living room watching the replay of the competition. Each of them were review how awesome they themselves were.

"XiangYu will be participating in a sword fighting tournament the day after tomorrow. Should we teach her a killing move?" Zhang ZhengXiong asked while watching TV.

"Killing move... let me think. I guess we can let her try 'spiral', but it will definitely be dangerous to use spiral in a competition.

Let's not after all. Let her finish building her foundation first. For the current her, dash, thrust, and cut is enough to deal with any situation, let alone her eyes of foresight..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

Zhang ZhengXiong shrugged. Eyes of Foresight, it was a pretty decent skill. His own skill was Omen Perception. Unlike eye skills, it wasn't used through his eyes, but through his sense of touch, giving him 0.3 seconds of warning. Besides his sense of touch, he could activate the skill on his nerves to allow for super-reflexive movements.

"A'Xiong, you've already unsealed your third gene lock, so you can slow down and consolidate your strength. Your fourth lock will decide your style, so it is crucial..." Ye Cang explained. Lin Le knew what they were talking about, but because of some issues, Ye Cang hadn't helped him undo his gene lock yet. "Brother Lil'White, I also want to undo that something lock!"

"Alright. Lele, wait for a few days. SpyingBlade and Fang Ci will be back, and I'll help all of you undo your first lock..." Ye Cang said, petting Lin Le's head. In the past, he thought that Lele had no talent for martial arts, so he hadn't taught him. But at the Qin family, Lele had shown off that terrifying mimicry ability, and he had recently learned that Lele wasn't as physically weak as he initially thought. His improvements in qi were also very fast. The only thing he was still curious about was why his blood hadn't had any effect on Lin Le. I had become inactive after the healing process... Perhaps by undoing the gene locks, they would learn the answer.

"Mm!" Lin Le's ahoge danced happily as he continued watching TV.

The next day.

SpyingBlade and Fang Ci both returned to the cottage. They went straight back to their rooms and collapsed onto their bed, deep in

thought. They were recalling last night's scenes, many complicated feelings in their heart...

Thorns and Roses club.

Ye Cang decided to go first. He pet Little Ye Tian's head, "You bring up the rear..."

Little Ye Tian nodded. She was originally supposed to be third, but if her father wanted it, then it was fine. It didn't matter if she had to wait, as long as her father was happy. She smiled like a young girl.

ThornyRose unlocked the field. The map was randomized to the Sea of Bamboo. Tens of thousand of emerald green bamboo shoot swayed in the wind like waves.

Ye Cang changed to his character and stood at one end of a swaying bamboo bridge. On the other end was a black armored warrior with a long katana. He had long black hair, tied in a ponytail, which went down to his waist. He had a sharp face and eagle like eyes which emitted a gold light. His 2 meter long katana was hung horizontally behind his waist. Under his armor was skin tight ninja clothes. He looked at Ye Cang's Blade Demoness and smiled coldly. "Let me see your swordsmanship... chinaman."

"That's my line, islander..." Ye Cang said with his left hand on the long saber, his right on a straight blade.

"All three of these exams are troublesome. The Lightless Blade, The Slapping Taoist, now it's the Instant Killer - Makuramaru. He's also a 3 times champion, and his strength is definitely peerless, specialized in instantly killing his opponents. He was the leader of Cut of Heaven and both his moral quality and strength were world renowned. Lowlife will probably have a difficult fight. To describe Makuramaru's swordsmanship, the best words would be fast and passionate. He has made insta-killing into an art..." ThornyRose looked to the opponent and said.

“My brother won’t lose to some islander...” Zhang ZhengXiong grinned.

“That’s right!” Lin Le and Little Ye Tian agreed in unison, something that rarely happens.

Chapter 373: Flash of Life

“It’s starting...” CloudDragon suddenly appeared. ThornyRose broke out in cold sweat. As her older cousin, he actually owned a share of Thorns and Roses, so he had the right to enter... It’s just that normally he wouldn’t bother to come.

“It’s you...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at CloudDragon and faintly smiled, then turned back to look at Ye Cang and Makuramaru’s dancing blades.

Everyone watched as their blades interweaved, creating sparks everywhere. They were both dodging any attacks by a hair, so the tiniest mistake could cost them their lives.

“Makuramaru is going to activate his limit break ultimate...” CloudDragon raised his brows.

“His limit break ultimate...” ThornyRose began to frown. Makuramaru’s limit break ultimate was a secret art that instantly unleashed 7 slashes. Countless players had died to this skill.

Ye Cang’s expression became serious and he faintly frowned. The next attacks trajectory had 7 paths. He snorted, Blade Edge Blink! He directly appeared and locked hilts, not giving Makuramaru chance to activate the skill... also, combo start!

“Such fast reflexes. He actually managed to block the 7 strikes in such a way...” CloudDragon clapped.

“Victory will be decided in an instant...” Zhang ZhengXiong watched as the two of them once again separated after a fierce exchange. That 7 in 1 slash is unavoidable, bro has to finish as soon as possible.

Clang clang clang! While being assaulted by the seven slashes, Ye Cang instantly charged in and pierced Makuramaru’s chest with his long saber, while receiving four slashes with his body, but blocking the attacks going for his heart, throat, and head with his

short blade. His right shoulder, and his lower body had been cut.

“Player PaleSnow has defeated player Makuramaru...”

ThornyRose felt deeply moved. Such a fast victory. From the start of the battle until now, it hadn't even been a minute. Ye Cang's victory could be considered hard fought.

“He had it all planned beforehand, giving up on his extremities, and only protecting his vitals, then staked everything in that one move. A good rival...” CloudDragon smiled.

“Humph, your rival is me...” Zhang ZhengXiong turned to him and sneered.

“You... are you qualified?” CloudDragon ask, his expression becoming cold.

“Just try and see...” Zhang ZhengXiong's brutal aura broke out as he rubbed his neck, looking down on CloudDragon's provocations.

They would explode into battle at any moment. ThornyRose quickly stepped out and stood between the two of them. “Ok ok, cousin, see you at the competition...”

FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, and the others all sighed. Zhang ZhengXiong didn't lose to CloudDragon, at least in terms of aura. His brutal aura gave him this reliable feeling, which was something Thorns and Roses didn't have before. The previous presidents were all similar to ThornyRose, well rounded, but not the best at anything. She didn't have Zhang ZhengXiong's grandeur that could attract the attention of a heavenly king level athlete. This was afterall a club of mostly women. Rather than fierceness, they were lovely.

“Promoted...” Little Ye Tian reminded the two who were glaring at each other.

The blades on the Blade Demoness's shoulder, back and waist were all shattered, leaving behind only a long white sword with a spiral flower handguard. The blade was only as wide as a thumb,

and was about 170 cm long. The original light armor was shattered, only leaving behind a light silver light armor with a black, sleeveless shirt inside. On his arm was a lightweight, silver protector, with black and green fingerless gloves. On his lower body was a pair of black pants. On top of that was a light leg guard and a metal belt. He wore a pair of silver boots. Even the original silver forehead protector had been shattered, letting his messy white hair flow freely.

Ye Cang reached out and sheathed his sword into a thin, white, decorative scabbard.

“Is that still the Blade Demoness...” ThornyRose broke out in cold sweat. The many weapons had turned into a single thin sword. She looked at the changes in stats. Strength S, Speed SSS+, Constitution A. She gasped. An SSS+ speed!? This is the fastest fricken SS rank character ever! No! It can probably stand up even the fastest SSS rank character! Skill wise, it has been simplified a lot. Originally, it required constantly changing weapons to increase speed, but now it could be done with one weapon but with a reduced effect. The new ultimate is Thrust Flurry. His limit break ultimate is Instant - Flash of Life

Instant - Flash of Life: Perform an incomparably fast dashing thrust or normal thrust against a target. If successful, directly kill the target (success on hitting throat, head, or heart). If unsuccessful, deal 250% damage, and cause 3 second paralysis. Cooldown: 2 minutes 30 seconds. If this skill succeeds in instantly killing a target, cooldown is refreshed.

ThornyRose gasped again. Such an OP instant kill skill, but it had to be used well. If it didn't hit the right spots, the effects were only lackluster. The range was small, and it was a thrust so covered a small area. Also, this sort of instant kill skill didn't work that well on tanks, so his role was obvious. To charge into the back to use his limit break ultimate to kill one. Then it will immediately refresh and he could use it again to kill another one.

Ye Cang walked out leisurely and looked at CloudDragon. He reached out and smiled indifferently. “Well if it isn’t Brother CloudDragon? Long time no see...”

“Congratulations. It was a brilliant attack...” CloudDragon clasped his hand.

“It was nothing, don’t tease me. As an ace, it’s expected...” Ye Cang waved it off, feigning modesty. He then tied up his messy white hair and put on a black coat, making him look very chic.

“.....” CloudDragon was somewhat speechless. This guy, ever since I first met him, has been shameless. But it’s true that he deserve the title of ace. His lips rose into a smile. He glanced at the three, then turned to leave. “I’ll be waiting for you at the end. Don’t disappoint me...”

“Tch, poser...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked away and clicked his tongue.

“Yeah. So arrogant. Those are words Lele should be saying...” Lin Le crossed his arms and nodded.

Ye Cang simply smiled without a word. ThornyRose looked at the three of them and sighed. As if these three guys have any right to call others posers. She looked at Ye Cang’s Blade Demoness. This name was already completely unsuited for the character. She would have to pay big to have the union change it to a new name. “Your character, the club will pay for you to rename it. Do you have any opinion...”

“Whatever, something like peerless sword god or something...” Ye Cang shrugged, expressing his indifference.

F*ck! You call that whatever!? Can you be anymore arrogant!? ThornyRose covered her forehead.

“Lele too. How about this. Brother Lil’White will be called Peerless Sword God 1. I’ll be Peerless Sword God 2. Brother Lil’Xiong will be Peerless Sword God 3. Then we’ll be the 3 Sword

Gods...” Lin Le said excited.

“Good idea...” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. ThornyRose’s chest tightened. A grapple like you has nothing to do with swords!!

“It’s really very good. Alright, it’s decided then...” Ye Cang thought for not even an instant and approved.

“Stand aside, stand aside. I’ll come up with the name. Just go do whatever you want...” ThornyRose impatiently chased them off. She really had no way to properly communicate with these three.

Chapter 374: Little Ye Tian's Depression

ThornyRose watched as the Happy Firmaments team thoughtlessly logged off just like that, and sighed. She then began to plan everyone's roles since she had to clearly define everyone's main duty. The new Blade Demoness's most important role was that of an assassin that cut into the back row. In hero mode, his role would either be jungle or solo lane. Lele and Shaking Bear could only play solo lane. Lele could also jungle, but with Lele's temperament, it didn't suit him. Perhaps in the future. SpyingBlade's position was pretty much the same as Ye Cang's but he leaned more towards jungling. The Fist Hero would be given to FrozenCloud to use, so now they had one more player with an S rank character. If herself or FrozenBlood could also pass the promotion exam, that would be good. In order to rise to SS rank, they had been training for two years, but still weren't ready. She had no hope of getting promoted on her own. She could only wait for an opportunity to be promoted as a pair.

"Seeing them all promote, I'm a bit unwilling to just accept this..." FrozenBlood muttered.

"Just maintain the status-quo for now. Our promotion, I'll arrange for it in half a month..." ThornyRose said slowly.

Seaside Cottage.

"Little Tian, tomorrow for your exam, are you confident?" Ye Cang asked.

"Mm, I'll do my best..." Little Ye Tian nodded. She saw that Lin Le seemed to be doing some sort of evil curse ceremony, and her heart tightened. He's cursing me...

The next day.

Everyone watched Little Ye Tian's exam. A support's exam was different from the others, it was done in group battle mode. What

made FrozenCloud break out in cold sweat was Little Tian's enemy team. They were a team of 5 nukers, all with heavy firepower. As for Little Ye Tian's team, there was only 1 swordsmen, the others were all support. Together with Little Ye Tian, they were had 4 support. After 1 minute of the match, no one could bear to watch any longer. Little Ye Tian's side got bombed until not even a corpse remained. It was just a continuous rain of explosions.

"Player NightSky promotion failed..."

"Little Tian, this time, you can only blame your team for being... well... and the enemy team was actually 5 nukers..." ThornyRose comforted the extremely sullen Little Ye Tian.

"You can try again next time..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

"Little Tian, don't feel bad. You'll have more chances..." Zhang ZhengXiong also comforted. Behind the two of them, Lin Le was making faces and mouthing: "Little Tian~ More like Little Chicken~ You actually lost~ You suck~" Little Ye Tian clenched his fist and screamed in his heart. AAAAAAAH!! This damn Lele! It's all because of your curse! How else could it random like this!? Out of 5 people, 4 are support! What could I do besides die faster or slower!? No plan could have overturned that situation...

A week later, on a tuesday night, outside the seaside cottage.

On a beach, with no one around them for 10 kilometers, Ye Cang began to guide SpyingBlade, Fang Ci, and Lin Le on how to undo their first gene lock. What made Ye Cang astonished and a little bit shocked was that Lin Le was the first to succeed, and he even proceeded to effortlessly undo his second lock. His two hidden powers were Prediction and Telekinesis, a lot like Little Tian's power. What surprised Ye Cang the most however, was that his mental powers were actually very strong. He had Little Ye Tian compete with him using telekinesis, and the two of them actually fought to a tie. Even Little Ye Tian was stunned. That damn Lele's mental strength might even be above her own, and his spiritual

domain seemed to be very similar to hers. What was going on? He wasn't an artificial human. After thinking about it, it was perhaps because he had received her father's blood, but she still felt like something was off.

SpyingBlade and Fang Ci also undid their first gene lock. With Ye Cang's guidance, the two of them became more familiar with their new strength, which gave them a mysterious and unknown feeling. Although they could only vaguely understand, it felt so familiar as if they had simply found something they had lost. According to Ye Cang, they had simply taken back the innate power of humans that were sealed by god. It was truly very mysterious.

"We can now be considered from the same sect. Does our sect have a name?" SpyingBlade smiled.

Ye Cang never thought of a name for before. Thinking about it now, it was proper to have a name. He saw the words 'The King of Lockpicking' on a nearby electric pole, and had a flash of insight. "Lockpicking Sect..."

"....." SpyingBlade, Fang Ci, and Zhang ZhengXiong all had complicated expressions. Why do they have to sound like a group of thieves.

"Come come, I'll be the sect master. A'Xiong and Lele are the vice sect-masters. You'll all be elders! Remember, we currently have 2 disciples..." Ye Cang was having fun.

Zhang ZhengXiong sleepily brought the competing Lin Le and Little Ye Tian back to the cottage. Ye Cang looked at the remaining two. "Slowly build up your foundation. The stronger your body, the longer you can use the power for. Your power will also increased proportionally. Once you've opened the second lock, Cold Moon will have some people bring you on missions. Be careful, especially SpyingBlade.

She told me about what happened at the base. Actually, it's not

like you were wrong, mutants and artificial beings are all still people, but you have to consider the situation. Different results arise from different circumstances. I have a mutant friend. He grew up in a human environment, so he understands how to be human. However, those cultivated by Salvation are forced to give up their hearts, so they can't be considered human anymore.

Of course, Cold Moon... Hah, her extreme hatred for mutants makes it so that she can't stand having one in front of her. Even if it is a neutral or kind-hearted one, she still detests them. At least she won't wantonly kill them. Fang Ci can probably relate, as you are also a survivor of Zhentan city. It's just that she was someone who didn't escape even till the end. She fought against the mutants to protect her family's bodies. She was only 12 years old at that time. By giving up many of her emotions and all of her expressions, she awakened. That is why she doesn't show anything on her face."

Spying Blade slowly nodded. Zhentan City was something that happened 5 years ago, which means that right now, Cold Moon probably wasn't even 18 years old. She was only a young girl when it happened. He began to picture a weak young girl desperately struggling with her life against the mutants. Compared to that... he really was too inexperienced.

"There are good mutants?" This was what caught Fang Ci's interest, making his brows furrowed tightly. He was also someone who hated mutants.

"Yeah. I'll explained it like this. Mutants is actually a collective term, but generally speaking, there are three types. The first are natural one types. The second are bred. The third undergo mutation due to a catalyst such as medicine and become evil. The first kind are the original mutants, most of them are not much different than humans. Many of them live as hermits, and have unusual strength and wisdom. The second type, some of them may retain their humanity, but most of them have had their human

nature erased by Salvation or 10,000 Souls turning them into weapons. The third are completely weapons. The tragedy of Zhentan City is the third type, caused by some sort of biochemical weapon, while Salvation's artificially engineered mutants also joined the fray." Ye Cang explained.

Chapter 375: Piercing Thorn

“Then artificial humans?” SpyingBlade thought of the other group.

“Artificial humans usually have antisocial tendencies. Research into artificial humans is not as taboo as mutants. Even the federation is secretly researching it, in order to perfect human antibodies and genes. Although they have also caused calamities, but let’s not talk about that. For non-federation made humans, we usually choose to destroy them, because it is impossible to release them into society...” Ye Cang said sadly.

“You...” SpyingBlade heard Ye Cang’s tone, as if he was losing his voice.

“Yeah...” Ye Cang nodded. Fang Ci had also come to the conclusion that Ye Cang was not a normal person after going through the 10 Commandments database.

“I only learned about it a few years ago. I’m the only survivor in a tragedy, picked up by a grandmother that loved me very much, experiencing human relations, so I understand how precious these feelings are. I also know the hardship and pain of losing someone important. But not all artificial humans have this knowledge. With their innate gift, many of them grow up hating society, and become weapons employed by 10,000 Souls...” Ye Cang’s tone suddenly changed. “Anyways, in the future, you will have to depend on yourselves. In the organization, besides Cold Moon and Hunting Flame, don’t trust anyone. Be extra careful around Thousand Spirits...”

The two of them had their own thoughts.

Wednesday. Today was the start of top 16. Thorns and Roses was up against the League of Tyrants. On the field, ThunderQuake was looking at Really New Village’s Three Brothers. All three of them are fierce. They actually promoted 3 characters in a row. Just where

did that little lady Rose find this team of villains?

The spectators were excited to see Brother Hero and Brother Diamond's SS rank characters, so the seats were packed full.

"There's unusually many people watching today..." Brother Zhao looked at the audience and smiled.

"The three brothers are like tornados, sucking up fans, making them feel anticipation. Even my niece is a die-hard fan of Mad Devil Le..." Brother Zhong said, brushing his hand through his crazy golden hair. He turned and looked at Zuo Yiyi, who was already madly looking through the stocks. "I feel like you haven't slept for a few days, always watching those numbers rise and fall..."

"How can you sleep seeing the Three Brother's character stocks soar!?" Zuo Yiyi said in a bad mood.

"I've also haven't had proper rest in many days..." Brother Zhao said.

ThornyRose watched as the League of Tyrants members walked over. If possible, she really didn't want to face this team. ThunderShock was a boss of the imperial city's underground, and his strength was tremendous. The League of Tyrants had already occupied the imperial city for hundreds of years, so how could they be weak...

"Rose, I hear you left the lesbian community, ditching FrozenBlood for a man..." The woman beside ThunderShock came over and began to gossip.

"Senior, what do you mean left? I was never a lesbian..." ThornyRose smiled bitterly. The woman who was speaking was ThunderShock's wife, ClearMoon, a senior from her college. They were two grades apart, and their relationship was pretty good. Everytime she went to the imperial city, she would go visit and play with her son. This was a woman who was influential

wherever she went.

“Hah... don’t blame her. Such is life...” FrozenBlood turned away sadly. ThornyRose saw the look of contempt that ThunderShock and ClearMoon were giving her, as if they were looking at a heartless wench. She couldn’t even cry. FrozenBlood you two-faced b*tch.

ThunderShock noticed the gazes of the three brothers, who were abnormally calm, and nodded to them. Zhang ZhengXiong specially caught his attention. That was the guy who openly challenged CloudDragon, very much to his liking. How good would it be if he had such a general under him. Brother Hero was talented, and Mad Devil Le was half a sinister advisor and half a mad murderer. He faintly smiled, “Let’s meet on the field...”

First off was the single elimination duels. ThornyRose had Ye Cang be the vanguard.

“The new Blade... Eh, the name has changed. It’s now called Piercing Thorn. Tsk tsk, that must have cost them a lot, and it’s not something you can do with just money. Only when a character has changed so much that the name no longer fits is it possible...” Brother Zhao said as he looked at the new character’s data.

Ye Cang leapt onto the stage, changing into his character mid-leap. Silver armor, black clothing, and a black coat that hung to the ground. He stood straight, with his left hand on his scabbard...

“It really is no longer a Blade Demoness, even the loadout has changed, leaving only a long rapier. Compared to the original sharp blades, it now looks much lighter. Judging by appearance, this must be a speed type fencer...” Brother Zhong looked at the new Piercing Thorn and muttered.

“It looks much better than before. No, it looks much more elegant and free. A black coat with silver armor, it makes him look very dashing. The black coat looks especially good with his white hair. Very eye-catching. After this, the number of female fans will

probably rise explosively...” Zuo Yiyi commented.

ThunderShock looked at Ye Cang on stage. Is this still the Blade Demoness? “Little Strong, go test the waters...”

The gold haired Little Strong also used an SS rank character - Gangster. “Hehe. Boss, I’m going!”

Dressed like a hooligan, with a brick in one hand and a golden machete in the other, he raised his hand and threw the brick. When it was thrown, it began to grow bigger and bigger. Ye Cang’s figure disappeared and suddenly appeared behind him. As before, he stood perfectly straight, with his left hand on the scabbard, and his right hand on the hilt. There was a flash towards Little Strong’s heart, then instakill. Little Strong felt his heart stopping.

“Player PaleSnow has slain Player StrongBlondy...”

“What kind of speed is that...” ThunderShock frowned. He feared that this was one of the fastest characters in the union. He didn’t even use a teleport skill, but a speed increasing skill! Also, that normal looking strike, actually instantly killed Little Strong. The Gangster was a half tank type characters, so its health wasn’t small.

“An instant kill type skill? It must be his Limit Break Ultimate. It looks so ordinary, which makes it that much more problematic...” CloudDragon muttered while watching from the spectator seat.

“Look at the slow motion footage. He activated some sort of speed type skill and zapped over like lightning. Now look at his sword drawing posture when he arrives. This is the most perfect sword draw I’ve ever seen. There isn’t any extra movement. It’s breathtakingly clean...” Brother Zhong said, playing the scene in slow motion.

“Especially that instakill skill. Things will get interesting now that he has given the League of Titans such a display of might...” Brother Zhao was getting excited.

“I think ThunderShock’s character was also personally promoted...” Zuo Yiyi said.

“ClearMoon too...” Brother Zhong added.

Chapter 376: Second Rate Club

Ye Cang's sword had come out with a flash, then was sheathed. His posture before and after were exactly the same, standing ramrod straight with his left hand on the sheath and right hand on the hilt.

"I'll go up against him..." ClearMoon said with a loveable smile, then she jumped onto the stage, changing into her own SS rank character - Shadow Assassin. The moment she entered the stage, she activated stealth, and stifled her breathing.

Ye Cang didn't move. He simply stood in place and closed his eyes...

"Oh~ The inner eye..." CloudDragon raised his brows.

ClearMoon didn't dare be careless. He closed his eyes. Is it the inner eye? Really a remarkable guy. She wandered around him, looking for an opening, being extremely patient. Ye Cang was even more patient, simply standing in place. His fingers on his sword hilt began to move, pulling it out just a little bit. The thumb wide blade made a crisp clink. Ye Cang faintly smiled, rapidly attacking towards the hidden ClearMoon, his sword leaving a beautiful stream of light...

"Echolocation. ThornyRose really found herself a monster. Though the people capable of using echolocation are not few, applying it in the virtual world to lock onto a target is not easy..." ThunderShock was amazed.

"Dang!" ClearMoon's dagger knocked aside Ye Cang's thrust. Before she could recover, she felt an acute pain on her stomach. Out of the corner of her eye, she saw the sheath in his left hand stabbing at her abdomen. Not good! I can't move! Flash of Life!

Ye Cang frowned. It actually failed. Even the paralysis failed to take effect. He swept with his sheath, blocking the dagger coming

at his heart. He suddenly took a step back, then Blade Edge Sprint! Hit! Thrust Flurry!

“Limit Break Ultimate, Void Transformation...” ClearMoon’s figure darkened. Ye Cang’s thrusts, which filled the sky, passed right through her. Not only did it deal no damage, he even received quite a bit of damage in return. Touching that shadowy figure seemed to cause dark damage. He suddenly sheathed his sword, his eyes wide open, his stance faintly lowered. His hand was ready on his sword hilt as he watched ClearMoon carefully, ready to react.

ClearMoon didn’t dare approach into his attack range. His speed was a whole grade higher than hers. Even as an SS rank assassin with the best speed, she was still slower than him. If she enters his range and allows him to strike, she would probably be comboed to death. The new Piercing Thorn’s comboing ability was still unknown, but even if it were weakened, she still had to probe for any changes. In the past, every 10 strikes would allow a teleport, while every weapon swap gave +5% sheath speed, +3 draw speed, and could stack endlessly; but that was for 5 weapons. If any sheaths or draws were too slow, the effect would be lost. She reversed the grip on her left dagger, while holding her right one normally. She flipped back and once again entered stealth. She hid behind a pillar, avoiding the echolocation...

Ye Cang unsheathed his sword a little, making another loud clink, however, all he got back was the positions of 4 concrete pillars. Since you can hide, you think I can’t too? He began to take rapid steps and suddenly he disappeared, leaving a fading afterimage.

“This is a skill like windwalk which uses speed to assimilate with the air...” Brother Zhao explained as he watched Ye Cang disappear.

“He even has an assassin’s stealth. Although Piercing Thorn is still a specialist at fighting against the back row, but having a stealth skill has dramatically raised its value...” Brother Zhong said

seriously.

ClearMoon was alarmed. He could also stealth? His aura disappeared. She remained vigilant of all directions, and suddenly felt a chill down her back! She raised her two daggers, blocking the thrust going for her throat, then followed up with a high kick. Ye Cang leaned his head, dodging it, then struck at her throat once again, but with the sword hilt. The strike stunned her for only a moment, however, combo start! Sword afterimages interweaved as 3 near-instantaneous attacks stabbed through her heart, throat, and head.

At her time of death, ClearMoon's passive ultimate activated, allowing her to avoid the mortal blow, leaving her with only 1% health. Ye Cang had already disappeared without a trace, and unbenounced to when, she felt that something had stabbed through her back. Seeing the thin sword that was sticking out through her chest, she began to laugh bitterly. Such a powerful character. That must have been an teleport. It had only been a few hits of the combo, yet he could already blink.

"I more or less understand. The new Piercing Thorn gave up the multi-weapon stacking for a single weapon stacking. It can still be stacked without limit, and no longer requires that complicated combo. Since his speed is already so terrifyingly fast, he gave up that lackluster speed boost. I've roughly counted that every 3 or 4 strikes, he can activated a short-distance teleport..." Brother Zhong said, playing the recording of the battle.

ThornyRose smiled silently. It was 3 strikes for a Blink, 5 for a Triple Strike, 10 for a Piercing Displacement (A charge that allows both sword and user to pierce through and appear behind the target). Also, as for how the buffs stack, in the past, it was extremely limited, but now, it only required 3 hits and 1 draw every 5 seconds to obtain 2% attack speed and 4% drawing speed (four stacks). It would continue until the requirements could no longer be met. It was not something that the old Blade Demoness

could hope to even compare with. In hero mode, this character's limit breaker ultimate was available as early as level 6 (most are at level 11 or 16), making it an extremely powerful early game killer. There was also the fact he still had a new ultimate that he had yet to reveal, an extremely strong counterattack skill. Blade Edge Blink - Counter Storm (Does not share cooldown with Blade Edge Blink, is considered a completely different skill).

"Careful, the Piercing Thorn is tough. He can probably teleport in just 3 strikes..." ClearMoon appeared below the stage and warned ThunderShock.

"I know. The current Thorns and Roses, dueling wise, is now amongst the best of the first rate club. She really picked up some treasures. My Giant Blade Warrior..." ThunderShock nodded, then looked at Lin Le with a sad sigh. An 80 times increase in value. The Giant Blade Warrior use to uselessly expensive trash, but now... just how much money is that...

ThunderShock loudly landed on the stage. On his back were two battle-axes. He gave a thrilling smile, "Little Hero Bro, let me take you on..."

Ye Cang stared at the floor, depressed. His hand reached to his sword hilt as he said, in a disappointed tone, "Come. Another one to fall to my blade. Hah, there's no helping it. It's my fault for being the ace of this second rate club run by an immoral woman."

ThunderShock faintly smiled, "Then let's see if you have the capability!"

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. Dammit! What do you mean second rate club!? This lady pays your wages, gives you SS rank treatment, yet this is how you treat this lady!? She pointed at Ye Cang, her finger trembling with rage. Will you die if you don't pose!?

"Our club is second rate?" Lin Le asked, looking like he couldn't believe it.

“Theoretically, before we came they were second rate...” Little Ye Tian said seriously.

These two bastards! ThornyRose chewed on her nails, recalling how her mother, father, and grandfather all liked those two more than her. She sighed deeply. They’re just children, don’t be mad.

Chapter 377: Gorgeous Combo

Ye Cang's figure disappeared from his spot, piercing towards ThunderShock. He arrived in a flash. ThunderShock was alarmed and quickly raised one of his axes, blocking Ye Cang's thrust. Only by personally experiencing it could one understand just how fast he was! Not good! I can't let him lock me down, otherwise my health will be whittled away! Ultimate - Chaotic Whirlwind.

Ye Cang pulled back his sword, and held it across his chest. He leaped back a few times, his steps as light as a dragonfly on water, easily dodging Thunder Shock's tornado of axes blades and wind blades. He narrowed his eyes. Although he could use Flash of Life again, and he was confident he could hit, but if it were to fail again, he might die. It wasn't worth the risk. He continued to retreat, step by step. With his superior speed, there was no danger of getting caught in this whirlwind.

ThunderShock roared. As if hearing the sound, the two axes shot out and the tornado flew extremely rapidly towards Ye Cang.

Ye Cang activated a speed buffing skill. Like a bolt of lightning, he bolted towards a pillar. Kicking off the pillar, he abruptly changed directions, avoiding the whirlwind and charging towards ThunderShock. Blade Edge Sprint!

ThunderShock gasped. What kind of speed was this!? He saw Ye Cang, who was still tens of meters away earlier, appear before him in a flash, stabbing towards his heart. Dammit! Ultimate - Berserker Body!

"Clang!" There was no feeling of stabbing through flesh. Instead, the feeling of striking metal travelled up his sword into his hand. He threw himself to the side, dodging an axe. Combo start! He raised his sword and slashed with a spin! After three strikes, he flash stepped while sheathing his sword, arriving at ThunderShock's side, dealing another 2 strikes. He leaned,

dodging a backhand axe swing. 5 combo trigger! One sword struck out 3 times! He stepped off the ground and performed another flash step while sheathing his sword, appearing at ThunderShock's side again with another two rapid strikes. Continuous clanging of metal rang through the battlefield. The 5 and 10 combo effects both triggered at the same time! He sheathed his sword, then both man sword became a piercing light, appearing on ThunderShock's other side. Dodging the sideways sweep with a spin, his triple strike appeared again! Then a flash step to his back! Along with the combo count, the sword's speed also rose. All that could be seen now were the weaving afterimages of swords. Ye Cang appeared all over the place, using a flurry of flash steps. As the speed increased, he became more like a storm of swords. Sword thrusts rained down like raindrops, continuously triggering Flash Step, Triple Strike, and Piercing Displacement. Along with this rain of swords, Ye Cang appeared to cover the sky, fluttering around like a butterfly. ThunderShock couldn't even lay a finger on him.

"This is too f**king vicious!!" ThunderShock's body strengthening skill ended, and his knee hit the ground, roaring at the unfairness of his death.

Watching that gorgeous unlimited combo, the audience could feel their blood boiling. They all began to call for the gamer alliance to quickly release the character card so that they could all try it out...

"Gorgeous yet subdued, truly a feast for the eyes. The audience is already calling for the gamers alliance to release the character card. I think the alliance will probably take advantage of this hype." Zuo Yiyi was also startled by the Piercing Thorn's combo. ThunderShock didn't even touch him once...

"The three brothers are such a hot topic now. Ever since the world announcement back in Really New Village, and even now in the clubs they've been putting on a dazzling performances one after the other. The alliance is bound to make a move, it's only a

matter of how they'll do it..." Brother Zhao took off his nightcap and rubbed his bald spot.

"As fast as lightning, attacks like a sudden storm, the new Piercing Thorn will definitely become a popular character. Thorns and Roses will probably use it for publicity too..." Brother Zhong said.

Ye Cang sheathed his sword in a flash, then looked to the League of Tyrants with a sad expression, "Apologies, this is my fate as the ace. Hah..."

"So touching..." Lin Le played along with tears in his eyes. He reached out and wiped them.

"....." Everyone both off and on the field were speechless.

CloudDragon was amongst the speechless. Those guys had first rate strength, second rate intelligence, and as for their morality... it didn't even deserve a rating...

"Really an interesting combination..." VastSea laughed loudly.

BlackIce was glaring at Lin Le. I'll repay this grudge 10 times over! You'll see what it means to be the king of the league!

YellowSprings just smiled and watched silently.

"The trash became a bug. Not bad, not bad, work a bit harder... Don't let me be bored..." FlameEmperor leaned on a tiger pelt chair and stroked his chin, his face full of contempt. He turned and looked at the nearby VastSea and CloudDragon.

VastSea felt his gaze. Seeing that FlameEmperor was looking over, he smiled and nodded.

VastSea. The damage to the Flame Dragon Union from losing him was not small. VastSea's departure had actually caused him to lose. It made him understand just how unstable the top was. All because of one idiot. Just like that, he had released a wolf. In that battle, he had lost to his own carelessness, and lost his reason to

VastSea's provocations. Mistakes piled onto mistakes, causing his strategy to fall apart. But he wouldn't let them get so lucky again. He got up and left the field.

VastSea thought back on his professional career. Although he wasn't old at just past 30, he had begun his career early at just 16, two years before he was of age. He was a wanderer, having once joined many of the clubs, and obtaining the championship ring 5 times in total. Once with the Freedom Alliance, back in the times of NalanMaple. The next three were all with Flame Emperor, taking three wins in a row. The last was when he helped CloudDragon stop Flame Dragon Union's fourth win, becoming the biggest traitor in the eyes of the Flame Dragon fans. His feelings for the Flame Dragon Union were pretty deep, but there was no other way. If they didn't have that final disagreement, perhaps he wouldn't have left...

"Don't think too much. Losing you is Flame Dragon Union's loss and Mad War's fortune..." CloudDragon said, putting a hand on his shoulder.

VastSea hesitated, then cupped his fist. "This one offers his life for you, and will work like a dog! Your highness!"

"....." CloudDragon broke out into cold sweat. It would be even better if this guy didn't break into these incomprehensible jokes.

On the competition field.

Ye Cang's words made ThunderShock grind his teeth hatefully. That shitty posing! "F**k, we have to kill him in the team battle!"

"Yeah! That white hair is too hateful! Boss..." StrongBlondy followed.

"Careful, there is still another danger that hasn't been revealed. The new SS rank Street Fighter..." ClearMoon reminded.

"Big Shish Boss ish right..." A delinquent girl with braces said with a strange lisp.

“Mm, BracesGirl, StrongBlondy, FishSeller, get in there. I want that support dead. If Mad Devil Le joins, try to burst him down...” ThunderShock nodded and instructed.

ThornyRose was about to make the team, when Ye Cang stood out. “Let our Happy Firmaments team to get some fame! It’s time to show the results of our training!”

Training? What training? ThornyRose looked at FrozenCloud doubtfully. FrozenCloud avoided her gaze and kept her eyes on the floor, ashamed. ThornyRose wanted to say something, but Ye Cang had already brought Lin Le, Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ye Tian, and FrozenCloud onto the field. The sixth member was SpyingBlade, who was put in charge of looking over the data.

“I have a bad feeling...” FrozenBlood looked at the backs of Ye Cang’s group and murmured. Then she took out a pack of spicy bars to snack on. “I got this from the virtual version of the world hundreds of years ago. The taste is pretty good... try it.”

ThornyRose could only sigh. Their team had a good composition for group battles, so she didn’t say anything. She took a spicy bar, and found that the taste was actually pretty good. She looked at the package and saw the words, ‘Artificial Flavors’.

Chapter 378: Entrance Pose

Ye Cang stood perfectly straight, holding his sword in the middle, leaning on his scabbard like a cane. He stood there with both hands on the hilt. He faintly smiled at the League of Tyrants members across from them, his long coat billowing in the wind. Zhang ZhengXiong stood behind him and used his enormous gauntlets to put Little Ye Tian on his shoulder. Little Ye Tian raised her scepter up high. Lin Le stood on the left, with his giant blade resting on his left shoulder. FrozenCloud stood shamefully on the right, her bandaged arms crossed in an X and she revealed one of her beautiful white thighs to the right. This was the entrance pose that the five of them had been practicing.

The League of Tyrants was dumbstruck.

“Boss, they posed. Do we want to pose too...” The assist - FishSeller proposed.

ThunderShock replied by smacking the back of his head. “F**k off. Just because they are delusional, doesn’t mean we need to be too! What century is this! Just because you don’t mind embarrassing yourself, doesn’t mean I f**king don’t...”

“.....” The rest of the were just staring at Ye Cang’s group of 5, stunned.

“The match is set. This is our victory pose...” Ye Cang said, making a thump with his sword.

ThornyRose facepalmed. So this was the cause of the bad feeling...

“So that’s it. Rose, let’s practice a pose too...” FrozenBlood joked lightly.

“Get lost...” ThornyRose said in a bad mood.

The spectators all began to talk.

“So shameful...”

“What do you understand, this is a victory ceremony. Ignorant...”

“Three Brother’s Fangroup, you keep thinking that...”

“But don’t you think Brother Hero looks so handsome...”

“The peak of posing...”

FrozenCloud sighed. It still wasn’t over. There were poses for when they killed an enemy or when they were killed, etc. All kinds of practiced combination poses. Sometimes, team leader made no sense...

“Haha, it’s been so long since we’ve seen anyone perform a group pose like this...” Brother Zhao laughed.

“Indeed. It’s starting. On Thorns and Roses’s side, neither ThornyRose nor FrozenBlood are participating. It’s a team fully comprised of the Happy Firmament members. Among them, playing the vacant Fist Hero, is FrozenCloud, a fairly well-rounded grappler player. Back in the draft competition, she was just someone with potential, but was too indecisive at times. She was very unskilled when compared to FrozenBlood...” Brother Zhong smiled. “This Happy Firmament team, is a physical damage heavy team with strong burst potential, very suited for arena fights. We can also see how the new Street Fighter performs. Start!”

Zhang ZhengXiong was the vanguard. He charged forwards like a tank, the steam shooting out off his gauntlets whistled like a train. Just seeing it would make one tremble. StrongBlondy threw his brick. Zhang ZhengXiong blasted it with an imposing fist, not slowing down in the slightest. ThunderShock frowned. Would they have to forcefully take on this fierce guy?

“Lil’Dino, you look after Little Tian. We’ll be right back...” Ye Cang said, then shot towards FishSeller. Lin Le was following behind Zhang ZhengXiong. FrozenCloud and Little Tian also

followed, but kept a distance. FrozenCloud remained alert. ClearMoon was stealthed, and her target was likely Little Tian.

FishSeller tapped the ground with his staff, and the area turned into a swamp. Ye Cang's speed wasn't affected at all. Once one reached a certain speed, it didn't matter whether one ran on hard or soft surfaces. Without hesitation, StrongBlondy tried to intercept with his sharp machete. Zhang ZhengXiong reached out and forcefully blocked him. Clang! He sneered at ThunderShock and StrongBlondy. "The two of you will be up against me..."

BracesGirl summoned an enormous steel robot. Lin Le leapt over, quickly and easily tearing it apart. BracesGirl faintly smiled, "Shteel bomb..."

The Steel Giant's remains suddenly exploded. Metal shrapnel shot out like bullets. Lin Le activated his Qi Barrier, yet still took significant damage. He muttered, "Shameless! But! Lele can heal! Qi Recovery!!"

His protective Qi was retracted into his body, healing him. BracesGirl didn't know whether to laugh or cry. The data never said he had a healing skill, and such a fast one...

Little Ye Tian was extra vigilant because of the assassin. She predicted her location. "Lil'Dino, left side. Use your Ultimate - Elemental Mimicry - Ice. Make it as wide as you can..."

FrozenCloud nodded. She activated her ultimate without hesitation. A storm of ice shot out from her fistwraps. ClearMoon was alarmed. How did she know my position? That's impossible. That girl didn't even use any strange abilities like Brother Hero. She was very clear on the Fist Hero's skills! She instantly revealed herself and used shadow step, then leapt to the side to avoid being engulfed by the ice, then she once again disappeared.

"My calculations were slow by 0.013 seconds, and ended up wasting an ultimate, but we managed to make her use up her Shadow Step..." Little Ye Tian frowned, while continuing to

estimate ClearMoon's location. ClearMoon felt stifled. No matter where she went, FrozenCloud would strike in her general direction with elemental attacks, as if she had some sort of eye power. She looked at Little Ye Tian. Could it be this little girl? She recalled the competition against BrilliantZhuge, that extremely astonishing calculation ability. Is she calculating my location? Calculations are based on my normal actions, so I just have to change them. She dashed for a distance, then suddenly began approaching at turtle speed.

Little Ye Tian knew that her calculation ability would definitely be revealed. She waved her scepter at the distant Ye Cang. "Rainbow Mirror Image..."

Ye Cang, who was passing through the swamp, immediately became 5 copies of himself that were hard to tell apart. The skill that FishSeller was preparing got interrupted since he lost his target. Which one was real? He tapped his staff on the ground, "Earth Escape..."

The 5 Ye Cang's all pierced through a mound of earth with Blade Edge Sprint, then all turned their heads simultaneously.

Ye Cang sheathed his sword and closed his eyes. He faintly smiled, then suddenly opened them, activating his speed boost. Little Ye Tian ordered the other four illusions to disperse and attack in different directions. She then felt a chill down her back. She's here! Without hesitation, she activated Rainbow Barrier, obtaining a few seconds of invulnerability. FrozenCloud quickly kicked. ClearMoon sighed. Such a decisive little girl, she didn't even hesitate in the slightest.

"Rainbow Beam..." Little Ye Tian's scepter flashed. Countless hallucinatory lights shined out. ClearMoon became absent minded. Sensing the danger, she disappeared into the shadows, making FrozenCloud's kick hit nothing but air. Little Ye Tian suddenly turned and saw ClearMoon appear behind Zhang ZhengXiong. Misdirection... humph humph, you should know, father never

even went to chase FishSeller...

Everytime BracesGirl summoned something, it would be torn apart by Lin Le, then it would explode, and Lin Le would take damage. He would then laugh madly as he healed with Qi Recovery. This continued repeating, as if he were acting rashly to prove his superiority. He had completely forgotten he was in a competition.

“Hey, Brother Le, stop playing around...” The spectators all thought as they broke out in cold sweat.

“This Lele... Hah...” ThornyRose smiled bitterly. Just attack. You just have to hit her and she’ll die.

Chapter 379: Unscrupulous

ClearMoon's dagger hadn't even stabbed into Zhang ZhengXiong's back yet, when a silver flash stabbed through her heart from behind. Ye Cang appeared from out of Wind Walk. Flash of Life, success...

ClearMoon's passive activated, deferring her death! She activated her limit break ultimate and became a shadow passing through Ye Cang's body, dealing a large amount of damage to him. Ye Cang saw ClearMoon escaping, and rushed after her. Thrust Storm! In the spot she had disappeared, he let forth a rain of thrusts, ultimately killing her...

ThunderShock saw ClearMoon get killed by Ye Cang, then glowered at Zhang ZhengXiong. This kid was too damn annoying. He fought one against two and left them no way to escape. That metal gauntlet was not only strong, it's speed and flexibility were both extremely good. These three brothers... !@#% each is more annoying than the last. They're tiring this old man to death. If I let my guard down even a bit, I'll be killed.

FishSeller sighed. He was a step too late and couldn't save madam boss, however... He's entered my earth seal, and can no longer move.

Ye Cang wanted to raise his foot, but noticed his feet were stuck to the ground. He looked at FishSeller. Is it his skill? Hah, there are too many skills I don't know about. "A'Xiong, finish it..."

"Okay bro..." Zhang ZhengXiong grinned. He reached out and grabbed StrongBlondy's machete with one hand, pulling him over. His other hand smashed at ThunderShock, knocking him back. Throw skill! Sun Shot! He suddenly tossed StrongBlondy into the air, then flash stepped to ThunderShock's side and feigned an overlord fist. ThunderShock slashed down with his two axes. Zhang ZhengXiong moved as nimbly as a gymnast, ducking under

the swinging axes with a thrilling dash. He suddenly leapt up with a Shoryuken, then circled around and... Meteor Piledriver! He shot into the air like a shooting star, then began falling downwards, towards the still airborne StrongBlondy, smashing them both into each other. They hit the ground with a loud boom, leaving behind a huge crater! Ultimate! Dark Crescent Slice! A ghostly flame blasted the inside of the crater, creating an especially beautiful yet deadly flower of flame.

StrongBlondy died, but ThunderShock was still alive. In midair, he had already activated Berserker Body, preventing a fatal wound. He felt himself getting picked up. It's still not over?

Everyone watched as the tank like Zhang ZhengXiong charged out of the blue flames, dragging ThunderShock with him. He suddenly lifted ThunderShock into the air by his face. "Crescent Slash!"

His gauntlets began to rotate rapidly. Hot scarlet fire blasted out of the hand holding ThunderShock's face, creating a flame as beautiful as fireworks.

"Player HeavenShakingMight, double kill..."

"Such powerful throws and strikes. This Brother Diamond is so terrifying now that he has a completely melee specialized character. Sure enough, that half-hearted grappler Fist Hero doesn't really fit his berserk style..." Brother Zhao clapped and gasped in amazement. ThunderShock wasn't someone weak, but he was actually combo to death together with GoldBlondy, and in with such a spectacular combination of moves.

Lin Le was also done playing. He forced BracesGirl to her knees with one fist, then raised his blade like an executioner and cut off her head. His smile was void of guilt, but his face was covered in blood. The spectators all had their hairs stand on end watching this scene. ThornyRose also felt a shiver. This Lele sometimes gave others a scare. He could innocently do some very terrifying

things...

Finally, under Ye Cang's command, FishSeller was spared. Once the seal was released, FishSeller watched as Ye Cang's party walked towards him with good-willed smiles. His cold sweat was dripping to the ground. Hey, are you not afraid of a technical foul!?

FrozenCloud couldn't help thinking, would this be the first technical foul of her career? When matched up with these bosses, she still felt like she was quite weak. Besides protecting Little Ye Tian, she did practically nothing. But on second thought, it was as expected. Team Leader's three had some of the the strongest offense in the entire alliance, so it was fine for her to just be in charge of defence.

"Flatten him! He dares to seal this ace!" Ye Cang shouted as he sheathed his sword.

"You dare bully Brother Lil'White? You villain!" Lin Le raised his fist up high and roared.

Everyone surrounded him and unleashed a hail of punches and kicks. Even Little Ye Tian was there beating him with her scepter, the sight of which made all the neets shout out "Moe~" in their hearts.

"Little Tian, heal him..." Ye Cang said, calmly taking a step back.

Little Ye Tian slowly healed him up. They beat him for nearly half an hour, before the system forcibly sent FishSeller off the field. However, it actually didn't give Ye Cang's group a technical foul. Ye Cang once again signalled for a pose. The five of them arranged themselves by height, with Little Ye Tian in front, followed by Lin Le, Ye Cang, FrozenCloud, then Zhang ZhengXiong. The five of them then moved, starting with Little Ye Tian, making a thumbs down gesture to the side, towards the League of Tyrants.

"....." Everyone was speechless.

“That actually wasn’t a technical foul...” Zuo Yiyi broke out in cold sweat.

“It’s the top 16, let alone the fact that they are so popular right now. The Chinese Federation probably just turned a blind eye...” Brother Zhao smiled.

“I have a premonition that this will be one of their distinguishing features and allowed by the alliance...” Brother Zhong said, ashamed. “A good example would be the Chrysanthemum emperor. His every action could be called a technical foul, but no one dared blow the whistle, because they would have to pay the price if they did...”

“Oh! Our club’s moral index has fallen to Unscrupulous! We’re only a small step away from Evil.” ElegantFragrance laughed.

“After Evil, there is still Atrocious and Fiends. I don’t know if we’ll be able to...” FrozenBlood crossed her arms and said.

ThornyRose covered her forehead and laughed bitterly. These guys... She looked to FrozenBlood, “Your little sister has already been completely transformed. If this goes on, she’ll be assimilated...”

“It’s fine. Compared to you, my little sister is still fine, Team Leader’s fiancée...” FrozenBlood said with a comforting smile.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. This damn b*tch...

League of Tyrants lounge.

“We were careless. That Brother Diamond’s throws are too troublesome. We were caught off guard because of the new character. It will be easier next time...” ClearMoon analyzed the battle.

“Yeah, next is Hero Mode. Everyone cheer up. Let’s make them regret it...” ThunderShock thought of how he was combo’d by Zhang ZhengXiong’s throws, and was in a bad mood. Even more than that though, he was apprehensive. As expected of someone

who dared to challenge CloudDragon, he really was something. Those throws were not just because he was caught off guard. He would have to be extra careful next time.

“Boss, let’s also come up with a pose and intimidate them. They even have the gall to thumbs down at us, it’s such a disgrace...” FishSeller proposed again.

ThunderShock thought it over for a bit, then nodded. “FishSeller is right. Ok, we have to be imposing to snatch back our momentum. We only lost because we weren’t imposing enough. We can’t let them keep running rampant! Let’s pose!!”

“.....” ClearMoon, StrongBlondy, and BracesGirl as well as the other minions all broke out in cold sweat. Hey hey, didn’t you say it was delusional earlier?

Chapter 380: New Strategy

ThornyRose thought about the members for hero mode. After thinking it over, she decided on the same 6 members as last round. They needed to give Ye Cang and Shaking Bear time to get use to their new characters.

Ye Cang's six came onto the field. Exchanging glances, they nodded and began to pose.

Ye Cang took the lead and drew his weapon, pointing to the other side. Everyone imitated him and roared together, "Your fate is determined, don't struggle pointlessly! Surrender!"

ThunderShock put his hands on his hip. The others also imitated him and they roared back, "Surrender my ass! Come if you have the guts!"

"They're actually copying us... so shameless..." Ye Cang froze, then said.

"Hmph, a bunch of people with middle school syndrome. Hah, so childish..." Lin Le looked across and shrugged.

"....." ThornyRose and the others all broke out in cold sweat. You're the least qualified to say that...

"Boss, Mad Devil Le says we're like middle schoolers..." StrongBlondy said.

Slap... ThunderShock slapped the back of his head. "Do I need you to f**king repeat it!? Everyone give me 120%. We definitely have to kill Really New Village's Three Dumbasses!"

"As team leader, I think it is only proper that I go in the middle lane. See you later..." Ye Cang fixed up his coat's collar and headed down the middle lane.

"Lele, as vice-leader, will cover the top lane. Later..." Lin Le propped up his giant sword and jogged up the top lane.

“Also as a vice-leader, it would be shameful to not each take a lane. Don’t fight over the bottom lane with me...” Zhang ZhengXiong patted his chest and walked to the bottom lane with big strides, not turning back.

ThornyRose watched them each take a lane from the outside. What do you expected SpyingBlade, FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian to do? Are they all supposed to jungle!? Can you use your brain!

SpyingBlade hesitated a moment, then looked to the two girls who were completely at a loss. “FrozenCloud, you tank the monsters. I’ll be in charge of damage. Little Tian, you heal. Let’s go fight the elite monsters, and circle around clockwise through the enemy jungle. We can kill everything in our path...”

“Mm ok, Brother SpyingBlade...” Little Ye Tian decisively put a point into her healing skill. All the lanes were secure anyways.

FrozenCloud smiled bitterly and picked elemental shield. “I’ll just follow...”

“Hey, you’re not here to play an RPG!! This is a damn competition!!” ThornyRose roared when she saw that SpyingBlade chose a damage dealing skill, Little Tian a healing skill, and FrozenCloud a defensive skill.

“What kind of strategy is this? I feel like I’m watching two completely different games... Are those people in the jungle playing an MMORPG...” Brother Zhao asked amazed.

“Haha, there is always something interesting with the Three Brothers around. Really fascinating...” Brother Zhong laughed.

“Is this alright?” Zuo Yiyi was doubtful. This sort of eccentric strategy was unheard of.

“God knows...” Both Zhao and Zhong shrugged.

Along with the soldiers coming out, ThunderShock was confused upon seeing only one person per lane. Where were the other three?

He shouted, “ScarredLi! Careful! The other side has three in the jungle!!”

The Hidden Knife - ScarredLi was speechless. Did they want to hound him to death? Three people in the jungle, if he met them, he was screwed; let alone the fact that one of them was the Berserk Shadow...

Lin Le looked at his opponent in the top lane, ThunderShock. “Whoever you are! Come let Brother Le hit you!”

“I’m not a f**king idiot. You think I’ll let you hit me just because you want to!? If you’re so awesome, come let I, your father, hit you with my axe.” ThunderShock immediately became angry.

“You scold me... bullying Lele...” Lin Le said, feeling wronged, “I’m going to cut you into something, what was that saying again...”

“Cut you into a million pieces...” ThunderShock said, feeling helpless against the strength of the Giant Blade Warrior. He felt even worse when recalling that this used to be his club’s character.

“Yeah! Cut you into a million pieces. You better watch you back!” Lin Le made a very fiendish yet silly face. Countless otaku girls moaned at the site of it.

“.....” ThunderShock sighed. He couldn’t get a grasp on this Mad Devil Le, but he was sort of like the Chrysanthemum emperor. They both looked foolish, but if you approached, only a tragic end awaited. They had a belly full of evil tricks. Separated by a few meters, the two of them began to harvest souls. He was constantly on guard against the glaring Lin Le, who didn’t take his eyes off him yet still managed to kick all the soldiers to death, securing the souls.

Ye Cang was in the middle lane, killing two soldiers with a single thrust. He looked at the vigilant BracesGirl across from him and said, “You with the braces, repeat after me. Peter Piper picked a

peck of pickled peppers...”

BracesGirl gnashed her teeth. This guy is too mean, he actually dares make fun of my speech! She opened her mouth wide and yelled, “Pepper pepper pepper pepper pepper pepper...”

“.....” Everyone was speechless. If you can’t do it, then just don’t.

ThornyRose couldn’t help smiling. “That guy really likes to tease people...”

FrozenBlood looked over at her with a meaningful smile. “Indeed. Tsk tsk, just like that first time we met...”

ThornyRose wanted to tear FrozenBlood’s face apart so much that her hands were trembling. That woman really had too much dirt on her. She couldn’t help but begin to recall that time, that arrow that violated her backdoor... Damn, I almost forgot about it! My revenge! I must have it!

“What happened the first time?” ElegantFragrance came over after smelling the scent of gossip.

“Oh right, you still don’t know...” FrozenBlood didn’t even get to say it before ThornyRose pounced over and covered her mouth, then said with a smile. “Nothing...”

In the jungle, FrozenCloud felt like she was just farming exp in an MMORPG. She held back the big gargoyle while SpyingBlade attacked it. Little Ye Tian was healing her. Their efficiency was pretty good. The experience continued pouring in.

In the bottom lane, Zhang ZhengXiong was having a great time fighting against ClearMoon and FishSeller using his giant gauntlets. Although he wasn’t winning, he was also not losing. Meanwhile, ClearMoon was concerned about his passive. In hero mode, every character had an innate passive. When the Street Fighter was an A rank, if she remembered correctly, its passive was that every 10% missing health, attack would be increased by 3%. Although it wasn’t that great, but it was an alright passive. Now

that he was an SS rank, his passive...

Zhang ZhengXiong countered the two of them while collecting souls. His passive was pretty awesome. Every 1% missing health, he would gain 1% attack speed. Once it falls below 30%, it would trigger an effect - Overload's Body - which would increase his health regeneration and damage. The only downside was the slightly longer cooldown of 5 minutes.

Chapter 381: Steel One's Heart

In the top lane, Lin Le attacked ThunderShock. Giant Assault! ThunderShock crossed his two axes in front of him, blocking the blow. The two level 2's fought extremely fiercely.

ThunderShock was amazed at Lin Le's control. Only after personally experiencing it can he understand how troublesome this Giant Blade Warrior was. His kicks and fists were all straight forwards and simple, but if one of them hit and caused a moment of stiffness or knockback, then that giant blade would follow. He had to be careful when dealing with it. Sidestepping Lin Le's chop, he slashes over with his axe. Lin Le turned his shoulder and the giant blade blocked the axe. With another step, Lin Le launched a knee attack. ThunderShock dodged around it and hacked with both axes at Lin Le's open back. Lin Le didn't panic. He turned and performed a spinning kick, the giant blade on his shoulder happened to knock the axes aside as he spun. ThunderShock looked at the skateboard shoes that were just before his eyes, and quickly bent his neck. The revolving kick brushed past his nose. Lin Le continued to spin, and suddenly grabbed his giant blade taking advantage of the momentum to launch a heavy strike...

ThunderShock once again blocked with his two axes. The shock numbed his hands. His guard had nearly been broken through. What kind of monstrous strength was that? He was sent staggering back many steps.

"Damn turtle neck! You turtle!" Lin Le thought back to his kick that missed because of his strange neck movement.

"Bullsh*t. I, your father, just have a flexible neck!" ThunderShock shouted.

"You're a turtle neck! Along with your armor, you're a turtle!" Lin Le propped his giant blade back on his shoulder and sneered.

"F**k! You're wearing overalls, and skateboard shoes yet you

mock my armor!?” ThunderShock mocked.

“This is because Sister Rose made me. I’ll show you my true form...” Lin Le said gruffly, his eyes becoming sharp. ThunderShock gulped. Even the audience was becoming nervous. True form?

“What will it be?” Brother Zhao stroked his chin, full of curiosity.

Lin Le reached out and grabbed his clothes. ThornyRose facepalmed. That true form...

In a flash, Lin Le ripped off all his clothes. His whole body was covered in mosaics. He put a hand on his waist and laughed madly, then said in a manly and valiant voice, “Scare now? This is the Giant Blade Warrior’s original state!”

ThunderShock shuddered. He stripped! He actually stripped... Have I fallen so far that I have to fight with this 9 year old and even let him get under my nerves?

“Our club has broken through Unscrupulous and as entered the realm of Evil. Our new nickname is Crazy Mental Patients...” FrozenBlood said happily.

“Tsk tsk, that’s not something to celebrate...” ThornyRose said helplessly.

“Such a strong body. So cute. It’s simply the perfect combination of beast and kitten. Ah, it’s too much...” Countless young women were stunned silly looking at the naked Lin Le as the Giant Blade Warrior.

Although they were now being called crazy mental patients, Lin Le’s evaluation was not bad. In fact, it was good. He became the magnanimous man and stuff like that. The fans watching doubled. Even ThunderShock received a new nickname, The flexible necked boss, or turtle for short. ThornyRose and the others were dumbstruck. F**k! He just stripped and got another 2 million

fans!?

Lin Le saw ThunderShock's shuddering, and raised his chin laughing proudly. "Hahaha, you're scared now. Lele won't bully you. I won't fight you in my strongest form..."

After he said that, he once again put on another pair of overalls, which was followed by the sighs of countless perverted women.

ThunderShock no longer wanted to compete with Lin Le. Your strongest form is in the nude...

The scene returned to the middle lane.

"She sells sea shells on the seashore. How much wood would a woodchuck chuck if a woodchuck could chuck wood? Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled peppers. You have to say peter properly with your tongue. If you say pepper, it means your not using your tongue enough. Make sure you stretch your tongue out properly. Learn it seriously and practice. Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled peppers. Again... girl with braces, if you don't practice, you'll become braces idiot." Ye Cang rattled on. BracesGirl's face was bright red with embarrassment. She accidentally bit her tongue and he blood started to gather in her head making her lost her rationality. She raised her staff and charged. Suddenly there was a flash and Ye Cang stabbed her three times through the heart, getting first blood. He flicked the blood off his sword, and sheathed it very naturally. He looked up at the sky, and showed a lonely expression, "Sorry, braces. As an ace, I have to steel my heart. Next time, remember not to be so impulsive, ok?"

"Puck... you..." BracesGirl said, pointing at him as she collapsed.

"Hah, it's f*ck, not puck..." Ye Cang said, stabbing her two more times, then upgraded his weapon.

"So cheap..." The spectators were all stunned, but eventually they began to see it favorably.

"What's wrong BracesGirl?" ClearMoon frowned.

“Brother Hero made her by say tongue-twisters, then she was enraged to death. Even after, Brother Hero was still correcting her pronunciation. Now she’s completely broken...” ScarredLi replied.

“.....that scoundrel.” ClearMoon clenched her teeth and glared at Zhang ZhengXiong. Really New Village’s Three Brothers were just too cruel.

“Brother Hero’s personality has a few problems...” Brother Zhao said as he watched Ye Cang harvesting souls with a indifferent smile.

Zuo Yiyi could only agree in her heart. She was afraid that if she even so much as nodded, he might see it. What if her dance lessons turned into martial arts lessons...

CloudDragon didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. That guy would go so far to bully someone? Just how evil was he?

“Taunting ability - SS. Personality Evaluation - Vile, Two-Faced, Poser...” MistyVeil continued to perfect her data.

FrozenCloud had seen how Ye Cang had killed BracesGirl. She wiped the cold sweat on her forehead. As expected of Team Leader.

“Brother Hero is too cruel. If he keeps going like this...”

“You understand nothing! Brother Hero said so himself. Like the ancient soldiers had to do! Steel one’s heart! Anything to win!”

“It’s the so called steel one’s heart against all emotions. You commoners are really childish. Praise Brother Hero...”

“Ignoring everything else, he spoke those tongue-twisters so smoothly. I’ll give a like.”

“As expected of my Korean Federation’s Brother Hero, he can even get first blood using tongue-twisters...”

“To kill someone with words. You whiners are too shameless!”

“Hah, everytime I see all those top replies, I don’t even have the will to retort. Everyone go at it, I’m going to rest.” (Three Brothers

Fanclub Support Team Leader)

“Don’t worry leader, we’ll hold the fort...”

ThornyRose only smiled bitterly. The club’s moral index was speeding down the path towards Atrocious and Fiends. Would it kill that bastard to not be an ass? If he wanted to pressure it, it was fine, but to lecture her after killing her. Not even just that, he had even attacked her corpse. Could he be any more vile?

Ye Cang saw that BracesGirl had calmed down and returned. He put on his good-willed smile and began to talk. “Shrewd Simon Short sewed shoes. Seventeen summers, speeding storms, spreading sunshine successively, saw Simon’s small, shabby shop, still standing staunch, saw Simon’s selfsame squeaking sign still swinging silently specifying: Simon Short, Smithfield’s sole surviving shoemaker. Shoes sewed soled super finely... (A really long tongue twister) ... So Sam sought sire Spriggs. Sire Spriggs said, ‘Sartin.’”

Ye Cang said the entire thing extremely rapidly and smoothly. BracesGirl was completely stunned. She pointed at Ye Cang, unable to say a word for a long time. I, I, I was stuck in her throat. Not only BracesGirl, but the entire place had become silent. Only after a long time did everyone release the breath they were holding. “BracesGirl’s death was not an injustice.”

Chapter 382: Beatdown

“The League of Tyrants will have a hard time now. I calculate that those two kills will give him enough to upgrade his weapon twice....” Brother Zhao said dully.

“Yeah, any one of the three brothers is a powerful attackers. If any of them gets ahead in kills, it will become a headache...” Brother Zhong nodded.

Ye Cang quickly tore down the first tower. BracesGirl knew she had caused a disaster. She no longer came out from under the tower no matter how Ye Cang lectured her on pronunciation and life. The second tower’s damage was much higher than the first, so he didn’t dare to rush her. He looked at BracesGirl and sighed. “Braces, as a person, you should be more daring. Come out, show me your will to struggle for victory!”

“I won’t be dricked anymore...” BracesGirl hid behind the tower and gathered souls extremely carefully.

“It’s tricked, not dricked. In order to repay me for once again teaching you the proper pronunciation, come out. Don’t be like that...” Ye Cang said seriously.

“Brother hero is so low...” The spectators all sighed with sorrow. His ability to speak rubbish with a deadpan face was truly peerless.

Ye Cang sighed and began to walk towards the top lane. BracesGirl quickly reported it. In the top lane, ThunderShock quickly hid under the tower. Ye Cang came to Lin Le and said, “Middle lane is an idiot. You go get some kills too. Leave this place to me...”

“Okay Brother Lil’White!” Lin Le said overjoyed. He raised his Giant Blade, then began running over.

“.....” ThunderShock was speechless. He warned BracesGirl to be careful since they were switching places.

Lin Le came to the middle lane and saw BracesGirl hiding behind the tower. “Weird teeth person, come out and let Brother Le help you fix it!”

BracesGirl’s face was red with rage.

“Braces, braces, like a condom in your mouth. People laugh at my speaking because, because, I wear braces... Hey, Braces Braces...” Lin Le sang as he danced a taunting dance. BracesGirl lost her mind in rage. She rushed out from under the tower with her summoned creature, but was cut in half by Lin Le with one slash. Lin Le sighed, acting mature. “Kid, you’re still too naive...”

“Braces, come bottom. I’ll take middle...” ClearMoon said, circling around to the middle. BracesGirl nodded and swapped to the bottom. Really New Village’s Three Brothers were truly too cruel! She summoned a fire wolf and began to take on Zhang ZhengXiong with FishSeller’s help.

“Aunty, let the braces girl come back. She’s stupider. Lele just needs one more kill for a weapon upgrade... Or do you want to stick your head out and let Lele kill you. Please~~” Lin Le said, acting innocent and cute.

“Aunty!?” ClearMoon gripped her daggers tightly. She took a deep breath, then said with a scary smile, “Let’s see if you can...”

“Aunty, aunty, so very old. Go home and rest. Careful not to sprain your waist. Hey, aunty, aunty, go home to your kid...” Lin Le thought for a bit then continued singing and dancing.

ClearMoon’s whole body was shuddering with rage as she disappeared into stealth. She saw Lin Le singing and dancing yet still collecting souls by chopping with his hand. Keep dancing! Then she shouted and performed a surprise attack, “Mad Dog Le! Die!!”

Lin Le laughed mischievously. Both his weapon and qi had been upgraded once. He struck at her with a heavy fist, but his true

attack was a kick. ClearMoon flipped, dodging it. Seeing ScarredLi appear behind Lin Le, she sneered inwardly. I'll be sending you home... Suddenly, she noticed an extra shadow behind her. Oh no! It's him! She quickly turned around and used a backhand strike to knock the shadow's - SpyingBlade's - dagger aside. An afterimage copied his actions, and she had no choice but to deflect with her other hand. Another shadow appeared behind her. SpyingBlade had left a shadow clone behind as he teleported there. He stabbed with his sword. Both the after image and shadow clone copied him. Lin Le had already noticed ScarredLi. He had dived forwards avoiding the dagger that came for his heart. He rolled as he hit the ground and kicked like a donkey, knocking ScarredLi into the air. Kicking off the ground, he got up and performed a Heavy Strike. ScarredLi sneered, disappearing from the midair and appearing behind Lin Le again. Before he could compose himself, he discovered that the giant sword was still continuing to swing around in a full circle! Impossible! How did he know I would appear behind him! Even if he knew, how did he change his move so quickly! While he was thinking, he was cut into two.

“An athlete that is hard to sneak attack. To succeed, we would need to make him become arrogant and overconfident like in the battle against Heavenly Oath. At that time, his senses seemed to not be active...” MistyVeil said, tapping her fingers.

SpyingBlade was up against ClearMoon. SpyingBlade had the upper hand, while ClearMoon was thinking ‘as expected of an assassin that could go up against HeavenBlessed.’ She stuck closely to SpyingBlade. If she got too far, then that Giant Blade could attack without fear of friendly fire! She didn't even finish her thoughts before that Giant Blade covered in qi came and cut them both into a total of 4 pieces.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain ClearMoon, ScarredLi, as well as teammate SpyingBlade. Triple kill...”

“Yes! Lele got a triple kill...” Lin Le hummed a little tune and

returned to top lane. “Brother Lil’White, I’ve completed my mission. It’s too bad SpyingBlade made me lose 100 souls...”

SpyingBlade revived in base and smiled bitterly. This Lele... even if you didn’t help, I would have won. Whatever, I won’t argue with him. He’s just that kind of guy who doesn’t hesitate to kill his allies along with his enemy. If I had known, I would have saved my Shadow Dodge.

ClearMoon saw that Ye Cang had returned to the middle lane, and frowned. She had already died twice to him. That lightning fast speed was too difficult...

“Hello lady...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

ClearMoon clenched her teeth. After aunty it’s lady? How can there be such an annoying group!

“Umm, in our two fights, I noticed you still have some things to improve on. An assassin should be patient, you are still a bit lacking...” Ye Cang began to enter teacher mode.

“Brother Hero is famous now. In the latest popularity polls, Brother Hero has risen to 5th. In the ‘Player I Least Want To Go Up Against’ poll, Brother Hero has rose to first, with Brother Mad Devil Le in second, surpassing both Flame Emperor and LordAsked. The listed reason is, they are too annoying...” Brother Zhao looked at the newest poll results with a smile.

“Indeed. They dare to do things like camping the spawn point and beating someone up for half an hour in an official competition. In this round, their victory is set. I reckon the other clubs will start training their athletes’ resistance to taunts. This battle was already going to be difficult for the League of Tyrants, but now, they fed two people they really shouldn’t have fed. Even ThunderShock and ClearMoon are powerless to overturn the situation. As for the three in the jungle, they are already fighting bosses. In this round, Really New Village’s Three Brothers each dominated a lane, while StrongBlondy and ScarredLi had their jungle invaded and were

thoroughly suppressed...” Brother Zhong sighed.

Chapter 383: Cat Fight

The scales tipped towards the Happy Firmaments team who were on the offensive. In the end, League of Tyrants' respawn point was camped; under Ye Cang's preaching, Lin Le's mocking, and Zhang ZhengXiong's provocations, ThunderShock could only clench his teeth and swear to take revenge. "Next time! Next time! I'll slaughter you three brothers! Humph, you better pray we never meet again!"

"Tch, a loser is still talking big!" Lin Le said, making a face. Ye Cang smiled, then made a signal and the six of them stood in formation and began to tap dance.

ClearMoon and the others were also shuddering in rage as they watched the six tap dance in unison. Such humiliation!!

"Um, we've definitely just started a blood feud with the League of Tyrants..." FrozenBlood muttered.

ThornyRose covered her forehead. She looked at the League of Tyrants members as they left arena. They were gnashing their teeth while glaring at the three brothers. As for Lin Le, he was just picking his nose, not caring at all. These three, would it kill them to not be so cruel? Ugh, for my dream of entering the Great Christmas War! Whatever! We'll become villains if we must! Luckily, the League of Tyrants aren't in Black Rock City so it's a problem for the future, I don't have to worry too much about it right now.

Lin Le walked over towards the team who was gnashing their teeth and smiled earnestly. "It was just a way to win, don't mind it..."

ThunderShock and ClearMoon thought it over, and it was indeed true. Speaking of win, they would have to train BracesGirl's mental fortitude. She couldn't get enraged so easily again. They sighed and were about to say something, but Lin Le's earnest

expression collapsed. “You think I would actually say that? Naive... Your just a bunch of loser kids...”

He then shrugged and left with a pout.

“God d*mmit! Screw you! I’ll slaughter you!!” ThunderShock exploded and brought everyone to charge at them, planning to beat them up! Ye Cang reached out and pointed to the angry mob who was being held back by Zhang ZhengXiong. “Referee, that’s a technical foul...”

“Helloo, you guys are the least qualified to call a technical foul...” Everyone thought to themselves, blushing with shame. ThornyRose wiped the cold sweat on her forehead. These guys... She didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. No matter what she said at this point, it would only be pouring oil on the fire.

In the end, the system had to force the two teams apart, out of their dogpile. Lin Le pointed to BracesGirl while covering his crotch. He shouted at her, aggrieved, “Damn degenerate! Touching someone’s penis! Shameless! Sl*t!”

“I-I- I didn’t...” BracesGirl yelled.

Lin Le shouted back, “You can’t even speak clearly! Yet you have the nerve to argue!”

Ye Cang once again reached out, and pointed at BraceGirl, “Referee, she touched my little brother’s penis. That should be a technical foul right...”

“Bullsh*t! You f*cking touch our BracesGirl’s chest! Referee, this white hair is a beast! Call a technical foul!” ThunderShock shouted.

“I can testify!” ClearMoon raised her hand.

BracesGirl said with a red face, “It was him. He touched...”

“Tou-Tou- Tou-Touch what! Your A-cup!? Who would want to touch that! If anything, it would be that aunty and not you!

Brother Lil'White is not such a tasteless person! But you touched my manhood!" Lin Le was furious.

"I can testify, it's the truth..." Ye Cang raised his hand.

"Don't call me aunty!!" ClearMoon roared.

"You've got some nerve, saying you want to touch our lady boss's chest! Even I only dare to in my mind! Are you tired of liv..." StrongBlondy spouted out, but before he could finish, both ClearMoon and ThunderShock smacked him on the back of the head. "Dammit, just shut up!"

The spectators broke out in cold sweat. Had this become a catfight? Brother Zhao and Brother Zhong laughing so hard that they cried. They yelled, "Ok, ok, don't fight. Let's directly start entertainment mode..."

They two teams glared at each other, then all turned away with a snort.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood both laughed as if it didn't concern themselves. ClearMoon looked to ThornyRose, "This matter is not over, you better not get involved..."

ThornyRose could only smile bitterly, feeling wronged. She looked at the random entertainment mode game: shooting.

"ElegantFragrance, lowlife, who wants to go?" ThornyRose thought it over, and only these two were proficient with ranged weapons.

"Lele will!" Lin Le once again directly went up on stage. ThornyRose was too late to stop him, so just lowered her extended hand. Whatever...

On the League of Tyrants side, ClearMoon was originally a bit anxious. If the other side had sent ElegantFragrance, their loss would be assured, but she saw Lin Le forcefully walk up. "BracesGirl, you go. This is your chance to take revenge. Don't say a word and don't listen to anything he says, got it..."

BracesGirl nodded, then got on stage with Lin Le. A hundred meters in front of them were two targets. They both loaded their guns, aimed, and fired! BracesGirl's sight went black and she found herself back on the outside.

Everyone was dumbfounded. Normally, one would aim at the target, like BracesGirl who was aiming carefully. As for Lin Le, he pretended to aim forwards, then suddenly turned and shot the nearby BracesGirl, blowing her head off and making a mess of blood and brains. He did all this while smiling innocently.

“Due to player BracesGirl's death, player HappyAndCheerful automatically wins...”

“Well done Lele...” Ye Cang clapped.

“As expected of Lele, beautifully done...” Zhang ZhengXiong grinned.

“Mad Devil Le, always giving us unexpected victory and surprises...” Brother Zhao said with a strange expression. They were truly a combination that never followed common sense, especially Mad Devil Le and Brother Hero.

“Hey, it was supposed to be target shooting!” The spectators began to get rowdy.

“Dumbass, to Mad Devil Le, BracesGirl's brains were the target...” The Three Brothers Fanclub explained.

“Exactly, it's her fault for touching the divine object!” Said a bunch of reclusive and perverted women.

“.....”

ThornyRose could only continue smiling stiffly as she watched Lin Le make a gun shape with his hand at BracesGirl, then blew on the tip. This grudge was becoming bigger and bigger...

“Beautifully done...” Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong both reached out to give him a high five.

“We’ll remember today’s defeat. It’s a small world... just you wait...” ThunderShock turned and brought everyone away.

Lin Le made faces at them while Ye Cang waved courteously. “Take care, stay safe...”

ThornyRose sighed. She came up to Ye Cang’s group, planning to say, ‘You guys should be more careful. Don’t keep making enemies for this lady’, but she didn’t even get to start before Ye Cang put a hand on her shoulder and said indifferently, “No need for thanks, it’s my duty as the ace... just remember to double my bonus. Ok, Happy Firmaments, dismissed...”

Ye Cang snapped his fingers, then everyone stood in a circle, back to back, and logged off simultaneously.

ThornyRose was left there, in a daze. Her whole body was trembling.

“Next round will be the top 8. Our opponent has already be decided, Misty Rain House... Now how will Thorns and Rose and Happy Firmaments respond...” Brother Zhao said, seeing the match over there had also concluded.

“I’m really looking forwards to it...” Brother Zhong nodded, running his hand through his crazy golden hair. He even stood up as he spoke.

Chapter 384: Liu Family

Seaside cottage.

Ye Cang led Lin Le and the others back to the Qin family at the capital. On the train, 6 of them were playing board games. On Lin Le's way back from the washroom, he ran into the blond haired sunglasses man. After freezing for a moment, he shouted, "Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! This guy looks so familiar!"

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong got up and walked over. Ye Cang instantly recognized him. "It's that Ji Xiao guy. Come, come play with us. Last time, he even treated me to a meal at the Vermillion Bird District night market..."

"Alright. Since he's treated Brother Lil'White to a meal, he's a friend. Come sit with us~" Lin Le said friendlily.

Ji Xiao's originally nervous and startled heart relaxed. He was afraid that these guys would gang up on him again. He was planning to refuse their invitation, but changed his mind thinking that he shouldn't ruin their relationship, at least while they were on the train. He walked over and saw Really New Village's Three Brothers and FrozenCloud, but who was that man by the window? He shook his head and greeted them one by one. Conveniently, he took over FrozenCloud's spot to play with them. Speaking of FrozenCloud, when he used to visit the capital in the past, he had played with her a few times before. They could be said to have a bit of a friendship. Even though he said they played together, it was mostly him being bullied by her sister. He was naive and innocent back then. He used to think they were playing together, but thinking back, it was clearly bullying. When he sat down to play, his draws were fairly lucky, allowing him to play some big moves which provoked the others. "You should know, I've never once tasted defeat in this game..."

Ye Cang, Lin Le, and Zhang ZhengXiong's mood began to worsen.

As the game went on, Ji Xiao began to get more carried away. He flung out another big move and wagged his finger. “I win. Tch tch, you’re still too weak...”

FrozenCloud saw Ye Cang slightly nodded towards Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong. All three of them made ‘good-willed smiles’. She immediately broke out in cold sweat. That Ji Xiao guy was definitely screwed.

Ji Xiao saw those smiles that were just like last time, and he instantly turned, intending to run. But before he could, Zhang ZhengXiong’s big hand reached out and pressed down on his shoulder, forcing him back to his seat.

Capital, train station.

Since MistyVeil was strolling near the train station, she figured she might as well go and pick up that kid since she wasn’t busy anyways. She found him with a sign hanging off his neck which just happened to cover up the completely naked Ji Xiao. He was scowling miserably, the words ‘I shouldn’t show off. I shouldn’t play big moves and ruin the mood. Sorry...’ were written on it.

“.....” MistyVeil quickly took off her jacket and threw it over him, then let him on her car.

“Him again?” MistyVeil was dumbfounded.

Ji Xiao indignantly explained the course of events. MistyVeil sighed, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. It was all a bunch of nonsense. She was just about to start the car when she saw Ye Cang’s eye-catching hair. He had come out from the other side. SpyingBlade was also somewhat dumbfounded at what just happened. To go so far just to mess with someone...

MistyVeil looked at SpyingBlade, her pupils faintly shrank. It’s him! DarkBlade, the one who had taught her the most bitter lesson. Losing to FlameEmperor or any of the Heavenly Kings was normal, but not that fight against Falling Star where she had been

too arrogant and thus, underestimated that rookie. No one had paid any attention to him, but he had been able to assassinate her...

“FrozenCloud!” MistyVeil called out.

“Who’s FrozenCloud? Sounds sort of familiar.” Ye Cang looked around.

“It’s me!” FrozenCloud shouted grumpily.

“Oh, so it’s Lil’Dino...” Ye Cang replied seriously. Lin Le furrowed his brows. “Lil’Dino, when did you get that nickname...”

Dammit! I was always FrozenCloud! Since the time I first introduced myself!! Lil’Dino is just the nickname you gave me because you thought I was a dinosaur! Hey! It can’t be that you all forgot Lil’Dino was a nickname!? FrozenCloud thought to herself, extremely speechless.

“There’s a lot of room in the car. I’ll give you all a ride. Are you going to the Qin branch family? I happen to be going there to see Sister Zhen too...” MistyVeil smiled.

“Cousin, don’t let them in...” Ji Xiao quickly said from the back after putting on his pants. The moment he finished speaking, Ye Cang opened the door and sat on the driver’s side seat. Lin Le smiled, sitting on Ji Xiao’s left. Zhang ZhengXiong was on his right. SpyingBlade, FrozenCloud, and Little Ye Tian sat in the third row.

Ji Xiao looked to his left and right, and saw the smiling duo. His heart shuddered. He did his best to smile back, “What a coincidence...”

Zhang ZhengXiong grinned and heavily patted his back. “It’s like they say, men make friends with their fists. From now on you’re my, Zhang ZhengXiong’s, friend! Haha...”

“Mm, Lele’s friend too...” Lin Le said slapping his chest.

Ji Xiao could feel his internals quivering... a painful wave passed through his chest and back. He was about to get mad, but Lin Le's smile became more brilliant and cute. "You don't want to have your butt hanging out the car, do you..."

Ji Xiao could only gulp. MistyVeil smiled, not at all anxious. Mad Devil Le indeed... She started up the engine, and drove quickly. From her mirror, she could see Ye Cang in his beach clothes. He looked thin and weak, but his strength was pretty good. Even DarkBlade was willing to join his Happy Firmaments group and pose with them. It probably also had something to do with how he got back together with Gongsun Qian.

"We'll be stopping by the Liu house. I need to change. You guys can take a little break. Smiley needs to wash up too..." MistyVeil smiled.

Ye Cang nodded. They weren't in a rush, there was still a long time before the night banquet.

Liu Family main courtyard.

Everyone was looking at the Chrysanthemum Emperor fountain. Lin Le wasn't sure why, but it felt very familiar, making him feel happy. He bounced and skipped cheerfully, following beside Ye Cang. Ye Cang couldn't help smiling. He pulled Lin Le and led him like a little brother. "Don't run off Lele..."

MistyVeil brought them to a living room, then went to change clothes. Lin Le smiled, "This place is even bigger than Sister Rose's place. It's fancier too..."

"This is, afterall, the Liu family. Their main courtyard at that... This living room is only the private room that MistyVeil uses to receive guests..." FrozenCloud smiled bitterly. The Li, Qin, and Liu family were the three biggest families in the capital. Among them, Li was the biggest, Qin second, and Liu last. Even though Liu was ranked third, but their financial resources were in no way inferior to the other two.

“Little Tian, do we have enough money for a living room like this...” Ye Cang asked.

“It’s technically enough, but the decorations are another story. That drawing there was hand drawn by the Chrysanthemum Emperor with crayon, it’s priceless...” Little Ye Tian scanned the room and said.

Ye Cang left the room and went to the artificial lake just behind it. He saw an old man fishing there, so sighed and greeted him by cupping his fist. “Lord Liu...”

This was one of Old Qin’s acquaintances that he had met. One that had almost been sent flying by his fist.

The two of them looked at each other and blinked. Ye Cang turned and quickly walked away. “This young one will be taking his leave...”

“You can’t run!” Old Liu flew over and stopped Ye Cang. “Kid, last time, you and that Qin Zhong tricked this old man...”

“I had nothing to do with it. It was all Lord Qin’s idea. I was only... take this! Lightning Plasma!” Ye Cang acted innocent, and then suddenly struck out.

Chapter 385: Stunning Beauty

In a split second, the lights shooting out of his fist exploded. Old Liu laughed heartily, his two hands seemed to make ripples in the air, slapping all the lights down. “Such a sinister brat. Good move!!”

Ye Cang charged over at lightning speed, performing a sneak attack. His whole body was covered in throbbing veins as he roared, “Rising Dragon...”

“I won’t bully you. I’ll only use 40% of my strength to play with you. Raging Waves Guard!” Old Liu smiled. He waved a hand in a circular motion and water like ripples formed around him. Ye Cang was still storing up strength, but suddenly, his hand erupted with cold air. “...Dragon– Diamond Dust...”

He actually managed to change his qi’s attribute, showing that he wasn’t someone ordinary. Seeing the attack approach the barrier, the ripples began to show signs of freezing and cracking. Old Liu waved his hand two more times, releasing more water. The cold air coming from Ye Cang’s hand suddenly changed into crackling lightning. The lightning immediately engulfed the protective barrier. Old Liu felt something was wrong. This kid’s internal energy isn’t normal qi! Normal qi can’t change like this! Attributeless qi!? He didn’t know that Ye Cang didn’t have qi at all, but an energy that could have the strength, attributes, uses, and everything that qi had, but its applications were even more extensive. Purity wise, it was higher, so was even more efficient.

Old Liu immediately removed his shield, planning to block Ye Cang’s lightning fist. The moment he touched it though, Ye Cang smiled. His fist became a chop. Old Liu deflected it with a wave of his hand, but in that moment, he felt a sharp pain on his stomach.

“Strong Diamond Finger!” The thumb on Ye Cang’s other hand was stabbed at his belly. Old Liu was in so much pain that his face

was turning into shades of green. This treacherous bastard. F**k! What 40% strength, anything less than 60% is just seeking death. Such a powerful kid, having such overwhelming skill and strategy at such a young age. Those rapid transformations, using lightning to bypass water, all just to confuse me into thinking his main attack would come from that hand. He made me neglect his Strong Diamond Finger. F**k, such a skillful Strong Diamond Finger. It was like lightning, striking out in a flash. Ah, my stomach. Good kid...

Ye Cang quickly backed up tens of meters. “Lord Liu is truly peerless. It’s getting a bit late, this young one will be taking his leave...”

He said that then quickly slipped away.

Old Liu wanted to reach out to stop him, but only got his afterimage. Covering his stomach, he took a deep breath. Isn’t Old Sun always acting high and mighty? Alright, next time, let’s let him have a taste of that Strong Diamond Finger.

After changing, MistyVeil could not be described with a mere spectacular. She came out of a building and while passing by the artificial lake, saw Old Liu holding his stomach. “3rd grandfather, what’s wrong...”

“I was bitten by a mosquito, it hurts a bit. Go along, it’s nothing...” Old Liu rubbed his stomach and continued to fish.

“.....” MistyVeil shivered. Bitten by a mosquito? With her 3rd grandfather’s strength, what kind of mosquito could bite him? When she returned to the living room, both Zhang ZhengXiong and Ji Xiao froze. With eyebrows like crescent moons and eyes like stars, her perfect ratios were accentuated by her backless black dress, making her look suffocatingly beautiful. Her jade like skin, and two lofty mountain peaks could easily make anyone start daydreaming. Ye Cang gave her a glance, but didn’t have any distracting thoughts. He only gave her F cups a second look, as if

seeing something wrong. “Lele, those are stuffed right...”

“Mm, she’s only an E-, but is suddenly an F now. Clearly it’s fake...” Lin Le said authoritatively like a specialist, making MistyVeil feel a bit embarrassed.

Qin family.

In the banquet hall, Mr Qin saw that Ye Cang’s group had arrived together with the Liu family’s eldest daughter. He raised a brow, “You know each other...”

Ye Cang nodded, wrapping an arm around the innocent Ji Xiao, “We met through this guy...”

Mr Qin looked at Ji Xiao who looked like he was deathly afraid of Ye Cang’s group. These three guys definitely messed with him. I just got news today that Ji Xiao was once again stripped on the train. However, this kid Ji Xiao has always been bullied since young. In the Qin family, he was bullied by CloudDragon and Little Zhen. At the Su family, he’s bullied by that girl BingXue. He looked to MistyVeil. Truly a nation level beauty.

“Uncle Qin...” MistyVeil smiled.

“Mm, alright, since you’ve come, then you’re an honored guest. Please come in...” Mr Qin nodded to her.

“What are you talking about. Uncle, don’t be a stranger,” MistyVeil said, then Mrs Qin came and pulled MistyVeil and FrozenCloud away.

Zhang ZhengXiong stared at MistyVeil’s back and murmured, “Such a perky butt...”

“All natural...” Lin Le said innocently.

Mr Qin looked over and slowly nodded, “Good taste...”

“I’ve thought so ever since I...” Ji Xiao didn’t even get to finish before Mr Qin smacked the back of his head. “She’s your cousin for gods sake! How can you have such dirty thoughts! Go in and sit

down!”

Ji Xiao walked in with a bitter expression. She’s also your niece. Mr Qin looked at him unhappily. That kid is just asking for a beating.

Mr Qin reached out and patted Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le’s shoulders. “A’Xiong, Lele, as expected of the disciples of I, Qin San. Great minds think alike...”

Ye Cang looked at the harmonious three, and smiled. Mr Qin looked behind Ye Cang and was amazed by the next guest. “What special day is this? Even a rare guest like this has arrived...”

A gorgeous beauty was reflected in his eyes. A face as if delicately sculpted, shiny jet-black hair, a high nose, and eyes like black pearls. Just a glance could send anyone’s imagination running wild. The tear shaped mole under the beauty’s eye looked like a masterful brushstroke. This beauty was in no way inferior to MistyVeil, perhaps even superior. Wearing tight-fitting western clothes, this was exactly NalanPureSoul. He smiled suggestively as he looked at Ye Cang’s small back.

Ye Cang felt people giving him a peculiar look, so he turned and saw the new arrival. “Why does this flat woman look familiar...”

“.....” Mr Qin broke out in cold sweat. Flat woman, what kind of nickname was that. It was good that he didn’t seem to have heard it. It should be known that the Nalan family’s temptress hated being called things like transvestite, things that hinted that he was neither man nor woman.

NalanPureSoul looked at Ye Cang’s white hair and pink eyes. He didn’t feel the least bit disappointed, instead, his heartbeat accelerated. He felt it was very unique, especially, those fluttering white lashes. “Pale-no, Brother Ye Cang...”

Hearing that voice, Ye Cang froze and began to sweat. He thought that that gender ambiguous appearance was only inside the game,

but he was even more attractive in reality. Seeing the delicate hand NalanPureSoul had extended towards him, he grasped it. “So it’s you, Brother PureSoul...”

The two of them once again began to stare at each other without a word. One indifferent and the other graceful. 10 minutes passed. Mr Qin was shouting in his heart, ‘Daughter, hurry and get your boyfriend back! Otherwise, after you finally stop being lesbian, he’ll become gay! But the opponent is the temptress, can our Zhen’er match up to him? Can she hold onto our good son-in-law?’

MistyVeil turned to see the two of them staring at each other, and for an entire 10 minutes no less. Were they a thing? Mrs Qin was alarmed. She quickly shouted for ThornyRose to come out. “Hurry! Otherwise you’ll be single for the rest of your life!”

ThornyRose’s whole body shuddered. She looked at her mother, the scene of a woman picking a baby out of the trash played through her head...

Chapter 386: Perky Butt

Ye Cang calmly nodded and smiled. “That’s good. Brother PureSoul, you should go inside...”

NalanPureSoul gracefully entered and had a seat after greeting MistyVeil..

What’s good? When did they speak? Do they have antennas somewhere on their bodies?, thought MistyVeil.

Pretty much everyone had arrived. They were all staring at MistyVeil and NalanPureSoul’s tables. As for Ye Cang’s group, everyone was already used to seeing them walking in with their beach clothes, this wasn’t the first time.

ThornyRose came over to MistyVeil and saw that the idiot Ji Xiao had also come. She looked at them with a smile, “Cousin, what brings you here?”

“I happened to be free and met your fiance at the train station, so we came together. It’s been awhile since I’ve visited,” MistyVeil replied knowingly.

ThornyRose smiled and nodded, then her gaze moved to NalanPureSoul at the adjacent table. This one was the true rare guest. Him attending a banquet was unheard of. It was practically a miracle...

“PureSoul, come sit with us. It has been a long time since we’ve chatted.” MistyVeil called out.

NalanPureSoul stood up gracefully. “Alright. Where’s brother Ye Cang...”

“He brought his siblings to go change...” ThornyRose said. Just as she spoke, Ye Cang’s group came out in formal attire. Ye Cang walked in while helping Lin Le with his bowtie.

Ye Cang’s group walked directly to MistyVeil’s table and sat

down. His seat happened to be right beside NalanPureSoul's. Both of them wore western clothes. When they sat together, they looked like a perfect pair. This was especially apparent when Ye Cang tried to loosen his tie that was too tight, and NalanPureSoul reached out a delicate hand to help him tidy up his collar.

"Thanks..." Ye Cang nodded. The two of them were titillatingly close. Ye Cang just needed to lean down a little and he would be kissing NalanPureSoul's forehead. This situation made Ye Cang a bit embarrassed.

MistyVeil and ThornyRose both stared at the two. Hey, you two might as well just get together...

NalanPureSoul finished and looked up, leaving barely an inch of space separating their lips. They just stayed there, staring into each others' eyes, but NalanPureSoul quickly snapped out of it and backed up. There was traces of a blush on his face. "Brother Ye Cang, that was rude of me."

Ye Cang didn't know what he should say. "No harm done."

MistyVeil looked at Ye Cang with a strange expression. That guy sometimes talks like someone from ancient times. Truly an unconventional person, from his outer appearance down to his speech and his very nature.

The table was silent for a long time, making the sound of Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong's eating even more prominent. Ye Cang ate his steak and said to ThornyRose earnestly, "The next banquet, let me be the chef..."

Have you decided to kill us for good!? Let you!? No amount of lives would be enough! My mother even posted your picture on the kitchen door, forbidding you from entering. ThornyRose said grouchily, "Go die in a ditch..."

NalanPureSoul also let out a hollow laugh. Against Ye Cang's cooking in the game, he could only laugh bitterly. Even a strong

willpower wouldn't be enough.

MistyVeil didn't understand the other peoples' reaction. "Right now, your Thorns and Roses's popularity is through the roof. You can already rank in the top 3 of the federation's offense oriented clubs..."

"I wouldn't go that far. We're still far off..." ThornyRose replied modestly.

"You have an ace like me after all..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

"And Lele..." Lin Le shouted.

SpyingBlade chose to be silent. In that fight, if MistyVeil hadn't let her guard down, the loser would have been Falling Star. He continued to eat peacefully.

ThornyRose looked unhappily at Ye Cang. Would it kill you not to show off!?

"Hehe, the next round will be between our clubs. I hope you'll go easy..." MistyVeil looked at Ye Cang and smiled.

"As the ace, I won't go easy on anyone. Just give up..." Ye Cang sighed as he looked at MistyVeil, "Unless..."

MistyVeil couldn't help smiling. This white hair is truly interesting, I can't tell if he's serious or joking. "Unless what?"

"Let me touch... I hear it's very perky..." Ye Cang said seriously, not a hint of any evil intentions in his tone. His eyes were clear. FrozenBlood froze. It's appeared! Team leader's hidden talent! Deadpan rogue.

MistyVeil and NalanPureSoul both froze.

MistyVeil immediately laughed out loud, finding him very amusing. She got up, figuring that he wouldn't dare. "If you dare..."

"....."

Luckily, Zhang ZhengXiong's big frame hid this scene from the other guests. MistyVeil froze once again. This time, she was completely frozen stiff. Her blush spread all the way to the base of her ears. He actually touched! He even pinched it! In my whole life, I've never been touched by a man before, yet he... he...

FrozenBlood and the others' mouths hung wide open. They all secretly gave him a thumbs up. As expected of team leader.

ThornyRose was also stunned. She looked at MistyVeil's embarrassed expression. The damned pervert's deadpan expression made it hard to get mad at him.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Ji Xiao looked at Ye Cang enviously. As for Lin Le, he looked very proud as he said, "I told you it was natural. Lele's eyes are never wrong..."

Ye Cang looked at MistyVeil who was staring back at himself. He blinked his eyes and smiled indifferently, "Why not sit down? Let's continue chatting..."

ThornyRose and the others wiped the sweat off their foreheads. That guy had done it completely naturally. Ever since before, he was sometimes very natural...

SpyingBlade was also wiping his sweat. One couldn't exactly call Ye Cang a pervert, because he seemed to not have any improper thoughts. One couldn't exactly say that he wasn't a pervert either, because he often did these roguish actions. In short, he acted like a pervert with no perverted intentions.

NalanPureSoul quickly got up and pulled MistyVeil down to her seat. He also wasn't sure what to say, so he just said the following, "Brother Ye Cang probably didn't do it on purpose..."

FrozenBlood and the others were all speechless. Your words have no persuasiveness.

MistyVeil took a deep breath. This isn't over. She fixed up her hair, not saying a word. She simply continued to glare at Ye Cang

who was giving her a friendly smile. She was not even able to vent. “Brother Hero is truly blunt. I won’t be able to joke around.”

“It’s fine, it’s fine. Perky Butt, you’re much better than ThornyRose. She can’t even handle any jokes...” Ye Cang smiled and sighed at the same time.

Both MistyVeil’s and ThornyRose’s faces stiffened. Who in the world touches someone’s butt and then starts calling them Perky Butt!

“Haha, Brother Ye Cang sure loves to joke around. You shouldn’t make fun of her like that. Sister MistyVeil is many years our senior. Her seniority even surpasses ThornyRose’s by two years. You should address her more politely...” NalanPureSoul said, using the same weird speech as Ye Cang.

Veins throbbed on both MistyVeil’s and ThornyRose’s forehead. MistyVeil glared at NalanPureSoul. What do you mean senior! Who talks like that!? Have you stayed holed up at home for so long that you forgot how to speak!?

Chapter 387: MistyVeil Attacked

ThornyRose was annoyed. What do you mean ‘even surpasses ThornyRose’. Am I that old!?

Lin Le hesitated for a moment, then said three words to MistyVeil, “Aunt Perky Butt...”

“Lele, how can you be so rude. Brother PureSoul already said that we can’t address her as Perky Butt. How about this, let’s shorten it to Aunt Perky...” Ye Cang reprimanded.

“Mm, Brother Lil’White is the smartest...” Lin Le quickly nodded.

“Aunt Perky. Aunt as honorific, and Perky can also mean happy, so it’s probably fine...” NalanPureSoul analysed seriously.

“Aunt Perky. Cousin, what do you thi...” Ji Xiao didn’t even get to finish before he got a slap on the back of his head.

MistyVeil looked at their smiles, her face completely rigid. Aunt Perky... Her chest heaved along with her heavy breathing. Is NalanPureSoul also a natural!? These bastards! There were so many people at the banquet so she could only endure it. “I am hardly a few years older than you all. You can address me casually, just RuYan is fine...”

“Ok, Aunt Perky...” Ye Cang nodded.

God dammit! Do you not listen!? MistyVeil finally couldn’t bear it and began cursing in her mind. She laughed awkwardly and looked to ThornyRose. “Your fiance is so crafty... Haha...”

ThornyRose sighed. Now you know what my everyday is like. MistyVeil saw ThornyRose sigh. This girl probably gets angered on a regular basis. Really New Village’s Three Brothers, hah... She made a mental note to add something to Ye Cang’s data. Deserves a beating - SSS.

MistyVeil sighed and decided to eat a bit. Her chopsticks reached towards a piece of high-quality salted chicken. As she was about to reach it, Lin Le's chopsticks quickly blocked her. He said seriously, "This is mine..."

MistyVeil and Lin Le faced each other, with Lin Le baring his teeth at her like a dog. She was speechless. This one's also a weirdo...

"Lele, don't cause trouble. Auntie Perky, sorry about that..." Ye Cang separated their chopsticks, then helped serve MistyVeil a piece of chicken. "Fatten up..."

MistyVeil looked at the chicken butt on her plate and blinked. Fatten up? Her chest ached. She wanted to use her chopsticks and stab the bastard in front of her to death. He even called her Aunt Perky again! She passed the chicken over to Ji Xiao and said gracefully, "I don't need it. This is Smiley's favorite, so let him have it. Also, could you not call me Aunt Perky. If you say it again, I'll get mad."

Ji Xiao made a bitter face. "Cousin, I don't..."

MistyVeil looked at him with a smile. Ji Xiao felt a chill down his back. He endured his disgust and swallowed the chicken butt.

ThornyRose saw that they were starting to become openly hostile. Would they really go so far?

At this time, Mr Qin came over.

MistyVeil smiled, "Uncle Qin..."

"Uncle..." NalanPureSoul also greeted courteously.

"I didn't think both RuYan and QinHun would come today. Your presence really brightens up this humble dwelling. With you two around, the other women don't even dare show their faces. Haha..." Mr Qin said, making a light joke.

"You exaggerate. Uncle Qin is still a charmer..." MistyVeil said

with a lovely smile.

“Allow me to formally introduce you all. These two are my direct disciples, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le. Both of them are extremely gifted martial artists...” Mr Qin said proudly, with a hand on their shoulders.

With regards to Zhang ZhengXiong, MistyVeil still approved of him. As for Lin Le, he... she figured that extraordinary people simply think differently. She smiled at the two of them. “Uncle Qin is the best of the best. Even my third grandfather often says that Uncle Qin’s Yin Yang Trigram Technique is exquisite...”

NalanPureSoul nodded. Indeed. Even though Uncle Qin is only the head of one of the Qin branch families, but his strength puts him as one of the Qin family’s top 5 experts. Even father says that he is a genius only seen every hundred years. His knowledge is vast, and he masters techniques quickly. Since someone like that is praising Shaking Bear and Lele, then they are definitely geniuses...

“Nonsense. Nalan Sheng, that brat, is the top of our generation.” Mr Qin looked at NalanMoon and said.

“You overestimate father...” NalanPureSoul got up and said modestly.

“Haha, you all continue. I’ll go greet those old fellows...” Mr Qin shared a drink with Ye Cang then left.

Ye Cang raised his wine glass then suddenly frowned. There was a murderous intent nearby. He turned and looked out a high window at the night sky. On that rooftop? His pink eyes quickly focused. It’s a sniper, he’s firing! The trajectory, it’s going to hit Aunt Perky in 0.1 seconds. The target is Aunt Perky... The bullet is a PC3 armor-piercing bullet dipped in poison. One hit guarantees death, extremely powerful!

By the time MistyVeil noticed the bullet, it was already too late to gather her qi! It was heading right for her forehead! Her chest

tightened. Am I going to lose my life? At this time, a pale white hand blocked MistyVeils vision. All she heard was the sound of a crisp impact, but the hand didn't even get pushed back at all as it caught the bullet. Everyone looked over. Qin San was alarmed. Luckily, his good son-in-law had blocked it. If she was killed here, the Qin family would have to take responsibility. He quickly turned and looked out the window. Ye Cang threw the still whole bullet onto the table. He loosened his necktie, and his figure flickered, disappearing from the banquet hall. MistyVeil was still panicked and confused. She thought she was going to die. When she recalled that thin white hand, she couldn't help feeling both extremely grateful and shocked. His strength was terrifying. He could catch such a fast armor-piercing bullet with his bare hands. Then, when she blinked, he was suddenly gone from the banquet hall...

Qin San recalled his conversation with Ren Long. White Thunder, a pair of hands that can tear apart metal, speed as fast as lightning. It was a really fitting nickname. He was originally planning to follow, but after thinking it over, he decided to wait. His good son-in-law's strength wasn't simple. With a flash, Ye Cang once again appeared in the ballroom, throwing the hitman onto the ground. "I've removed the poison in his mollar and the chip. Do you need me to help interrogate him? I'm pretty good at it..."

NalanPureSoul looked at the hitman. Brother Ye Cang used such a terrifying method. All his tendons were snapped, and his whole body is suffering fractures. He was even shot full of holes from some bullet shrapnel, all in that short instant. Even if this person wanted to die, he wouldn't be able to. Let alone the poison in his molar, even the suicide chip in his head was removed. That's a chip that only needs a thought to activate. Such astonishing speed...

"RuYan, we allowed you to be frightened. Our reception was

truly unsatisfactory...” Mr Qin said apologetically. He ended the party and had people apologize to all the guests. ThornyRose followed him to offer apologies. If the main family were to learn of this, their branch family would not be able to escape responsibility.

“I don’t blame uncle. There are many people who want me dead...” MistyVeil sighed. She was too high-profile, and had allowed someone to learn that she was going to the Qin family banquet. This was the destiny of someone from an influential family. However, my bodyguards should be covering those places, how could they allow this to happen. She called back her bodyguards and one named Zhang ZhiXing didn’t return. There really was an insider. She narrowed her eyes, swearing to find out who was responsible for this. She turned to Ye Cang and bowed. “Words aren’t enough to thank you. I, RuYan, will definitely repay you for saving my life...”

“Just let me touch again is enough...” Ye Cang nodded and smiled.

MistyVeil didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“.....” Everyone was speechless while Mr Qin had no idea what was going on.

Chapter 388: Drawing in Customers

Mr Qin looked at Ye Cang. He's from the Dragon Group, could he be an interrogation specialist? "Good son-in-law, are you certain you can get him to talk?"

"Not absolutely certain, but there has yet to be someone who I couldn't make talk..." Ye Cang said.

MistyVeil nodded. The faster they could interrogate him, the better. "Then please."

"Alright. A'Xiong, you guys wait for me outside. I'm going for a walk in the basement..." Ye Cang said as he healed the hitman's bones, making him scream out mournfully. That should be enough. He dragged the hitman by the collar and began heading to the basement.

"Good son-in-law, I'll go with you..." Mr Qin followed. MistyVeil and ThornyRose were also going to follow.

"You two women shouldn't come. It's best that uncle doesn't come either, if possible..." Ye Cang looked at the three and said earnestly.

"It's fine..." Mr Qin said, making ThornyRose and MistyVeil wait outside.

Mr Qin followed Ye Cang to the basement. He watched as Ye Cang put the hitman on a chair and said seriously, "Tell me who ordered you..."

Ye Cang had wrapped a cushion around the hitman's teeth. This ensured that he could not bite his tongue but could still speak. Seeing that he was planning to remain silent, Ye Cang asked, "Uncle, do you have Sensory Enhancement Stimulant?"

Mr Qin faintly nodded. It was a chemical that enhances one's senses. He had someone bring a syringe over. Ye Cang inject it, then he reached out and put a hand on the hitman's shoulder. He

began to slowly crush his bone from top to bottom. All that could be heard from the basement were blood-curdling screams. It was so loud, that even the people outside could faintly hear it.

With his senses enhanced, that heart rending pain from having his bones crushed was enough to make the hitman pass out, but another syringe crushed his hopes. Ye Cang slowly finished crushing all the bones in his body. “Ready to talk?”

There was no response. Ye Cang smiled and returned the shoulders. Blood splashed as he began to skin the man with his bare hands. Starting from his shoulders, piece by piece, his skin was torn off. In the end, his entire right arm, down to his fingers, was stripped to flesh as if peeling an orange. Blood dripped from the arm. Alcohol was poured from his shoulder and allowed to run down his arm. “Still not ready to talk? That’s fine, this is just the beginning...”

Besides the blood curdling screams, there was no response. Ye Cang reached out to his skinless arm. While listening to the screams, he began to pull off strips of flesh. Mr Qin furrowed his brows, understanding why no one had ever kept their silence. Such a cruel method. Finally, the hitman’s eyes were pulled out, his whole body was skinned, and alcohol continued to flow. Then the fingers were twisted off one at a time. Finally, Ye Cang heard what he wanted to hear.

“So it’s 10,000 Souls...” Ye Cang murmured, then stabbed his hand through the hitman’s heart. Blood splurt everywhere.

Mr Qin also scowled. 10,000 Souls? How did the Liu family provoke a large-scale cult organization like them? He looked at Ye Cang who was like a bloody asura. His white hair, western suit, and face were all covered in blood. He looked like he didn’t find his actions terrifying at all. This kid isn’t just acting mature. His actions were decisive. As expected of someone who got a recommendation from the leader of the Dragon Group.

MistyVeil saw Mr Qin and Ye Cang come out. When she saw Ye Cang come out of the basement covered in blood, her body began to unconsciously tremble, especially when she saw those cold silver eyes. ThornyRose was also frightened by Ye Cang's blood covered appearance.

"It was ordered by someone from 10,000 Souls. That's all he knew..." Ye Cang took a towel and wiped the blood on his hands and face.

"10,000 Souls, so it's them..." MistyVeil frowned.

"What?" Mr Qin asked, noticing MistyVeil's expression. It seems like there was a reason for this affair.

"Our Liu clan has recently had a breakthrough in the pharmaceutical industry. We were able to extract a new oxytocin gene, but we're still in the research stage. If it's successful, it will be leading edge in muscle and bone regeneration therapy." MistyVeil hesitated a bit before roughly explaining. "10,000 Souls had come to talk to father about it, but they were turned down. This must be their revenge..."

"10,000 Souls, this will be a problem..." Mr Qin frowned.

"Yeah. Our Liu family doesn't fear them, but they are still an enormous terrorist organization. If we really fought with them, the losses would be impossible to guess. All we can do is team up with the Dragon Group..." MistyVeil looked at Ye Cang.

"Don't look at me, I'm not the Dragon Group's salesman. I'm just an honorary member..." Ye Cang thought to himself. Perhaps he could direct them to the Commandments. It would be better to have SpyingBlade do it, to build a connection with the Liu family and show SpyingBlade his way of thinking.

SpyingBlade intuitively understood. Indeed, if he could facilitate this matter, then would gain the right to speak in the meetings. He sighed, feeling that he was no better than a salesman; if he wanted

to rise the ranks, he had to solicit more customers or be like Cold Moon the super 'security officer'. He stood out and looked at MistyVeil, "If it's 10,000 Souls, perhaps..."

MistyVeil looked at SpyingBlade. Him? She narrowed her eyes. "Perhaps what..."

"It's inconvenient to speak here..." SpyingBlade smiled.

Mr Qin looked at SpyingBlade, sizing him up. He is? He didn't pay much attention to this man before, he only knew that it was someone his good son-in-law brought so he didn't ask about it. He looked towards Ye Cang curiously.

"The power behind him is enemies with 10,000 Souls, the organization that 10,000 Souls is the most afraid of..." Ye Cang whispered to him.

"Isn't that..." Mr Qin had a realization. So it's them. They are indeed more appropriate than the Dragon Group to go up against 10,000 Souls. A truly worthy association. The Liu family have struck gold, having both the Dragon Group and Commandments acting. Who would have thought that his good son-in-law knew some Commandments people. Thinking it over, the Dragon Group often have had dealings with the Commandments. He smiled silently.

MistyVeil brought SpyingBlade to a nearby building. Mr Qin and the others didn't follow.

Before MistyVeil could open her mouth, SpyingBlade spoke first. "The 10 Commandments..."

Immediately, MistyVeil was dumbstruck. One truly couldn't judge a book by its cover. SpyingBlade was actually someone from the 10 Commandments, that extremely mysterious, organization crushing group of people. "Affiliation?"

"7," SpyingBlade replied.

MistyVeil nodded and they decided on a time for negotiations.

This was an important matter, so she had to get approval from the higher-ups first. The other side probably also had to call his superiors.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood were curious and wanted to go into the basement. NalanPureSoul, who just came up from there, reached out to stop them. He shook his head, “It’s best not to go. Brother Ye Cang doesn’t want you to see something terrifying. And... it really is...”

When he spoke to them, he saw the two women shake their heads. He turned and watched Ye Cang walked away to wash up. Truly an unfathomable person. The scene in the basement could be described as hell on earth... Just who are you? NalanPureSoul began to blush.

Chapter 389: Crossing Swords

MistyVeil once again thanked Mr Qin, then sped back to the Liu family at top speed with SpyingBlade in tow. NalanPureSoul was in no rush and decided to accept Mr Qin's invitation to stay the night.

Bathroom.

Ye Cang hummed a little tune as he wiped the blood on his body, then began to wash the very eye catching blood-red color off his white hair. When he was clean enough, he entered the wide tub and opened the skylight to gaze at the stars while allowing the moonlight in.

The sound of footsteps made Ye Cang turn to look. He immediately broke out in cold sweat when he saw NalanPureSoul come over wrapped in a towel like a girl, covering everything under his collarbone. Hey, you're also a man. "Brother Ye Cang has good mental fortitude. The blood was just washed off and you can already bath while admiring the moon..."

"You jest." Ye Cang replied indifferently. "We're all men here, there's no need to cover up..."

"I dislike being naked..." NalanPureSoul said as he leaned on the rock beside Ye Cang and smiled.

Ye Cang couldn't take it anymore. He stood up, revealing his whole body. With head held high and chest out, he showed off his abs. "Real men should be like a 'sword', whether it's a 3 inch 'sword' or an emperor's 'sword'. Come, get up and let's cross our 'swords'. See which of us is the true holy 'sword'."

"....." NalanPureSoul wiped his cold sweat, starting to regret taking the initiative to come in. He looked at the 'sword' on display in front of him. Ye Cang was facing 45 degrees up towards the stars outside the window. "Brother Ye Cang, forget about the swords or whatever. Someone will only end up getting hurt..."

“Me, Lele, and A’Xiong use to cross swords when we bathed. Lele’s Southern Barbarian Giant Elephant, my Three Foot Spear, and A’Xiong’s Armstrong Spiral Cannon have been through many hard battles. Come! Brother PureSoul, let me see your weapon!” Ye Cang shouted with his hands on his waist. He approached like a brave and vigorous general.

NalanPureSoul looked away with a blush. That guy was too shameless. He was unable to deal with this natural behaviour of his. He got up, planning to walk away, but Ye Cang reached out towards the towel. “There’s no escape!”

NalanPureSoul struck with a palm. Ye Cang just laughed and caught his wrist. His hand continued to shoot forwards, as fast as lightning, in the shape of a hook. NalanPureSoul was alarmed. Too fast! His silhouette suddenly became warped like the image on a malfunctioning TV. In a flash, he appeared at the doorway, with his hand on the towel at his chest. “Brother Ye Cang, your little brother has finished and will be leaving first...”

Ye Cang sat back down and continued to look out the skylight with a sigh. His ring finger played with the ring worn on his neck as he gazed at the moon.

Wrapped in a towel, also intending to take a bath, ThornyRose watched as NalanPureSoul escaped from the bathroom with a completely red face. She shivered, then walked into the bathroom and asked Ye Cang, “What did you do to NalanPureSoul...”

“Nothing, Brother PureSoul is just shy. I invited him to cross swords, but he just couldn’t let himself go...” Ye Cang sighed.

ThornyRose nodded and entered the bath. “Wait, what do you mean cross swords?”

“Oh, it’s long-established, and very fun game. It’s very simple too. You just each pull out swords and compare your martial might...” Ye Cang smiled.

“F**k! There’s no such game!!” ThornyRose roared when she realized what the sword was. No wonder NalanPureSoul ran away. Who in their right mind would play such a vulgar game, let alone someone like NalanPureSoul. She suddenly became curious, “NalanPureSoul has a sword!?”

“I don’t know, he ran before I could pull off his towel...” Ye Cang shrugged. He even used a super power. I fear Brother PureSoul’s strength is not ordinary. Perhaps even A’Xiong would have a hard time winning.

“Today... you.” ThornyRose calmed down.

“I am a Dragon Group member after all, and I’m very good at interrogation...” Ye Cang said with a calm smile. I also have those antisocial genes, but I’ve accepted the cruel parts of myself. If that part became an independent personality of its own, then the results would be unimaginable. It’s better to accept it and let it become part of one’s existence...

ThornyRose nodded silently.

Late night.

Ye Cang sat on the balcony window leaning on the frame as he looked at the night scenery. He pondered over something, muttering, “A’Xiong and them are becoming more and more happy. I don’t know why but I feel like the day A’Xiong settles down and gets married will be the day I leave...”

Ye Cang frowned as he took out his ring and fiddled with it. His premonitions were rarely wrong. He shook his head. It would be useless to think about it. He held his ring tightly and tucked it back under his clothes.

Avīci.

“Gods and Goddesses, it is this person who stole the Book of Hope. He has already achieved an immortal body. This place probably can’t hold him much longer. When he escapes Avīci, it

will be a heavenly calamity.” Said an old man with a long beard.

“I still feel like it would be better to just let him out...” A woman said.

“Madam, he has already suffered for who knows how long! I hope Fire God will use the primal flame to burn him, then we’ll lock him up with God’s Lock!” A brown haired man said.

“We have no better option. We definitely can’t let him escape from Avīci...” The Fire God rubbed around his scarlet red beard and offered up his Primal Flame, setting the white haired man eternally ablaze. His arms and legs were restrained by Godly Chains. Even his shoulders were wrapped in the Godly Chains. Someone holding a black pike walked out amongst the gods. He stabbed the white haired man in the back, pinning him to the floor through his heart.

Then some others came to secure God’s Lock on the chains binding his hands and feet. Even his face had a sinister and terrifying mask, formed from molten iron, stuck to it by the Smithing God. The woman couldn’t bear to watch as this man burned while he continued to undergo Avīci’s skinning, rotting, rebirth, and mental torture. Now there was even heart piercing, soul burning, and other extremely malicious tortures. There was even a Hungry Ghost released inside his innards. However, the man continued to stare ahead, just as before. There wasn’t a bit of change. She sighed deeply. If there was still a chance to release him before, now it was impossible. Hopefully this wouldn’t be the cause of this star’s destruction. When the time comes that he is finally free from this eternal torment...

Everyone left.

The woman approached till her veil was just before the raging flames. She looked at the iron masked, white haired man’s lifeless and and painful eyes. “Why have you never screamed. You can really bear this kind of pain?”

She thought she wouldn't get an answer, but a rough voice replied. "Compared to losing true love, this bit of pain is not even worth mentioning. Don't worry, I won't destroy you all nor this star, because there is no point, so I'm willing to accept this little punishment. I just wanted her back. If I failed, I will just quietly disappear along with her. To live together, and die together..." The eyes behind that iron mask began to look exceptionally gentle. The look contrasted with the endless torture making it even more shocking...

The woman showed her breathtaking beauty and looked at the man before her. She couldn't help feeling shocked deep inside her heart. Compared to losing true love, this bit of pain is not even worth mentioning huh... "To live together, and die together. Why..."

"I'm not someone born from love, but I'm willing to die for love! You won't understand, because you've never truly lived, nor ever truly loved..." The white haired man with an iron mask smiled gently.

"Is that right? Then why don't you complete the Book of Hope now..." The Goddess looked at him, unsure.

"My promises to her, there is still one that isn't complete. But it shouldn't be long now..." His expression behind the iron mask was one of relief. A'Xiong, hurry and settle down to get married...

"Promises..." The Goddess muttered. She looked at the man who, for a mortal love, would accept eternal torment, and couldn't help feeling respectful. She also began to have thoughts that she never should have.

Chapter 390: Tsunami

Early morning.

Ye Cang watched Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le in the courtyard, then slowly raised his head to look into the distance. Seeing the many buildings on the campus, he decided to take a stroll.

Vermilion Bird District, campus.

Ye Cang was very famous even in the capital. At a roadside stall, he bought a popsicle with the intention of winning a prize, but got a piece of paper which said 'please contribute another 5 dollars to charity' "....."

Ye Cang turned away and saw that not far away, many students were entering a school building. He looked to a sign. So it's a public class. Let's go and see how qualified the teachers in the capital are. Inside was pretty much a full house. Ye Cang went up to a nerd in the first row and made a good-willed smile. The guy quickly got up and offered his seat.

Ye Cang reached out and patted his shoulder, "The capital's students are courteous..."

"It's nothing..." The guy happily got a signature then turned around and threw some other guy out of the second row, taking his seat.

Ye Cang was wondering why a public lecture would have so many people, enough to have them fighting over the seats, but when he saw the lecturer arriving on stage, his popsicle quietly fell to the ground. The first thing that entered his eyes were those milk jugs that were as big Linda's in the game. He felt like he was struck by a tsunami. As she slowly walked up to the stage, he could see that she was a mature woman with a beautiful face. Her figure was very well rounded, while her beauty mark made her even more attractive. Ye Cang saw that some of the men in the second row

had calmly took out some tissue paper and set it to the side, as if they were preparing for some evil ceremony, but their eyes were very sincere like a buddha.

Ye Cang turned to the vulgar man beside him. “How many of her classes have you taken.”

“Every single one...” The man said proudly.

“What does she teach?” Ye Cang continued asking.

“I don’t know. What she teaches is not important...” The man replied again, still proud.

Ye Cang looked at those rippling waves and nodded, “Makes sense...”

“Why is it all male students again...” The mature woman shrugged, making the waves become more violent. What made Ye Cang apprehensive was that childish voice which made one tingle. He couldn’t help thinking, I should transfer...

As the class started, everyone present stared at the ripples as if watching a movie. Ye Cang followed the local customs. As the ripples went left, he turned left, as they went right, he slowly turned right. The lecturer’s name tag was stranded among the waves. On it were the words La HongYe...

From beginning to end, everyone was drowned in the waters as they listened to the sirens’ song. La HongYe saw Ye Cang’s clothes. He’s not from my school. Isn’t that Lin Hai’s Crusader King - The Devilish Gentleman? Looks like my public classes are not only good, but very popular as well. Even influential figures come all the way from Lin Hai to attend. As she recalled that time’s lonely waltz... she began to have a very good opinion of Ye Cang.

When the class finished, all the men applauded. La HongYe bowed and cried out, “Don’t forget next week! Come see teacher HongYe again!”

Ye Cang slowly got up and watched her departing back. He

crossed his arms and stroked his chin, in thought. That butt is the best in the world. Even Aunt Perky Butt isn't that spectacular, but they both have their own merits. This one is well-rounded but not saggy. It's the heavy weapon of butts. As for Aunt Perky Butt, her's is the classics which is hard to give up. What about using Aunt Perky Butt's favor, and having her come over so I can touch both at the same time. Hah, forget it. Aunty Perky Butt probably wouldn't agree. He muttered, "As expected of the capital, such a qualified teacher..."

Ye Cang left the school building feeling somewhat disappointed. He sighed once again. "Why doesn't LinHai have teachers like that. No wonder we never win first in the five schools competition. We're just lacking this one little thing. Hah..."

As he finished speaking and planned to leave, a voice that made one weak in the knees came from behind him. "Student Ye Cang..."

Ye Cang suddenly turned and saw those weapons of destruction jogging towards him. Not good! He quickly took a step back and looked at teacher La HongYe who was right in front of him. "Teacher, you're here for..."

"Can you give me your signature? Your dance is too amazing. It's a pity I have no talent for dancing..." La HongYe took out a pen and offered it to Ye Cang.

Ye Cang looked at the billowing cleavage, and it took him a while to spit out a few words. "Sign where..."

"I forgot to bring paper, just sign on my clothes." La HongYe laughed very naturally.

Ye Cang was startled. This woman is so scheming! Good thing it's me. If it was someone else, they would be reduced to ashes by these weapons of hers. With shaking hands, he took the pen and quickly circled around her to sign on her big buns. He signed 'Ye Cang <3'...

Ye Cang watched as she left happily. Such a terrifying woman...

Ye Cang returned to the Qin family, and showed Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le the recording of her class. They all said together, "Let's transfer..."

"The capital has a larger amount of qualified teachers..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with his arms crossed.

"Yeah, yeah. Really larger..." Lin Le said with his mouth gaping wide open.

FrozenCloud facepalmed beside them. So it's the public class's Teacher HongYe. As long as there are otakus, every class will be packed full. One of Vermillion Bird District's most famous people. "Team Leader, I just moved from the capital to Lin Hai..."

"So short-sighted..." Ye Cang sighed.

"You threw away your bright future..." Zhang ZhengXiong said regretfully.

"Yeah, exactly!" Lin Le chimed in.

ThornyRose looked at the group curiously. The moment she heard it was about La HongYe, "So you're talking about Dairy Cow. Dairy Cow is a good person, but is a bit air-headed. Her brain doesn't work very well. Back in school, she was the most hard-working in our class, but her grades were low. She can only teach public classes..."

"A'Xiong, Lele, hurry back to your training! Rose too, don't disturb them!!" Mr Qin shouted as he walked over. Ye Cang saw the hat in his hand, then rewinded the video. Wasn't that the same hat as the low key guy on the very right of the front row. He immediately looked at Mr Qin with contempt, smiling meaningfully. ThornyRose also noticed. Everyone looked at Mr Qin, who was just getting back, with a meaningful smile. "Dad, what do you think mom would do if she saw..."

"Haha, Little Zhen. Daddy loves you. I was just joking earlier!"

Mr Qin immediately changed expressions. Ye Cang couldn't help feeling impressed. This reminded him of a phrase, 'A real man can be flexible'.

ThornyRose got the hush money she wanted and left. As for Mr Qin, he could only sigh.

"Tsunamis are dangerous..." Ye Cang muttered.

Mr Qin nodded sorrowfully.

"....." FrozenCloud was speechless. Men...

Chapter 391: Ludo Emperor

“See you in class next week!” Ye Cang waved.

Mr Qin waved back with his back to Ye Cang.

A few days later, on the competition field.

“Today is Thorns and Roses vs Misty Rain. We’re all anticipating what Rose and the Three Brothers will do...” Brother Zhao smiled.

“It’s useless to think about it. Just wait and see...” Brother Zhong shook his head. He turned and looked at Zuo Yiyi who was already looking at the stock growth with crazy eyes. She is already completely addicted. Hah, is it worth the trouble?

Brother Zhao watched Brother Zhong sigh at Zuo Yiyi, while quickly turning around to buy the Piercing Thorn character stocks that had just been sold. Hey, you two...

MistyVeil looked at Ye Cang and smiled. “Although you’re my savior, but I won’t be throwing the game...”

Ye Cang sighed. “But I’ll abide by the promise to stab you two less time, Aunt Perky...”

The audience and Brother Zhao all looked confused. What did Aunt Perky mean? Aunt was referring to an older woman, but perky? What does he mean by perky? Their gazes all lowered towards her butt, then they all had a sudden burst of enlightenment. They all gave Ye Cang a thumbs up. So that’s why...

Regarding this Aunt Perky nickname, MistyVeil could only smile bitterly. It was impossible to communicate with those guys. For a period of time, she had tried to correct them, but with no results. She had begun to get mad, but since he had saved her life, she could only gnash her teeth. Her sister, Liu Yan’s, temper began to flare up, but the one word ‘savior’ would stifle it, making her feel sullen. She was very grateful to Ye Cang, it was just a pity that he

had that vile character.

“In the duels, try to throw the game to Mad Devil Le...” MistyVeil said quietly, “We’ll win the points back in the team battle with strategy...”

As for Ye Cang’s side, Lin Le directly got up on stage. ThornyRose looked at the nearby MistyVeil. What is she planning? She watched as Lin Le took out Liu Yan in less than two exchanges. Lele might be dumb, but he’s already suffered due to this strategy yet they’re going to use it again!? Humph. When Lin Le finished off the third opponent and accepted their worship, his chin was nearly pointing to the sky. ThornyRose was immediately unsure. It’s probably fine. Lele is sometimes pretty crafty...

The moment the team battle started, Lin Le didn’t even wait for the others to enter before charging at the enemy, planning to fight one against many. He was instantly subdued and slain. Before dying, he didn’t forget to look at ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and say valiantly, “Lele will be going first. The rest is up to you...”

“.....” ThornyRose’s heart sank. Even though Ye Cang managed to insta-kill MistyVeil, he still died to Liu Yan and MoonGaze’s teamwork. What made ThornyRose sigh even more was that Ye Cang didn’t know any of the opponent’s skills. She watched as MistyVeil rose back from the dead. This was MoonGaze’s limit break ultimate - Dead Reincarnation. Although it would only last 2 minutes, but it was enough to decide the match. In the end, even with Zhang ZhengXiong’s stunning performance of killing 3 enemies with ThornyRose and FrozenBlood, their flag was still taken. The enemy summoned their 6th member and ended the battle.

However, the most crucial match was Hero Mode.

The teams arrangements shocked the spectators, because ThornyRose and FrozenBlood weren’t participating. The members

were Really New Village's Three Brothers, SpyingBlade, NightSky, and ElelegantFragrance.

"This team is very reasonable. It has both melee and ranged, and even has the advantage in the jungle. Brother Hero and the Berserk Shadow are both able to jungle and counter-jungle..." Brother Zhao said as he looked at the 6 members.

"That shouldn't be all. I feel like she still has a card to play..." Brother Zhong raised his brows.

"You mean that little girl..." Brother Zhao's gaze came to Little Ye Tian.

Brother Zhong shook his head. "I'm not too sure..."

The strategic battle that everyone was expecting happened, but Misty Rain was actually beaten till they couldn't even retaliate. No one had expected this, no one could believe their eyes. MistyVeil furrowed her brows. All her strategies had been seen through, and all her schemes had been defused. Even her surprise attack ended in a disastrous loss. The entire enemy team had appeared. This was something she never expected. She felt like she was fighting her mirror image.

MistyVeil stood on high grounds watching Little Ye Tian pass down orders. In the end, she had underestimated the girl.

ThornyRose sneered. Although Little Tian rarely schemed, but she was very good at countering the strategies and schemes of others. Even the tiniest changes could not escape her. She was the best counter-type of strategist.

"That girl is amazing. She completely suppressed Misty Rain's strategies. She really concealed herself well..." Brother Zhao clapped.

"It's not that she was hiding it. It is because she is a counter-type strategist. She can use her rapid analysis to see through the enemy's schemes. She is able to quickly come up with ways to

counter enemy attacks, ambushes, or escapes. Did you notice that if her teammate's support was even a bit late, she would bring ElegantFragrance to retreat, not giving Misty Rain even the slightest opportunity." Brother Zhong shook his head. He never thought Thorns and Roses would have such a strategist. "But she still has many weaknesses..."

"Mm?" Zuo Yiyi expressed her confusion.

"First, whatever Brother Hero says, she will obey, even if it's a technical foul. This almost led to a defeat near the middle of the match. Luckily, the situation was saved by Brother Big Diamond's Street Fighter. Second, she doesn't seem to get along with Brother Mad Devil Le. She was killed by him 3 times. Once might be a coincidence, but three times is... clearly a grudge. Third, she doesn't listen to Rose's instructions..." Brother Zhong analyzed. Zuo Yiyi thought back to her time at the seaside cottage. It was indeed so. She recalled the 'Anti-Lele Alliance Application Form' that she was given on the boat.

"However, even if they won Hero Mode, Thorns and Roses must still secure Entertainment Mode, otherwise their overall score will not be high enough to advance. They are exactly 2 points away..." Brother Zhao saw that the entertainment mode game was decided. Ludo.

"We win..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

"They are really unlucky..." Zhang ZhengXiong sighed.

Little Ye Tian didn't want to admit it, but Lin Le's Ludo was unrivalled...

Brother Zhao, MistyVeil, and the others watched Lin Le gallantly walk up on stage as if he were an emperor. That peerless aura he was emitting made people raise their brows. They all began to break out in cold sweat on behalf of Misty Rain. "Just surrender. I... already don't want to bully people with Ludo..."

“Humph, how would we know without trying...” Liu Yan shouted. MistyVeil watched as MoonGaze never again got to touch the dice. She was completely crushed by Lin Le in his Ludo Emperor mode as he flew straight to the end. In the audience, the Ludo club members all stood up and saluted. “It’s the Ludo Emperor!!”

“Ahahaha!” Lin Le snorted then began to laugh to the sky. His silhouette suddenly seemed exceptionally tall, as if an emperor had descended.

“.....” ThornyRose, Brother Zhao, and the others all broke out in cold sweat. Hey, do you have to get like this over a game of Ludo. ThornyRose was extremely excited. They had finally qualified for the semi-finals.

Chapter 392: Temporarily Over

“Looks like it might be over for others’ this year. The sudden arrival of the Really New Village’s three brothers really brought an unexpected surprise for us.” Brother Zhao thought as he looked at the remaining 3 heavenly kings. As expected, they are Flame Dragon Union, Mad War and Lord’s Reign. Looking at the competition schedule, the semi-finals of The Great Christmas War will be held on the 11th month.

Zuo YiYi glanced at the competition schedule. “Mad War vs Thorns and Roses, Flame Dragon Union vs Lord’s Reign.”

LordAsked gazed at the ‘Flame Dragon Union’ at the top of the scoreboard and roared, “Since that guy contributed to your fall, I will too! FlameEmperor, no one will be suppressed by you!”

“I look forward to it...” FlameEmperor laughed without a care.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked towards CloudDragon who was sitting opposite him and made a ‘throat slash’ gesture. “CloudDragon bro, you better clean your neck,” said Zhang ZhengXiong.

“Oh really?” CloudDragon looked at Zhang ZhengXiong sternly in response to his provocation. He glanced at the silent SpyingBlade who kept staring at him and thought I really look forward to our match, please don’t let me down, Happy Firmaments...

Ye Cang smiled and blinked at VastSea, “How do you plan to die? 3 months should be enough time for you to think of a way.”

“Indeed. I will give you a reply 3 months later, Brother Hero...” VastSea said as he grinned and stroked his chin.

Lin Le surveyed the members in Mad War. CloudDragon and VastSea were already chosen by brother Lil’White and brother Lil’Xiong. However, there was no one he particularly recognized. He thought for awhile when his gaze landed on BlackIce, “She

looks so familiar. Where did I see this b*tch before?" LinLe murmured. When he happened to chance upon YellowSpring, he decided out loud, "Nevermind, it will be you then! That guy with the evil smile! Just wait for Lele to finish you!"

BlackIce clenched her teeth and trembled all over. Even though she wanted to kill that MadDogLe, she still restrained herself.

"Is my smile really that evil?" YellowSpring asked BlackIce in a depressed tone.

"A little bit..." BlackIce replied after a slight hesitation.

MistyVeil spectated the provocations of the aces from both teams. She saw that ThornyRose could not interrupt as her aura was too weak under the dominating influence of CloudDragon. With brother Big Diamond in their team, it helps to assure their club's aura. If only I had Really New Village's Three Brothers, I wouldn't have to worry about the Great Christmas War, sighed MistyVeil.

"Brother CloudDragon, what my little brother said is right, you better clean your neck. Just recently, that Aunt Perky was one of the something heavenly kings. Although she feels like a fake product, she was already chopped to death by me," Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile. ThornyRose felt that she could not participate in the provocations and could only watch as MistyVeil's chest rose up and down in anger. No doubt, other than the ridicule remarks, there are also other insults targeted at female players.

"In the first place, she is already a fake heavenly king. There's nothing much to talk about," Said CloudDragon as he indifferently shrugged his shoulder.

"..." ThornyRose, the spectators and the judges broke out in cold sweat. Hey, Hey, she is still here. Just in between you two!

"You guys are too..." Liu Yan did not finish her sentence as she was stopped by MistyVeil.

“Let’s go,” MistyVeil sighed. I will definitely get my revenge next year! I will personally tear down this ‘hat of fake products’! Looking at Little Ye Tian’s calmly drinking tea mode, she noted that she was MistyRain’s biggest nemesis.

“We will see each other next time on the stage, ThornyRose,” CloudDragon spoke while making a last glance at ThornyRose and left.

Ye Cang signalled the others to do a farewell pose. The five of them smacked their butt while turning it towards the Mad War guild.

SpyingBlade was too ashamed to do this move and hence, he stood at the side with cold sweats dripping down his back.

“Your sister has really been brainwashed by them...” ThornyRose said as she looked at FrozenCloud.

“You too...” FrozenBlood murmured.

“The incitement between Really New Village’s three brothers and Mad War is so intense. It really raised my expectations of the upcoming match,” laughed Brother Zhao.

Finally, Zuo YiYi came out to thank the participants for competing. She then danced gracefully, putting an end to the qualification rounds.

ThornyRose could only smile bitterly. They were up against MadWar, one of the four Heavenly Kings, in their first upcoming match. But thinking about it, the other two were also monsters, especially FlameEmperor. That guy was the real monster. She sighed, however, it was too late to back down now. She took in a deep breath and felt an unspeakable feeling when she looked at Ye Cang and his party. She felt a bit regretful when she considered that the sales of the tickets for the Great Christmas War have to be completed by her and Ye Cang... FrozenBlood patted ThornyRose and thanked her gratefully, “The two arrows that were shot at

your butt. It was worth it! Thank you for sacrificing yourself for the greater good of the club.”

This woman! ThornyRose grind her teeth as she looked at FrozenBlood, who had a face filled with serious gratitude.

To Ye Cang and his party, the 3 weeks during the rebooting of the game is like a holiday. Ye Cang came to the sports center to see Zhao XiangYu’s sword sparring competition. It had just started. Her opponent was a transfer student from Korea. Zhao XiangYu immediately launched a sudden assault at her and she could only block as the sword was too fast to evade. She was then send flying out of the ring and on her armor was a slight dent.

“This is China’s martial arts schools’ sword skill?” Bang Rae asked surprised. (Korean, Heavenly Flow Style Swordmaster)

Teacher Song Ping from ZhengBang shook his head and said, “This is not the dojo’s sword skill. I remembered this child used complicated yet vibrant sword moves at the previous sparring competition. In such a period of time, her sword is now faster, precise, forceful, clean, and tries to eliminate any variation. Striking down the enemy with one powerful slash. Sir Ichiro Uemura, what is your opinion on this...” Ichiro Uemura from the Island nations was a little speechless. He was sure that in this short period of time, Zhao XiangYu had received some sort of special training and obtained some pointers from a mysterious school. “I do not know what school this sword style is from since there are no representative moves for indication. All I know is that the starting move is really simple - a pierce and a slash. However, it requires the sword to be powerful and fast so that every move is deadly and vicious! I don’t think this sword style is passed down from a modern day school, but instead, it is more likely to be from a person. That kind of speed, that kind of clean and tidy killing move, can be designated as a technique from all sorts of killer assassins.

“Well said. Her advancing sword slashes and the way she uses the

energy in her body is really special, but this type of using energy will place a burden on her body, especially her legs. This technique really suits an assassin's killing move, using tremendous power to kill. I don't think she can use this type of formidable assault frequently in such a short duration." Yasuaki Ryuichi, who is Severing Thousand martial arts school's chairman continued the evaluation.

Ye Cang's lips slightly curved into a smile as he watched Zhao XiangYu slay her strong opponent in seconds and felt that his efforts in teaching her were not in vain. He then gave an indifferent laugh and thought to himself Don't get carried away. You have already played your killing cards so early in the game and moreover, once this move has been used several times, your legs will give way and all the previous efforts will be for naught. He decided to use his will to transmit his voice to her, "If possible, don't use that move again. Save it for worthy opponents. You have to ensure that your legs can last till the end so as to give your best in carrying out the assault."

This Voice! It's master! He's watching!! Zhao XiangYu was extremely moved and surprised. She heavily nod her head and thought I can't lose! I can't disappoint master's expectations. Furthermore, in the past few months, she has been beaten by her master uncle. Thinking up to this point, her heart was filled with an unspoken sorrow. She was certain that Master Uncle Tiger hated her!

Chapter 393: Hunting Flame

Ye Cang hesitated a moment before turning to leave. He walked down an empty hall with his two hands in his pockets. Behind him, the sounds of cheering became more and more distant. Around the corner, a bespectacled man wearing a student council uniform appeared. He brought some people with him who were also wearing student council uniforms. This was LinHai student council's president - Shen QianYi. Seeing that it was Ye Cang coming down the hall, he raised his brows.

Ye Cang merely glanced at him before directly brushing past him. He didn't care at all. More importantly, he didn't even know him in the first place, nor did it matter to him.

"A good general..." Shen QianYi stopped his steps and muttered.

"Humph, that thing..." The north district student council president, Zhou Meng, frowned and said, "I'll go teach him to respect his seniors..."

"Don't go disgrace yourself. You can't beat him..." Shen QianYi shook his head and then entered the meeting place.

"I want to see what ability he has!" Zhou Meng said. Zhou NingZhi's delicate hand held him back. "Cousin, don't be impulsive. Since head president has already spoken, it's better for you not to meddle. Right now, the east district isn't stable..."

Zhou Meng took a deep breath. He entered the meeting place, in a bad mood. "It's all that brat Zhong Yun's fault. He ruined our student council's reputation!"

Seaside beach.

Ye Cang looked at the man under a streetlamp, and smiled. "Hunting Flame..."

"Leader, long time no see..." Hunting Flame began to walk slowly.

“What made you come find me...” Ye Cang walked along with him.

“I happen to pass by, so I just came to have a look... Those two youngsters you found have potential, but I fear that woman Thousand Spirits will work with Black Tortoise and Sky Burial to suppress us.” Hunting Flame slowly said.

“You’re afraid?” Ye Cang couldn’t help smiling.

Hunting Flame shook his head. “I’ve been thinking, I am silently allowing it.”

“I was always afraid of you, me, and Cold Moon, let alone the fact that those high level guys are up to something... but, he doesn’t want to defang them yet, nor does he dare. Let’s wait and see. Limiting your’s and Cold Moon’s influence is certain, afterall, given his position, he doesn’t want to see us extremists grow. Thousand Spirits situation is the same. The temporary assistance he gives them is also incase I turn traitorous and seize power...” Ye Cang slowly said.

“Leader, it’s not like you want his position...” Hunting Flame sighed. He knew about these things already. For the 10 Commandments to grow to its current scale, leader’s contribution was no less than I’s. He was in charge of foreign affairs, while I was in charge of supervising. This was the result.

“I feel that, this is my opinion, you should take over the organization. Cold Moon’s hatred and bloodthirst is too strong. Out of us three, you’re the most fitting. The Commandments will be left to you and Cold Moon. Many of my duties can be taken over by you. So incase you fall out with him, I’ll be standing by your’s and Cold Moon’s side...” Ye Cang patted Hunting Flame’s shoulder. He was a survivor of one of Salvation’s human experiments. He had to watch as his parents and siblings were injected with void beast genes. He was very determined and intelligent. Ye Cang recalled that time he begged to personally deal

with his, no longer human, family... Salvation's destructive nature made him sigh.

"I know. Also, about Pandora. The agreement is complete." Hunting Flame said.

Ye Cang frowned. "Pandora..."

Pandora, the world's largest neutral organization. Medicine, weapons, smuggling, narcotics, the good, the bad, they do it all. The market's newest hallucinogens, illegal weapons, poison, were nearly all made by Pandora. They were like a worldwide mafia. You can't kill them nor get rid of them. They were spread extremely far, and the federation's stance towards them was ambiguous at best. On one hand, they banned narcotics, on the other, they secretly cooperated to research new medicine. Even for the 10 Commandments, they were a yellow-named organization. One that they wouldn't suppress, nor assist. Up till now, they had each minded their own business.

"Who pulled the strings?" Ye Cang asked.

"4 - Sky Burial..." Hunting Flame replied.

"I was about to introduce the Liu Family Corporation, and he pulls in Pandora..." Ye Cang raised his head, thought for not even a second, and sneered. "Whatever, if anything happens, it's not our fault. Hunting Flame, help secure the Liu Family's position in the group. Have them stand on our side. The negotiations and stuff at the capital, I'll leave it to you. Although I don't care, not anyone can join the commandments. Investigate them a bit..."

"I was just planning to go north. I didn't even notify Ardent Wind..." Hunting Flame said with a cold laugh.

"Mm, it is indeed inappropriate to tell Ardent Wind. Greet Tomboy and Baldy for me while you're there. Even if we take some losses in the Commandments, we still have the Dragon Group to retreat to. Also, give 1 a wake-up call. We've been too low-key

lately, but it doesn't mean our fangs are no longer sharp. You don't need me to act right?" Ye Cang's words made Hunting Flame relax. He could handle it now that he had leader's approval. He would properly play with Thousand Spirits and them. "No need..."

Capital, Liu family.

"Father, the 10 Commandments' representative has come. Uncle Ren Long is here too..." MistyVeil said to a smart looking middle-aged man with jade-like skin. This was the head of the Liu family, Liu FengSheng. "RuYan, you were frightened due to my decision..."

"Not working with 10,000 Souls was the correct decision. If the Qin or Li family found out, we would have no footing to defend ourselves." MistyVeil shook her head. "My friend says that the one coming is 5 of the 10 Commandments - Hunting Flame..."

"Let's go meet him..." Liu FengSheng slowly got up and walked towards the living room.

Hunting Flame and SpyingBlade sized up the newcomer. Hunting Flame faintly frowned. He's strong, probably not weaker than me. Likewise, Liu FengSheng was also extremely astonished. 5 of the 10 Commandments, who was in front of him, was at most in his 20s, yet he already had strength no weaker than himself. It was really unimaginable. A branch head of the 10 Commandments had such strength, he really underestimated them. "How inconsiderate of me. Please sit..."

"Thanks... Mr Liu." Hunting Flame unhurriedly sat down. He then looked at the three elders who entered from the back. Those were elders 2, 3, and 4 of Liu Family's elder's council - Liu TianXing, Liu TianYue, and Liu TianFang. They all had astonishing auras, as expected of one of China's great families. There was even a head elder - Liu TianBa, who had yet to show his face. He glanced at SpyingBlade, signalling him to show the data to Liu FengSheng. With SpyingBlade's assistance, the negotiations

went very smoothly. In order to rope them in, Hunting Flame also made some concessions. At the same time, Ren Long represented the Dragon Group in agreeing to a mutually beneficial deal. Soon, Ren Long left and returned to the Dragon Group. Only MistyVeil and Liu FengSheng were left with the two guests.

“I hear that that the 10 Commandments has Silver Devil and Cold Moon, those two who can strike terror into 10,000 Souls and Salvation. How are their true strengths?” The second elder - Liu TianYue asked.

“Cold Moon is about the same as me. Silver Devil, I fear there is no one here who can escape death in front of him...” Hunting Flame said calmly.

“Youngster, you exaggerate...” LiuTian laughed coldly.

“How does the Liu family compare to the Anos family?” Hunting Flame faintly smiled, then got up to leave with SpyingBlade, leaving behind the scowling group. MistyVeil watched his departing back. The Anos family, a world famous family similar to the Liu family. In a single night, they had disappeared without a sound. Not a corpse was found. It caused a huge stir among the underground organizations, and it was all the 10 Commandments' accomplishment. However, the Anos family turned out to be a high-ranking member of Salvation. Not only did they have the hidden card that was Salvation, their own strength was tremendous.

Hunting Flame walked out of the Liu Family, then turned and looked back. He had exaggerated a bit. The extermination had been jointly completed by leader and the Red Dragoness. For leader to do it himself, it would be a little bit difficult.

Chapter 394: Return to Conviction

“Anos family...” Liu FengSheng felt a hint of fear. Hunting Flame’s meaning was clear, he wanted the Liu family to side with the extremists. From his understanding, the extremists were the 10 Commandments’ fangs, in charge of eradication, assassination, destruction. They were the organization’s strength, but the three of them were dangerous. Their leader was the mysterious Silver Devil. It was said that he intended to retire and was cultivating new talents, but it seemed like he was still a big shot among the Commandments. Cold Moon was the most frequently heard of out of the three extremists, with an extremely high danger rating. As for Hunting Flame, he acted in the shadows... Liu FengSheng’s eyes narrowed. Being able to build relations with the 10 Commandments was a fortunate thing, it just depended on how he used them. “RuYan, the matters related to the Commandments will be left to you. You have to handle it personally...”

“I know father.” MistyVeil nodded. She couldn’t be careless. If 10,000 Souls were mad dogs, then the extremist faction were mad lions, or even beyond the level of beasts.

Seaside cottage.

Ye Cang yawned and lay down on the roof. White clothes fluttered from the woman beside him. Ye Cang faintly smiled. “You know?”

“Mm...” Cold Moon faintly nodded. Standing under the moon, the scene of her long hair being blown freely felt incomparably cool.

“Handling external enemies is troublesome enough...” Cold Moon said without a hint of anger.

“There’s no helping it. You, me, Hunting Flame; to #1, we’re the sharpest swords, but the moment we turn towards him, we become the biggest threat. Just leave this matter to Hunting

Flame...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

“I know. Leaving it to him is correct. There will be a good show...” Cold Moon’s words were the kind that should have been paired with a sneer, but she said them with a very ordinary expression and not the slightest bit of emotion could be heard. This was what gave the people who dealt with Cold Moon, such as SpyingBlade and Fang Ci, the biggest headache...

The two of them quietly watched the moon without a word.

In the next few days, Ye Cang and everyone in the cottage often went out to fish. Zuo Yiyi was already very close to everyone. When she learned that Song Xin was Lin Le’s girlfriend, her chin nearly fell off. Wu Na and FrozenCloud both patted her on the shoulder, nodding in understanding. We get it, we get it.

At night, he was at Half-moon Lake supervising the two disciples. He sat on the head of a stone boy and watched a drama on his phone. Whenever Zhao XiangYu had any movements that deviated, he would appear and whip that part with a willow stick. It hurt enough to make her gasp. In a night, she would often be hit around 180 times. Zuo Yiyi felt ashamed as she thought, good thing I’m not learning martial arts. In these modern times, that sort of training is clearly abuse.

“Master, why doesn’t that big sister there have to suffer!?” Zhao XiangYu finally expressed her dissatisfaction.

“She pays more tuition fees...” Ye Cang raised his head and thought for not even a second before replying. Zhao XiangYu felt her chest tightened. She had also paid tuition fees! Celebrities sure are rich. She could only sigh.

“However, it’s true, now that you mention it. As a fair teacher, I have to treat everyone equally...” Ye Cang turned towards Zuo Yiyi, who could barely take a few steps on the lake, and made a good-willed smile.

Zuo Yiyi's chest also tightened. How could you drag me down with you! She looked at Zhao XiangYu's comforting expression, and clenched her teeth. She felt a stinging pain on her leg and she immediately lost control of her strength, falling into the water.

The dissatisfaction in Zhao XiangYu's heart was vented, so she went back to practicing her thrusts and slashes while humming a little tune.

“Umm, master, I'm a celebrity. If there's ever a last minute show, I can't show up with bruises...” Zuo Yiyi said seriously when she came out of the water, genuine tears flowed from her eyes. It was hard enough just to learn to dance on water, now she had to be interrupted by that stick.

“It's fine. I'm good at eliminating bruising. If you don't believe me, you can ask your junior apprentice sister. Her injuries are all healed by me...” Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

Zhao XiangYu nodded. Master's injury treatment is really skillful! But it really hurts!

Zuo Yiyi looked at Zhao XiangYu who was bobbing her head like a chicken. Something is fishy!

After falling into the water a few times, Zuo Yiyi screamed as Ye Cang healed her. When she had her mouth covered by Zhao XiangYu, she suddenly realized why the girl was nodding. It hurts like hell! I'm here to learn dance! Not for this!

Little sl*t, if you're going to play like that, then I won't hold back! Zuo Yiyi gnashed her teeth, got up, and glared at Zhao XiangYu. “Master, her tiger martial uncle has missed her...”

“Alright, tomorrow then. Zhao XiangYu, continue to train with your martial uncle. I've noticed that your skill and body improve much faster that way...” Ye Cang once again thought for not even a second before replying seriously.

“That...” Zhao XiangYu began to tremble. Zuo Yiyi snickered.

Little sl*t, that'll teach you to mess with others!

Zhao XiangYu bit her nails and glared at Zuo Yiyi with hatred. She used to be her favorite celebrity, but now they had gone from strangers to enemies...

As the days passed, the game's re-opening approached. Many players were preparing for it with great ambitions. The A rank tournament, B rank tournament, and amateur tournaments were still fresh in their minds. Everyone who loved the virtual world all had a dream, to be able to participate in the world-wide Great Christmas War, Chrysanthemum Cup, and the Shadow Cup...

Opening day, early morning.

"Bro, the game opens today at noon. I completely forgot what we were doing before it closed..." Zhang ZhengXiong said while drinking the miso soup that Wu Na had made, and ate cooked fish.

"Whatever..." Ye Cang didn't even think for a second before shrugging and continuing to eat.

As for Lin Le and Little Ye Tian, they were fighting over the last rice cake. The two of them were like fire and water, their scheming and arguments made Wu Na feel helpless...

"We were going to help Sister Rose with an instance quest..." FrozenCloud replied.

Wu Na sighed, feeling a bit of heartache...

That afternoon at 12. They had an early lunch and returned to the game. Ye Cang pet Little Blue Feather's crest. When he saw that everyone had gathered, he waved his tigerskin coat and led them back to Bal Village to meet up with ThornyRose.

As for Ye Cang's intention of making a grand meal to celebrate this occasion, no one was able to change his mind. Looking at the array of dark cooking in front of them, ThornyRose immediately broke into cold sweat. They had only been apart for a while, yet it had evolved again. When she saw Wu Na glaring at her, she

extended a hand in greeting. “You’re Nana right? Hello...”

Wu Na didn’t take her hand. After being glared at for a while, ThornyRose began to embarrassed. She is... FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade look a bit nervous. Is this going to go badly? Finally, Wu Na sighed. She went back to her familiar and amiable smile and reached out her hand. “Hello, Sister Rose...”

“I smell a love triangle...” ElegantFragrance stroked her chin and said quietly.

To the side, FrozenBlood also looked at ThornyRose and Wu Na with interest. “Looks like something fun will happen again...”

Chapter 395: The Women Assemble

“Get ready to go...” Ye Cang urged.

ThornyRose took out a simple map and pointed to a graveyard southeast of Bal Village. “Here, there is an underground crypt. I need to get a lost sword fragment from there...”

“No wonder you want us back. It’s a place where undead creatures appear...” Little Ye Tian looked at the map, then roughly copied it to her virtual map program. During the journey, she further perfected it.

ThornyRose saw the high-end map. “Give me a copy...”

“10 gold, that’s with the friendship discount...” Ye Cang’s words made ThornyRose feel heartache. What kind of a cheap friend is that. He not only gets paid by the club, he even swindles his friends at every turn. She looked at FrozenCloud and sighed. Be safe Lil’Dino. She took out 10 gold and passed it over. Little Ye Tian made a copy of the map with her anti-piracy protection on it, preventing it from being copied again. After going through the procedures, she passed the agreement over. They wouldn’t take responsibility if it gets destroyed due to trading or copying...

ThornyRose saw that Little Ye Tian protected her intellectual property so well, and sighed. No wonder her mother wanted the girl as an advisor.

ThornyRose looked at the map with an aching heart. It was worth the money. The topography and everything was well done, and she could more or less see what places Ye Cang’s group had explored, for example: ghost peak. However, this map didn’t provide updates. “About updates...”

“I’ll give you the price according to the circumstances, don’t worry...” Ye Cang gave her a thumbs up and a ‘be relieved’ look.

“Hah, damn profiteer. I’m taking command and will be

arranging the party.” ThornyRose took control of the group as well as the party authority. Herself, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, GreenDew, Sister Lily, Little Jade, the three dumbasses, Nana, Fang Ci, SpyingBlade, Little Tian, Lil’Dino, and the pervert. The 15 member party along with a tiger type beastkin, a bug, an obviously useless little demon, and a baby chick, had the fighting strength of 17 people. On her side, PassingBreeze, DemonSpirit, and Kitty could not join. The north still needed them, so they couldn’t leave. She gave temporary command rights over the group to Little Tian, while she would just give advice during battle. After roughly arranging the group, she brought everyone and set out.

Ye Cang distributed some magic spring water to everyone with mana. ThornyRose could only give in to his so-called ‘labour cost’. What made her even more mad was that it wasn’t cheap!

“I sold it to brother PureSoul for a lot more. You’re already getting a 20% discount...” Ye Cang feigned being offended.

F**k! Just keep acting! You think that I don’t know you have an entire magic crystal vein!? ThornyRose glared at him unhappily, then sighed. Right now, those three guys and DarkBlade were their club’s aces. Because of them, Thorns and Roses was qualified to face the powerful teams. Even if they retire, as long as they don’t transfer, the three character would remain with Thorns and Roses as honorary characters. She was also making preparations with FrozenBlood. She couldn’t afford to buy an SS rank character, not that anyone would sell one, so she could only depend on herself. But the chances weren’t good. She never thought that those three would really have heavenly king level talent. Although they each had glaring weaknesses, but they complemented each other well. Truth be told, she envied their friendship. Her own sisters... She looked to FrozenBlood and sighed. F**k, such ill-fated relationships...

Along the journey, the fight that Zhang ZhengXiong was anticipating didn’t happen. Unexpectedly, Wu Na and ThornyRose

quickly became close. ThornyRose never thought that Nana would be such a good person. She was touched. Compared to some b*tch who would only stab her in the back, they were as different as an angel and an evil spirit. The two very quickly became like sisters. FrozenCloud looked at Wu Na, and faintly smiled. As long as one didn't talk about rock and roll with Nana, she was simply a wingless angel. The her now and the punk her, she often felt like they were two completely different people... The key point though was that her punk soul seemed to have been encouraged by team leader, which was the cause of her walking down that path. She was dumbfounded when she had learned that...

“There's a Raptor mini-boss. It's coming...” Ye Cang said, taking out his ballista. He checked the inserted magic crystal. It still had quite a bit of magic power, so it didn't need to be changed. ThornyRose didn't reply. Against a flying boss, she wouldn't be able to prepare anything. She could only watch to see if he could hit it. Only once it had been shot down would it be her turn. Normally, to shoot a boss level bird down, even if it was only a mini-boss, was very difficult. When she saw Ye Cang's ballista, she immediately broke out in cold sweat. What was that!? It even had a magic crystal installed.

“Dark Gold Ballista...” ElegantFragrance narrowed her eyes enviously. “Let me borrow your bow for a bit~...”

Ye Cang made a face that said ‘I really can't say no to you’, and turned to let her get it herself. ElegantFragrance took his composite heavy bow. When she saw the attributes, she couldn't help tightening her grip. Although it was only gold quality, but those attributes were definitely dark gold level! Its range was long, and its built-in skill was practical - two guaranteed criticals! It could even be used together with a skill! She nocked an arrow to the bow, and took aim!

Ye Cang faintly smiled. He began to channel a Precise Shot! It was too early to use Meteor Shot.

Everyone watched the two, one with a ballista, the other with a heavy bow. They both aimed at the rapidly flying raptor and shot at the same time. In a flash, Ye Cang's queen bee bolt pierced through its abdomen. ElegantFragrance's arrow accurately blew up its eye. It began to fall through the air. Ye Cang put away his ballista, and summoned his shadow weapon - the heavy crossbow - to attack. Another bolt hit the falling raptor.

"Go!" Ye Cang drew his pike and charged with Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong. Even Little Tian raised her staff and charged like a barbarian, shouting with her immature voice, "Kill!" SpyingBlade was speechlessly looking at the unmoving ThornyRose and FrozenBlood. "Not going?"

"Do they need us?" ThornyRose smiled bitterly. She then turned and grabbed Fang Ci with a smile. "You're called Fang Ci, right? Come, summon your specter for me to see. Show me, the president, its stats..."

"....." Fang Ci shivered and summoned Bali, sharing her attributes. ThornyRose stroked her chin. This is good. A mental attack type servant. Some bosses fear neither physical nor magical attacks, but they can still be damaged by spirit and mental type damage. For example, holy ghosts and that type of creature. This kid will be a pretty good Necromancer if we can raise him well. There's an old expression, don't fear the god of war's blade, but fear the army of bones. She patted Fang Ci's shoulder and said sincerely. "Young man, you have promise. Just follow Thorns and Roses and do your best..."

"....." FrozenCloud muttered, "Why does it feel like another team leader is here..."

"They're going to be a married couple, what do you think..." FrozenBlood slowly said.

Soon, ThornyRose shamelessly allowed Wu Na to share her stats and skills. Wu Na generously showed her. ThornyRose nodded. A

battlefield control mage. Even without Shaking Bear's OP auras, her health and mana were very good. She was on the tougher side for a mage. Oh~ she even had an epic talent. All she lacked was experience.

Chapter 396: Rice Bowl

Ye Cang came back with the Masterwork equipment and took back his composite heavy bow. “Tsk tsk, we got another 10 gold. Pity, it wasn’t me who looted it, otherwise we would have at least gotten dark gold equipment...”

“Lend your bow to ElegantFragrance. She’s still using a masterwork one. You have so many ways to attack, and can even rely on your ballista to be a ranged damage dealer. How long does it take to reload?” ThornyRose rolled her eyes, then asked.

“The automatic reload time is longer, over 10 seconds. Manually, I can complete it in under 6 seconds...” Ye Cang thought a bit then replied. He handed the composite heavy bow to ElegantFragrance again, then extended a hand towards ThornyRose with a smile. “Rental fee...”

ThornyRose pointed at Ye Cang for a long time, speechless. Then the sound of grinding teeth was heard. Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded. “We’re all teammates, I’ll wave the rent.”

He spoke, then once again took out the ballista and equipped it over his shoulder. He had temporarily become a dedicated heavy ranged attacker.

“How did you get these dark gold weapons?” ThornyRose was curious. Right now, even gold weapons were as rare as unicorns. As for dark gold, it didn’t even need to be explained.

“We saved the daughter of an important member of the church, then we were rewarded with these. Even the tigerkin Little Ren has a pair of dark gold weapons.” FrozenCloud replied. ThornyRose looked at the pair of swords on the beastkin youngster’s waist and shivered. F**k, even a pet is using dark gold weapons. It’s even a set. She then looked curiously at the little tambourine drum at Ye Cang’s waist. “This is a bard type instrument equipment right?”

Ye Cang posted the stats for her to see. ThornyRose couldn't help but sigh at Ye Cang's diverse equipment. He had an array of cloth, leather, and plate armor. His weapons ranged from near to far, and from magical to musical. This tambourine drum was pretty good. It was equivalent to an extra aura, let alone the fact it even has an attack skill. Most importantly it could interrupt spellcasting and break out of mind controlling effects.

During their march, the wild beasts they killed were all chopped up by Ye Cang. ThornyRose gulped, knowing that when they reached their destination, they would have to eat that heart tearing, lung piercing thing. This was also the cause of the other women's increasing stress...

"We've arrived..." ThornyRose stood on top of a hill and pushed aside the shrubbery. Ye Cang passed by and saw the gloomy cemetery. Compared to the one in Really New Village, one could feel the gloom much more clearly in this one. Little Ye Tian carefully studied it and added it to her map. Cemeteries and undead were very important elements in this sort of fantasy styled game. Usually, the tombs would come with extraordinary rewards, and there would definitely be treasure chests.

Ye Cang looked at the zombies, then at their supply of rotting fluid, and muttered, "I was just thinking we didn't have enough of this ingredient. These look like much higher grade than the ones in Really New Village..."

ThornyRose and the others began to recall, and had to cover their mouths because of the urge to vomit. He actually put that into their food. FrozenBlood muttered, "Since meeting Team Leader, I'm no longer picky with my food..."

"Alright, A'Xiong, start a fire. Everyone prepare for the food buffs. Rose, I've recently learned many cooking skills. The feast at Bal village was only the tip of the iceberg..." Ye Cang smiled proudly.

“.....” Everyone was speechless.

Ye Cang prepared a big cooking pot and another pot for frying. He took out many types of mushrooms, both poisonous and non-poisonous, and threw them all in. Then came the zombie flesh, eagle meat, and man-eating sewer rat meat. Everyone knew that the poisonous mushroom's poison couldn't even compare to the stink. This was a guaranteed way back to town.

In the frying pot, Ye Cang used slime gel and wild herbs as coating. He used tenderized demon bear meat and stone skinned boar meat. He smiled at everyone as if he was going to give them a surprise. “I know that it has been a long time since everyone has eaten rice in the game, so I've specially prepared it! Porkchop Rice~ Surprise~...”

Everyone shook their heads.

Ye Cang began to cook rice, but the water he used came from the nearby deadly mushroom soup. He then added more water to dilute it. Out of three dishes, two were ready. Ye Cang took out a big wok, and began to fry the guts of various animals with zombie fluid, slime gel, bone powder, wild herbs, and a bit of what the others suspected to be black excrements.

“Team leader, that's the excrements of the black dragon king. It's the excrements of the black dragon king!” SpyingBlade was shocked.

“You must have seen wrong. This is a chinese ingredient called black bean. It can be used to enhance taste...” Ye Cang calmly argued.

Stew (can be eaten with rice for a set meal effect), pork chops (can be eaten with rice), stir fry (can be eaten with rice), three types of dishes appeared. The stink rose to the sky, and various colored steams began to surround them. They mix together, spiralling above everyone's head, not dissipating for a long time. Everyone felt like they could hear screams more terrifying than those of

ghosts from inside the whirlpool.

After naming them, Ye Cang wiped the sweat from his forehead. “Help yourself...”

Zombie Mouse Waging War on Poisonous Mushrooms Soup: Eat to recover 5 health a second as well as 1 mana every 2 seconds. Has a chance to cause death. After eating (if you still live) you obtain +8 all attributes, +50 poison resistance, +6 defence, Free Casting - beginner level (Reduce mana cost by 15%). Lasts 6 hours. (Rice Bowl Effect, food effects increase by 15%) Only one of the three could be eaten with rice.

Moss Skinned Bear and Stone Skinned Boar Hybrid Porkchop: Eat to recover 3 health every second, as well as +13 constitution, +12 strength, +15 defence, and Toughness - beginner level for 6 hours (Rice Bowl Effect, food effects increase by 15%).

Slime and Zombie Fluids Stir Fried Viscera Mashup: Eat to recover 4 health every second, as well as +7 all attributes, +15 all resistances, +7 attack, +8 spell power, and Burst - beginner level for 6 hours (Rice Bowl Effect, food effects increase by 15%).

The food buffs were very impressive, especially the first one, but the food itself had a smell that made their scalps shiver. Was the rice bowl effect trying to increase their suffering? It was better to just get it over with! ThornyRose clenched her jaw. Clearly, it would be best to use the rice bowl effect on the first dish. The massive 50 resistance was poured onto the clearly poisonous rice. Then came the porkchop. She took a deep breath. Her chopsticks flashed, stuffing some viscera into her mouth, then followed up with an instant bite of the porkchop, then she dug into the poisonous mushroom on rice. When the stew began to enter her mouth, she started to feel it. From her mouth to her stomach, a disaster was occurring. It felt like a high speed train had just smashed down her throat, and exploded in her stomach. Her mind began to lose focus...

Chapter 397: Cemetery Horde

“Um... don’t eat yet. I have a secret seasoning that can... remove... poison...” Ye Cang wanted to stop ThornyRose but it was already too late. Wu Na sighed in relief, that was close. She watched as ThornyRose cursed at Ye Cang before collapsing.

Ye Cang took out the marshwalker’s roots, grinded some into powder, and sprinkled it on the mushroom stew and rice. They immediately began to shine and emit a tasty and succulent smell. Everyone quickly walked around ThornyRose’s ‘corpse’ and basked in the flavor of the secret seasoning. Although the viscera was still disgusting, but it was at least edible. With Ye Cang’s group’s built up resistance, it wasn’t enough to knock them out. However, ElegantFragrance and the girls had yet to pass through Ye Cang’s ‘baptism’. It was disgusting enough to make them faint. SpyingBlade sighed. The regulars had all developed antibodies. It could knock the new girls out but they could barely withstand it. He didn’t know whether to feel happy or sad. He looked at ThornyRose and laughed bitterly. Her luck was pretty good, and she didn’t die. Her health was left with about 5%.

ThornyRose woke up and saw Ye Cang’s concerned expression. She instantly bit down. “Bastard!!”

“My face!” Ye Cang shouted. FrozenBlood nodded upon hearing the familiar scream. It had been a long time since she had last heard it.

Wu Na quickly worked with FrozenBlood and pulled them apart. Wu Na began to sympathize with ThornyRose even more.

Zhang ZhengXiong began to cast Healing Light on her. Little Ye Tian also helped restore her health.

ThornyRose took deep breaths. She saw that everyone else looked fine, and glared fiercely at Ye Cang. “Let’s go...”

Ye Cang watched as ThornyRose walked through the shrubbery. He rubbed the teeth marks on his face and sighed. “That crazy woman forgot to take her medicine again...”

After speaking, he raised his ballista and followed. Wu Na was curious about how the two met. FrozenBlood saw her curiosity and took the initiative to go gossip. Wu Na learned about those two arrows in the chrysanthemum and immediately broke out in cold sweat. This was clearly a deep grudge... it was amazing that they could still become teammates.

Along the way, they easily dealt with the scattered enemies. ThornyRose looked admiringly at Shaking Bear and Little Tian’s effectiveness against undead. Shaking Bear was a tank, but his weapon was a damn oversized two-hander. It dealt additional holy damage. With a swing of his axe, the specters would turn into dust. The tigerkin was pretty awesome too. It was probably the one with the fastest speed in the team, and it’s jumping ability was a menace. It jumped all over the place like a mountain cat. Most importantly, its two swords dealt about the same damage, and it’s attack speed was faster than an assassin’s. It also had outstanding chasing ability. What made her the most speechless was that it’s battle techniques were all taught. It had learned Lin Le’s surprise attacks and timely retreats, Shaking Bear’s coarse fighting with a trace of softness, and Ye Cang’s accuracy and precision. Along with the fact that it could wear equipment, it wasn’t like a young beast at all. She was afraid it was stronger than anyone here. Perhaps even those three guys and SpyingBlade could not be assured of victory...

ThornyRose watched as Little Ye Tian rode the kagu bug Little Rations and chased after a ghost that was in the air. This one was also awesome. To be able to fly so early in the game, even if it was probably restricted to low-altitude flying, was amazing. Part way, she could tell that its flight time wasn’t long. This might be because it wasn’t yet fully grown. The tigerkin was the same.

Finally, she looked to the dancing and cheering Weak Sauce as well as Little Blue Feather who was dancing beside him. The falcon was still newborn so it was fine, but that inferior demon was clearly useless. She was very curious how it had come to join their group... She could easily imagine Ye Cang raising his pike high, and turning it into experience.

The ballista gunner Ye Cang, blasted a bolt towards an incoming skeleton. There was not the least bit of suspense. He began to reload, putting in a normal bolt. Having received Ye Cang's bow, ElegantFragrance was like a fish in water. Her damage output was very fierce, no weaker than Ye Cang's. She smiled lovably as she threw the heavy bow back to Ye Cang and said, "Let me play with the ballista! Also throw over some bolts!"

Ye Cang couldn't help smiling. Women really were willful. He caught his heavy bow, then threw his ballista and a few bolts over. ElegantFragrance caught it with some difficulty. The attribute requirements are so high! Lucky I have a talent to reduce the requirements for ranged weapons, otherwise, I wouldn't be able to use it! She put some strength into it and lifted it onto her shoulder. Her other hand skillfully caught the 3 bolts and began to reload it. Her loading time was slower than Ye Cang's by a second. She aimed it at a group of skeletons. Splitting Shot! The ballista bolt blasted out, then two magic arrows split out from it, shooting out like a trident. Under its powerful penetrative ability, the entire group of 10 or so was turned into experience. ElegantFragrance began to pet the ballista. Although loading it was a pain, but that might, it felt so good!

As for Ye Cang who got his bow back, he began to perform trick shots. Shooting while performing various movements. A suddenly stabbed out with his pike, targeting an elites with his straight thrust combo. Then leaped back to avoid the attack and shot an arrow in mid-air. In the short second he was in the air, he completed a stunning weapon swap. When he landed, he quickly

turned and avoided an attack from the skeleton behind him. Taking advantage of the dodging time, he drew an arrow and shot the elite skeleton once more, shooting it dead. He dropped the bow to the ground, and performed a Fire Lotus, killing a whole group. Then he began to cast his strongest spell, Light Strike Array! The tens of fresh skeletons that were crawling out of the ground instantly became the target of Light Strike Array. The violent light and flames exploded, inflicting heavy damage and stunning...

ThornyRose had slain quite a few skeletons. She saw that large-scale control magic - Light Strike Array. My god, such a large scale control magic, it must be at least epic tier. GreenDew had seen the entire process from swordsman to trick-shooting archer to mage. It would be impossible to defend against his myriad of tricks. Team Leader, with you here, even me and Nana added together can't match up to a single one of your spells...

Lin Le acted like he was under no pressure at all. After he activated his aura, he could stand in the horde and swing left and right, killing swaths of skeletons. The damage that the ones who managed to hit him did was practically negligible thanks to the aura's life draining ability.

ThornyRose laughed bitterly. That was a true monster farming machine. The set's aura effect made it divine equipment for mass farming. However, for Lele, that aura didn't make much of a difference. His attack power was just too extreme. More importantly, he had extremely high strength yet wasn't frail. At this point in the game, he wasn't much weaker than a tank like herself. Her shield knocked one aside. FrozenCloud flew over with a flying kick, smashing it apart. ThornyRose nodded. Ever since FrozenCloud started spending time with the guys, although her intelligence and morality plummeted, but her technique increased by quite a bit...

Chapter 398: Ye Cang Succeeds Again

Everyone arrived at the tomb entrance. Little Ye Tian read the inscription. “The owner of this tomb is not of low status. This frame looks shabby, but according to local customs, only nobles are qualified to use this design...”

ThornyRose could only smile stiffly at this walking encyclopedia. She even knew the cultures and customs inside the game... How long had the game been open. “Let’s go... Shaking Bear, take the lead.”

Zhang ZhengXiong brought everyone down to the first floor. The pitch black hall was lined with coffins, and they could sometimes see the shimmer of ghostly fire. One didn’t even need to think to know those were the eyes of skeleton type monsters. Ye Cang got ready to shoot. Meteor Shot! The spiral energy began to condense, then shot down the narrow corridor. Instantly, the ghostly flames disappeared followed by the sound of clattering bones.

ThornyRose smiled bitterly once again. That ballista was truly strong, let alone the penetration from Meteor Shot added onto it. That skill was clearly an epic tier skill, given the speed and penetration. She sighed. She had everyone place torches on the sconces as they advanced, giving them vision.

“The first boss is just around the left, past that broken wall. It’s a pair of bosses, one is a skeleton fighter type boss, the other is a vengeful spirit type boss. It’s a tough fight. We were wiped because our damage was not high enough. The holy classes take too long to build up...” ThornyRose led the way. She explained as she watched Zhang ZhengXiong, the party’s so called ‘priest’. Right now, there was not a single part of him that looked priest-like. He was clearly just a berserker pretending to be a priest. A tank type berserker no less. His shield had become an enormous armguard.

SpyingBlade came to a corner, then reached out and pulled on

one of the sconces. A nearby stone wall began to move, revealing a secret passage. “There’s a secret passage here...”

Little Ye Tian began to examine the scone to find how it was different from the rest. She looked doubtful, there was nothing special about it. How did he know? Intuition? This is the 73rd scone from the entrance. Wait, they were counted in pairs! It’s an odd number! The other sconces all came in pairs facing each other. Only this one was by itself, so it is likely a switch. But wait, the scone is inevitable given the structure...

ThornyRose froze. As expected of a famous treasure hunter. No treasure can escape his detection. She was looking forward to what would come out of the chest. As she thought till there, she suddenly recalled something. Dammit!

The moment Ye Cang heard that it was a secret passage, he had disappeared like a wisp of smoke and charged his way in. It’s a chest! Witness my divine hand!

ThornyRose and the others were alarmed. It had been a while since last time so they hadn’t reacted in time! “Hurry and block him!!”

SpyingBlade just snapped out of his thoughts and rushed in. He saw that Ye Cang had already opened the chest, and sighed deeply. He shook his head regretfully at ThornyRose and the others. “It’s over...”

Ye Cang looked at the chest that had nothing at all. Damn! Someone got to it first! Which dumbass looted the chest and left it here? Too cruel! He then righteously stood up and shouted, “Too wicked! Someone actually took the loot and left an empty chest here. They better not let me find them!”

Ye Cang turned and was greeted by everyone’s despising gaze. He sighed, “That treasure chest thief is too cruel. I saw a dark figure flash by when I entered...”

Then, a dark figure really dashed through the secret passage, ferociously biting at his face. “Teach you to touch my chest! My gold equipment!!”

“Aaah! It’s not me, it’s the treasure chest thief. He left behind an empty chest!” Ye Cang screamed innocently.

Everyone shook their heads. Not one of them came to save him. Their expressions said it all: ‘It’s all because you’re too unlucky.’ Even Wu Na sighed feeling pity for the treasure chest. It was one from a secret passage, which would definitely have been good. She saw the two of them wrestling on the ground, and couldn’t bear to look straight at it. She glanced to FrozenBlood. “Is it fine to leave them like that...”

FrozenBlood showed her pictures of even more shameful postures. “Their ancestors must have hated each other. From the very first time they met, every few words they speak will have them tearing at each other...”

Wu Na giggled. Although she was somewhat jealous, but seeing ThornyRose’s extremely furious expression, she just couldn’t hate her. “Perhaps...”

FrozenBlood also couldn’t help but feel that it was very comfortable to speak to this Nana girl. Especially that lovable laugh of hers. Compared to that arrogant one on the ground who doesn’t know restraint... I really have no luck meeting friends. They are clearly all brought up wrong. If ThornyRose knew that FrozenBlood’s inner thoughts were so similar to her own, perhaps they would really end up fighting it out.

After the farce, everyone turned towards that broken wall that ThornyRose mentioned. Walking at the very back, Ye Cang muttered, “That crazy woman. God damn, sooner or later I’ll blow her head off with a gun to vent the rage in my heart. Lil’Dino, what do you think...”

“Team Leader, that treasure chest is too pitiful. You should stop,

sister Rose's eyes are already red from rager..." FrozenCloud said weakly. Right now was when Team Leader had the most evil tricks, it wouldn't do to offend him.

"Lil'Dino, you traitor. I treat you so well yet you speak on her behalf..." Ye Cang immediately put a hand on her shoulder and smiled.

"Yeah, yeah. Sister Rose was so mean to Brother Lil'White. Stupid Lil'Dino, you traitor. Brother Lil'White, giver her yearly bonus to Lele..." Lin Le quietly made things worse for her.

"....." FrozenCloud saw that the two were plotting something, and it was definitely not something good. She quickly smiled, "Team Leader, how can I be such a villain! Sister Rose was too cruel!"

"Mm, not bad. That's the proper attitude... As expected of our good brother..." Ye Cang patted her shoulder gratefully. Lin Le also patted her other shoulder sincerely. "Good brother..."

FrozenCloud could only smile stiffly, because she saw ThornyRose's glance and mouth the word 'spy'. Her time as an undercover agent and a spy would eternally be a stain on her record. Only god knows what would happen if she provoked Sister Rose, and Sister Rose told Team Leader. How would Team Leader and Lele would deal with her...

"Alright, stop. Any further and we'll be within their aggro range. I'll first assign tasks. Spellcasters will be lead by Little Tian. ElegantFragrance and lowlife will be in charge of ranged support. Prioritize the specter with attribute attacks. A'Xiong, you're in charge of the specter, don't let it use any big moves. The melee will focus on taking down the skeleton. I'll pin it down, FrozenCloud, Sister Lily, you two will be the off tanks! Little Tian, you're in charge of a lot, but it shouldn't be a problem..." ThornyRose quickly divided the tasks.

"Let Little Ren deal with the specter. His dual blades are holy

attribute weapons which are OP against those types...”
SpyingBlade had used one of them before, so knew the dual blades’ stats.

Chapter 399: Sucking on a Head

“Um, Little Ren will go with Shaking bear to take on the specter...” ThornyRose walked up to the 3 meter tall tigerkin. Before she even finished speaking, Little Ren opened its bloody mouth and stuffed her whole head in it. ThornyRose’s vision went black. All she could feel in the darkness was a damp, warm, and sticky feeling...

Everyone shivered as they watched Little Ren put ThornyRose’s entire head in its mouth.

“Little Ren is being naughty again...” Ye Cang rejoiced as he came up and signalled for Little Ren to let go. He pulled ThornyRose out. “My bad, Little Ren is mischievous sometimes, he likes to joke around with people...”

ThornyRose clenched her teeth. She wiped the tiger saliva on her face with a handkerchief. Mother f**ker! It was definitely on purpose! She raised her head and looked at Little Ren’s foolish expression and pet his head. Whatever, you got me! “That’s about it. Everyone be careful. The skeleton boss has a ground splitting type of area attack and a Barbaric Tackle like skill. The specter can mind-control, which will be dealt with by Shaking Bear and Little Tian’s magic. There shouldn’t be any problems. Ok, let’s continue onwards...”

Ye Cang took out his scissors and shouted, “Wait, you don’t have your hairstyle buffs yet.”

“No need, those few attributes won’t be of any help...” ThornyRose knew that guy definitely wanted to screw her over...

“How is that alright. As a top-tier player, even a few attribute points will bring about a completely transformation. You just need to trim your hair a bit to get a percentage buff. Although it’s not much, but you shouldn’t look down on it...” Ye Cang began to preach.

“He’s right. Rose, consider the big picture. Team Leader, start with Little Jade.” FrozenBlood reached out and grabbed the ‘lab rat’ and pushed her towards Ye Cang.

Before Little Jade could even resist, she already saw her hair fluttering to the ground. Tears formed in the corner of her eyes. Team Leader is definitely still holding a grudge against me for that cooking challenge in the league. When the scissors stopped, she quickly took out a mirror to check the results. Her originally long hair became a cute bob. It looked very good and even gave both intelligence and charm. She immediately cheered up. “Thank you Team Leader!”

FrozenBlood saw that Little Jade became even better looking, and she felt relieved. He definitely just wants to screw over Rose. She sat down and let Ye Cang cut her hair, then examined her short ponytail in the mirror, pleased with the result. A dexterity buff, not bad...

One after the other, ElegantFragrance and the others let Ye Cang work his magic and left satisfied. Finally, only ThornyRose was left. She looked like she was facing her worst enemy as she slowly sat down and threatened, “I should tell you, if you mess it up, I’ll fight...”

Before she even finished speaking, Ye Cang pretended to tremble in fear and make a mistake. The hair on the left was cut by nearly half. He stuck out his tongue and laughed, “It’s all your fault, don’t scare me...”

ThornyRose looked at herself in the mirror. Her hair looked like an apple that someone had taken a bite out of. She began to tremble all over. “I’ll definitely kill you...”

“It’s fine, it’s fine. Calm down. Team Leader definitely has a way to fix it...” FrozenBlood quickly came and consoled her.

Wu Na looked at FrozenBlood. Are they really the lesbian couple?

Ye Cang let his scissors dance, finally turning it into a style where the hair on her left was short, while the hair near the top of her head was most left as is, but was brushed to the right. Then on the short side, he shaved out the shape of a very exquisite rose with thorns design. Her new style looked pretty wild and domineering for a female hairstyle.

“How is it? Good workmanship right...” Ye Cang smiled.

ThornyRose looked at it, and faintly nodded. It really looked pretty good, maybe even a bit too gorgeous. It gave her an ‘I’m a boss’ type of feeling...

Ye Cang put away his scissors and sighed. It was not good to mess with women’s hair. If he screwed it up too much, these women would go batshit crazy and come after him.

Everyone passed through the broken wall, into the pitch dark. ThornyRose reminded everyone to be careful. She looked at SpyingBlade and FrozenBlood. “I’ll leave the lighting to you and SpyingBlade. No problem right...”

The two of them nodded.

Zhang ZhengXiong directly hopped in. With his night vision, Ye Cang could see that, on a wall tens of meters away, there were bones beginning to assemble themselves. A strong ghostly flame began to flicker. It got up, holding a three meter long sword. It might be a heavy weapon for them, but for it, it was like a normal sized longsword. A boss will be a boss, always surpassing the limit. On the other side, a phantom appeared... SpyingBlade threw a torch over, giving the others vision. Then he quickly went along the walls, setting torches into sconces.

Zhang ZhengXiong dragged his giant axe and bellowed as he charged towards the specter. He lifted the axe high above his head. “The light be with you!!”

ThornyRose, who was charging towards the skeleton, broke out

in cold sweat. He was like a berserker, shouting a battle phrase before attacking. Due to having experienced this fight before, ThornyRose quickly took control of the skeleton boss.

As for Ye Cang who didn't need light, his Meteor Shot had already begun. The spiral energy condensed on the end of the queen bee bolt, and instantly blasted at its head, dealing impressive damage! He immediately began loading the next bolt. The specter disappeared with a howl before Zhang ZhengXiong's axe and Little Ren's dual blades, as well as the incoming fire and ice spells could hit. It appeared before Ye Cang who was reloading his ballista.

"Bro! / Team Leader! Careful!!" Zhang ZhengXiong and the others shouted.

Ye Cang had just finished reloading. He quickly dropped it and fearlessly struck with his pike! Flame Blade! Flame Lotus! In a flash, Multiple Straight Thrusts was unleashed, creating three fire lotuses. FrozenBlood, who had finished setting the torches, saw Ye Cang's reaction speed, and couldn't help sighing. She would learn something every time she saw his reactions. His bursts of speed were too terrifying. It was like no surprise attack would work on him. As long as he was attacked, no matter how fast, he could react to it. Even if it were impossible to react in time, she had never seen him surprised. He always responded very calmly, as if nothing could scare him.

The specter wailed. ElegantFragrance looked at Ye Cang. That guy is an all-rounder type ranger. He can even temporarily tank. She saw that the pike had the boss under control, it wouldn't run away any longer. While he was performing his melee attacks, he also leapt backwards and grabbed the ballista on the ground. High in the air, he performed a Precise Shot! A trick shot... that guy's trick shooting must be using some sort of skill. There's no way a level 11 can move like that. In the first place, the attributes aren't high enough to ensure success. To perform a trick shot, the most

important thing is reflex followed by dexterity. They are also my most important attributes. It's hard enough to find a player that can shoot accurately, let alone someone who could shoot so accurately while jumping, flipping, turning, in all sorts of postures. I have to admit, technique wise, team leader really is omnipotent. Magic wise, his chanting both fast and clear, on a completely different level than GreenDew and them...

Chapter 400: Extremely Expensive

Ye Cang moved to the left and instantly activated Hunter Imprint - Conceal, entering stealth. His steps to the left immediately stopped and he began to move right, tricking the specter into thinking he was going left. A spirit attack shot out, but it hit nothing, having no effect.

This gave Zhang ZhengXiong enough time to return and once again hack at it.

On ThornyRose's side, she had the boss restricted while Lin Le struck with his three sword draws + Whirlwind Strike, dealing a massive amount of damage. FrozenBlood, who was rushing over, saw Lin Le's one handed sword draws with an oversized weapon. It looked really out of sorts given his short stature.

The arrow in ElegantFragrance's hand began to glow. She aimed it at the specter. Sacred Arrow... The arrow left a trail of glimmers as it instantly struck the specter and exploded into starlike fragments of energy. The specter received massive damage and was stunned. Now Ye Cang appeared with flames burning on his hands. Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ren quickly leapt aside. They watched as he suddenly threw out the slime's Flame Burst. In the instant the Flame Burst flew out, Ye Cang grabbed the ballista. Enchant Arrow - Fire - Explosive Arrow! The queen bee bolt was immediately covered in flames. The moment the Flame Burst's explosion finished, a large crossbow bolt arrived, once again creating an explosion of raging flames.

"Now! Finish them off! Tactics - Rapid Pursuit!" Ye Cang raised his right hand and waved, activating his tactical order. Everyone's attack speed and movement speed greatly increased. Taking advantage of this time, his other hand had pointed at the skeleton boss and set a Hunter's Mark.

ThornyRose felt the increase in speed. What kind of skill is this?

Tactics - Rapid Pursuit... I'll get him to show me later. Such a useful commanding ability... A burst of damage.

Since there was Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian, who were very effective at suppressing the boss, the two bosses weren't hard to kill. The first to be killed was the specter boss - Kara. Fang Ci's damage output was also pretty good. Spirit attacks were effective against the skeleton boss. Along with the restriction of an ice element mage, it was quickly killed by Lin Le and Little Ren, who had rushed over.

Ye Cang wanted to dash towards one of the boss corpses, but ThornyRose, who was ready this time, grabbed on firmly to his waist. However, Ye Cang was unwilling to give up, and crawled towards the skeleton boss's corpse... Wu Na and the others wiped the sweat that had formed on their foreheads. What kind of obsession was this.

Lin Le unhurriedly looted equipment from the two bosses and smiled. "3 equipment, a skill book..."

Ye Cang returned to normal and got up with a sigh. He looked at the equipment that was passed to him. A gold quality staff, masterwork boots, distinguished physical attacker necklace. As for the skill book, it was not bad. Ground Smash. "Equipment wise, Nana and Wang definitely won't want this staff, so there is only Fang Ci and your spellcaster..."

ThornyRose looked at the impressive high-end staffs in Wu Na's and Wang's hands. As expected, they were dark gold quality. No wonder Nana's magic damage was so high. As for the attributes of OldWangFromNextDoor's staff, she already knew about it. It not only increased the attributes of summoned creatures, the increase in magic damage was also not low. The active ability allowed the summoned creature to temporarily advance a rank during battle. The entire team's battle strength was powerful. They had plenty of equipment, and plenty of skills. These two bosses hadn't even forced them to use their trump cards. Nana hadn't even activated

her staff's built in ability, she only continued to cast ice magic like a machine. "What do you mean our spellcaster. We're all one guild!"

"Who said! We're people of the Happy Firmaments guild! You can only say we're in the same club..." Ye Cang shouted, then took out the guild charter. "Hehe, your fake guild isn't even approved by the game. You suck! Look look! Our Happy Firmaments will soon be the second guild to be established!"

F**k! Another guild charter! CloudDragon's was also from these guys, now they got another one!? I can't even buy one if I wanted to, and fighting bosses isn't working. Event bosses are nowhere to be found. She coughed a few times, and put on a friendly smile. "Give it to me~ I'll definitely give you a fair price that you'll be satisfied with!"

"Shoo shoo, I'm establishing my own guild!" Ye Cang put away the guild charter and raised his chin proudly. Lin Le copied him and also raised his chin. "Yeah! Lele will be the vice-leader!"

"Vice-leader." Zhang ZhengXiong said.

"Head of finances and human resources." Little Tian said.

"Director of public relations." Wu Na said.

"Elder..." SpyingBlade said.

"Member..." FrozenCloud smiled bitterly.

"Member." Fang Ci was also at a loss.

ThornyRose's chest tightened. What are you getting excited over such a tiny guild for! She covered her forehead, and once again smiled cutely. "Hurry and sell it to me. With your team's world-shaking strength and a touch of your divine hand, getting the next one won't be any trouble..."

Ye Cang and Lin Le both nodded. That's right! That's our team!

"Well said, we'll sell it to you. 1000 gold, non-negotiable!" Ye

Cang patted her shoulder satisfied.

“.....” ThornyRose mind went blank. 1000 gold!? She took a deep breath. It was actually cheap compared to what it was worth. If it was sold to the Flame Dragon Union, or Lord’s Reign, it could even sell for 2000. If it were the first guild charter, its price would even have another 0 at the end. It was a pity that Mad War was already the first guild, dropping the price of a guild charter from super sky high to just sky high.

“Half federal dollars...” Ye Cang faintly smiled.

F**k! Only have federal dollars. Who would have 500 gold at this point!? ThornyRose clenched her teeth. “Let me have a loan on the gold...”

“1% interest a day...” Little Ye Tian came out and figuratively stabbed her in the back. The contract had already been drawn.

“Ok...” ThornyRose trembled as she signed it. Are these guys really in the same club as us?

SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. ThornyRose had dug herself into a hole. Though they could earn just as much by selling to Lord’s Reign, but she would definitely not allow it. Everyone knew she cared about her reputation, of course, that was before meeting Team Leader. Once, Rose was a proud rose, but now... she had pretty much been driven insane by Team Leader. She’s on the verge of exploding into rage at any time.

ThornyRose took the guild charter, and cheered up.

“Ok, what about the staff...” Ye Cang pointed to the staff and asked.

“Let the three of them roll...” SpyingBlade crossed his arms and said.

“I also want it, so one more...” Ye Cang said, stabbing the staff into the ground. He threw out the dice. A 0 once again showed up. “Can we say 0 is the highest number? The system is biased against

me... It is clearly doing it on purpose...”

“What do you think!?” ThornyRose said unhappily. You think I’ll let you have it without a roll!? Why be so shameless. It’s not the system that is biased, but your character is just too inferior! Damn profiteer! Damn lowlife! Her gaze turned to Ye Cang’s butt, and her eyes flashed. Even 10 years is not too late for revenge...

Table of Contents

[Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 301: Lil'Dino's Choice](#)

[Chapter 302: Free Time](#)

[Chapter 303: The Church of Mephisto](#)

[Chapter 304: Gina Vivian](#)

[Chapter 305: Dark Gold Equipment](#)

[Chapter 306: Allie and Marie](#)

[Chapter 307: North District Game](#)

[Chapter 308: Fang Siblings](#)

[Chapter 309: Art of Styling](#)

[Chapter 310: The Northwest Mountain's Historical Remains](#)

[Chapter 311: Marshwalker](#)

[Chapter 312: Spore Fog](#)

[Chapter 313: Ruins in the Dark](#)

[Chapter 314: Mallow](#)

[Chapter 315: Twisted Amalgamation of Spirits](#)

[Chapter 316: Solemn Goddess Mallow](#)

[Chapter 317: Flying Slime](#)

[Chapter 318: Slot Machine](#)

[Chapter 319: Guild Charter Bloodthirsty Scroll](#)

[Chapter 320: Movie Club](#)

[Chapter 321: SpyingBlade's Heart](#)

[Chapter 322: Cyan Eyed Falcon](#)

[Chapter 323: Little Blue Feather](#)

[Chapter 324: Contribution Points](#)

[Chapter 325: Ghost Peak](#)

[Chapter 326: Renoir](#)

[Chapter 327: Anya](#)

[Chapter 328: Ji Xiao](#)

[Chapter 329: Qing Yun's Helplessness](#)

[Chapter 330: The Concert Begins](#)

[Chapter 331: The Dance and The Elephant](#)

[Chapter 332: League Begins](#)

[Chapter 333: First Battle Broken Halberd](#)

[Chapter 334: Arena Group Battle](#)
[Chapter 335: 65 Hit Combo](#)
[Chapter 336: Three Person Lane](#)
[Chapter 337: Boss Fight](#)
[Chapter 338: Camping the Spawn Point](#)
[Chapter 339: Zuo Yiyi's Request](#)
[Chapter 340: Two Consecutive Victories](#)
[Chapter 341: Learn and Train](#)
[Chapter 342: Avīci \(Endless Hell\)](#)
[Chapter 343: Fang Ci's Mission](#)
[Chapter 344: Blade Demoness](#)
[Chapter 345: Curse at Hundred Flowers](#)
[Chapter 346: SpyingBlade's Comeback Fight](#)
[Chapter 347: Berserk Shadow](#)
[Chapter 348: Interweaved Blades](#)
[Chapter 349: SpyingBlade's Resolution](#)
[Chapter 350: Exchange of Secrets](#)
[Chapter 351: One Side Each](#)
[Chapter 352: Giant Blade Warrior](#)
[Chapter 353: Lin Le's Pentakill](#)
[Chapter 354: Crossing the Line](#)
[Chapter 355: Embrace and Kiss](#)
[Chapter 356: SpyingBlade Returns](#)
[Chapter 357: Identity](#)
[Chapter 358: Promotion Exam](#)
[Chapter 359: Giant Blade Warrior Promoted](#)
[Chapter 360: Heavenly Oath](#)
[Chapter 361: Team Battle Defeat](#)
[Chapter 362: Orphan Lin Le](#)
[Chapter 363: Song Xin and Lin Le](#)
[Chapter 364: Surprise Attack Behind the Tower](#)
[Chapter 365: Assault](#)
[Chapter 366: BrilliantZhuge's Admiration](#)
[Chapter 367: Earth Splitter](#)
[Chapter 368: Heavenly Oath's Defeat](#)
[Chapter 369: Slapping Taoist](#)
[Chapter 370: Dark Crescent Slice](#)
[Chapter 371: First Field Training](#)
[Chapter 372: Makuramaru](#)

[Chapter 373: Flash of Life](#)
[Chapter 374: Little Ye Tian's Depression](#)
[Chapter 375: Piercing Thorn](#)
[Chapter 376: Second Rate Club](#)
[Chapter 377: Gorgeous Combo](#)
[Chapter 378: Entrance Pose](#)
[Chapter 379: Unscrupulous](#)
[Chapter 380: New Strategy](#)
[Chapter 381: Steel One's Heart](#)
[Chapter 382: Beatdown](#)
[Chapter 383: Cat Fight](#)
[Chapter 384: Liu Family](#)
[Chapter 385: Stunning Beauty](#)
[Chapter 386: Perky Butt](#)
[Chapter 387: MistyVeil Attacked](#)
[Chapter 388: Drawing in Customers](#)
[Chapter 389: Crossing Swords](#)
[Chapter 390: Tsunami](#)
[Chapter 391: Ludo Emperor](#)
[Chapter 392: Temporarily Over](#)
[Chapter 393: Hunting Flame](#)
[Chapter 394: Return to Conviction](#)
[Chapter 395: The Women Assemble](#)
[Chapter 396: Rice Bowl](#)
[Chapter 397: Cemetery Horde](#)
[Chapter 398: Ye Cang Succeeds Again](#)
[Chapter 399: Sucking on a Head](#)
[Chapter 400: Extremely Expensive](#)